

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

AUTUMN NUMBER, 1930



PRICE 2/6  
VOL. XXXVI

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION 7/6  
PART I

## CONTENTS

BISHOP HEDLEY Dom Benedict McLaughlin	page 1
THE FAIRFAXES OF GILLING ( <i>continued</i> ) Dom Hilary Willson	11
SOME TUNES AND THEIR KINDRED Michael O'Mahony	25
BELLS H. Corbett-Palmer	29
LIBERAL ANGLICANISM Rev. H. J. T. Johnson, M.A.	30
A FORTRESS ABBEY Abbot Cummins	43
OBITUARY DOM DENIS FIRTH DOM ANSELM WILSON	46
NOTES	53
NOTICES OF BOOKS	59
SCHOOL NOTES	63
CRICKET	75
SWIMMING	97
LAWN TENNIS	99
GOLF	101
RUGBY FOOTBALL	102
BEAGLES	115
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	116
SCIENTIFIC CLUB	117
OLD BOYS' NEWS	118
JUNIOR HOUSE	120
PREPARATORY SCHOOL	125

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

---

Vol. XXXVI

Autumn, 1930

Part I

---

### BISHOP HEDLEY\*

**I**N this life of Bishop Hedley we see him as we knew him. It is not, as are some lives, an unveiling of the real man to a public that knew only his outward activities. In our knowledge of him there was a feeling of remoteness if not of aloofness. We came in touch with him for an occasion, for an act, not for abiding companionship of mind. That remoteness also was part of the real man. It came from his largeness of spirit, the width and depth of his understanding and his sympathies. At Belmont, after pontificating on great feasts, he would speak to the community for two or three minutes; and his thoughts were in the broad world of God's work and of the Church's prayer; not on some side thought, or the development of a detail. One felt that in this spaciousness there was place, but a very tiny place, for the wound-upness that finds true prayer not in the Church's prayer but in Point Three of a modern meditation. The soul that was living in the light of Point Three knew that the Bishop's mind would understand that light, but would not come from the broad day to dwell in it.

In his yearly addresses at the Ampleforth Exhibition there was unflinching life. The prospect of facing his judgment sometimes awed those who prepared the boys for the great day. But in truth there was no fear that he would show distaste or lack of sympathy. The question was what new light, what helpful insight would come from a mind that had dwelt on the place that school days hold in a man's life, the place of to-day's learning in the learning of all ages, the place of a single school or college in the whole Church's

\* *The Life of Bishop Hedley*, by J. Anselm Wilson, D.D. Burns, Oates & Washbourne. 12s. 6d.

## The Ampleforth Journal

work, the place of the Catholic school in the England of to-day, the subordinate and subsidiary place that the world's best learning holds in the fulness of true Catholic education, which is God's education. In these vast regions he found year after year fresh thoughts, stimulating and never foreign to the occasion.

The *Life* gives instances of his rugged manner, and his ready repentance when he found it had given pain. But I believe everyone who knew him felt that he was really tender-hearted. For him, we might invert the saying into *Suaviter in re, asperè in modo*. I know no other diocese where a young priest on first arriving found a little note of welcome and encouragement from the Bishop awaiting him. There was a legend that in early days he had crushed an erring priest, and then found reason to think he had wronged him; and thereafter would never quench the smoking flax nor break the bruised reed. The letters quoted in the *Life* are most welcome as showing in the case of personal friends the understanding and the gentle kindness which every soul that might take its troubles to him would have received.

The people of his diocese had a real love for Bishop Hedley. Personal experience of the Bishop, at visitations and special sermons, was rare, as it is in all dioceses. But they knew him by his writings; not his books but his pastoral letters. It has been truly said that only educated men, doctors or lawyers, have any chance of understanding an ordinary pastoral or encyclical; for they are written in the technical language of the Theology lecture room, which has come to be thought the only vehicle for Catholic truth in English. Bishop Hedley's pastorals were written in a much simpler tongue, though even he did not appreciate how at times his clear thought was hidden from the people by unfamiliar terms. But on the whole they understood him. He was not mistaken in his trust that many in every parish would be glad to buy his pastorals and read them at home. And they loved him. When one pondered how he had won this love, remote and hidden from them alike in private life and in public, the reason was plain to see. He gave his people gifts of God, their meat in due season. They knew him only as the faithful

## Bishop Hedley

and wise steward who had set God's truth before them in its beauty, its power, its authority. Like St Paul, he was loved for nothing of his own, but for the gifts he brought them from God.

Yet we know that he gave of his best to keep the splendour of these gifts undimmed. There are singers to whom the music is nothing, save as it shows the range, power, and quivering of the singer's voice. And there are musicians who develop their gifts to the utmost in order to voice the beauty that they see waiting in the silent music. The Bishop in his meditation saw the beauty of God's truth, its solemnity, its urgency; and his work was to show this divine truth to souls in dire need of it. To do this he developed to the highest all his gifts, as St Paul bade Timothy, "carefully study to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that need not be ashamed rightly handling the word of truth." Fr Cuthbert Pippet used to tell how once the Bishop said, "Think, Cuthbert, it is the word of God, and we dare to trust to extempore speaking. I will never preach again without writing." And another time, "How often I have gone to bed thinking I had left a burning coal on my desk, and in the morning have found a cold cinder."

The decision never to preach without writing was probably the temporary effect of deep dwelling on one side of the question. From the Apostles onwards, much of the Church's preaching has been done without writing. The *Life* tells us of the Bishop's homilies to his small congregation at Llanishen, which surely were not written. But when he thus spoke to Fr Pippet, he must have felt so deeply the duty of careful preparation as to overlook other ways of preparing.

It was said that, after the 1902 Education Act, he advised his school managers to appoint one Protestant teacher in each school. If so, his power of understanding and entering into the views of other minds had enabled him to feel the determined hostility of the Nonconformist opposition, while he had not yet realised the vigour of the Catholic laity, in other parts of the country, at least, nor the danger of groundless concessions. To his clergy in conference, he once put the case of a priest teaching that in truly spiritual souls fear of

## The Ampleforth Journal

God no longer exists. And he, presiding, seemed to accept and approve the teaching, in spite of "I say to you My friends, fear ye him." But such occasional errors of judgement, if indeed they were errors, formed a very small part of the man as we saw him. They were lost in the great mass of his deliberate spiritual teaching that is contained in his pastorals and books.

In his books of sermons one feels a conflict, a divided attention. On one side he looks at the truth he is expounding. On the other, he is constantly aware of souls in need; of the unbeliever denying this truth, and of the troubled or the ignorant Catholic needing help to see through the unbeliever's arguments. Withdrawing for a moment from his own adoring welcome of Divine truth, to stand with the unbeliever and show him from his own ground that he must make room for God, the Bishop carries us into the cold atmosphere of reasoning before returning to the warmth of faith and love. For this reason perhaps, the *Retreat* seemed to reveal him more intimately than ever before; because here he was intent only on God and the soul, untroubled by the doubtings and denials of the world without. And this peaceful region, where we found him at home with himself, was where he was at home with God.

It is a surprise to read that he was the translator of *Rerum Novarum*, Leo XIII's great encyclical on the Condition of the Working Classes. His being asked to do it is one of many signs that his fellow Bishops had the same judgement of him as his Benedictine brethren; namely that on any issue that touches the Church he would fully understand the problem and know the positions of the Church and of outsiders; and therefore in this case would appreciate the bearing and drift of every sentence. But the work of translating must have been hurried; a Bishop cannot give all his time to it; and in those days encyclicals were read in English reasonably soon after their issue in Latin. Many passages in the translation seem to me strokes of genius. The Bishop probably had in mind the leaders of thought and wrote his translation in the language he would use in the *Dublin* or the *Nineteenth Century*. But, in fact, the encyclical has been

## Bishop Hedley

studied more often by working men; and, between the literary style and a few changes which raise difficulties that are not in the Latin, one feels that the phrasing is too hard for the ordinary man to grasp.

The one great public work in which Bishop Hedley could be called a leader was the gaining of the sanction of the Holy See for the opening of Oxford and Cambridge Universities to Catholics. Not by rousing public opinion, nor by putting himself at the head of a movement, did he lead; but by seeing to the bottom of the problem, forming his judgement that permission ought to be given, and putting his reasons in due season before those with whom lay the decision, the English Bishops and the Court of Rome. At first he spoke in vain; in the end he prevailed. This is the type of all the influence he had. He worked, not by rousing clamour, but by convincing those who must decide.

From the beginning, he held it necessary that there should be a strong body of priests at the Universities which were attended by Catholic students. This is part of the Church's perennial problem, to teach the world, and keep unspotted from the world,—to be in touch with all human learning, and to escape its dangers. A university deals with knowledge that touches Catholic truth at all points,—as is evident when we remember that Catholic apologetics touches every branch of knowledge. At all these points of contact there is a Catholic verdict and an anti-Catholic; and the non-Catholic University rejects the Catholic verdict at all points, otherwise it would stultify itself. An isolated Catholic in such a University drinks in the anti-Catholic verdicts on scores of points where only later will he learn that there was contact with Catholic truth; and this, quite apart from the many cases in history, philosophy, economics where the Catholic position is explained and professorially demolished. A small Catholic garrison in such a position, like the Catholic body in the days before emancipation, is apt to entrench itself on a frontier of its own choosing, considerably short of the Church's frontier; to make its own demarcations, explanations, and reconciliations between Catholic truth and the world's beliefs. There is a danger of its harbouring a con-

## The Ampleforth Journal

viction that on questions of exact science and of philosophy the Church will probably prove to be out of date. Evidently the direct way to meet these dangers is to have in the University a strong body of priests, whose attainments will enable them also to deal with all learning as it affects Catholic truth. This was the safeguard Bishop Hedley desired, and pronounced to be the most important. It has at length been provided. A student who learns from the University, and keeps in touch with the Catholic view of that learning, should have an invaluable training in weighing evidence and in questioning received verdicts.

Some pages (202—206) are given to Newman's influence on the mind of Bishop Hedley; apparently for the main purpose of rebutting the notion that there was "sympathetic agreement in fundamental philosophic outlook." Passages are quoted from Wilfrid Ward's estimate of the Bishop, and are countered by other passages quoted from *The Christian Inheritance*. But the point that is countered is not made quite clear, escapes me, probably because of my little knowledge of Newman's philosophy; and the passages quoted from Hedley seem parts of a coherent and luminous presentment of ordinary Catholic teaching. Ward, indeed, in one place, makes a mistaken antithesis. He quotes with admiration Bishop Hedley's presentation of two arguments; first, that in practice mankind can reach the necessary spiritual knowledge only through revelation; second, that revelation traces clear and deep the lines of truth which reason had seen dimly and unsteadily. Of these two Ward says, "The earlier thought I have noted was that of Aquinas, this last thought was a favourite one with Cardinal Newman." But in fact this last thought is also that of Aquinas. St Thomas applies it, e.g., to the law of monogamy, in the *Contra Gentiles* III, ch. 123.

The earlier thought, that man needs a divine Teacher, has a special importance at the present day, because it (like all Catholic teachings) is being emptied of its meaning and perverted to prove its opposite by teachers outside the Church. Bishop Hedley compares the Christian teaching which wakes the soul to its true life and gives every faculty, light and

## Bishop Hedley

vigour to the sun waking all living things to their true activities. The fact that Christ's teaching does thus meet the soul's highest needs is of course one proof of the truth of that teaching. Observe how this is expressed by Wilfrid Ward:—

"Where a higher truth is taught, the human spirit responds to it by a kind of instinct, and the evidence for its truth is found largely in the response of the human mind and the effect of what is taught in developing and enlarging it." Slovenly reading may mistake this passage for an approval of those who talk of "the Christ of experience." These appeal to the response of the mind, and its development, to decide the question *what it is that is taught*. Whereas the Catholic writers are dealing with a definite creed taught from without; and they say that the evidence of the truth of this creed, the evidence that it is a higher truth, is largely found in the response of the soul to it. As the Catechism puts it, the Church "is distinguished by the eminent holiness of so many thousands of her children." That is the response of souls to Christ's teaching,\* and the fact that souls do so respond makes it evident that His teaching is truth. "If any man will do the will of Him that sent me, he shall know whether the doctrine be of God." The very opposite of this is found where each man puts forward his own spiritual experiences as the one source from which to learn what Christ's doctrine really taught.

The Bishop tells us that he had never been able to accept Newman's main thesis in the *Grammar of Assent*. In watching this conflict of opinion, we may usefully keep in mind the fact that Newman had been through a change of conviction on an all-important point—Is the Church of Rome the very Church that was founded by God the Son? He

\*This point is elaborated by the rationalist Cotter Morrison (*The Service of Man*, 1903 ed.): "The Christian Doctrine has a power of cultivating and developing saintliness which has had no equal in any other creed or philosophy. When it gets firm hold of a promising subject . . . the result is a character none the less beautiful and soul-subduing because it is wholly beyond imitation by the less spiritually endowed" (p. 79). With the blind inconsistency which marks off rationalism from reason, he presently takes the line that "she'd have been that without Christianity: that is just the simple fact of the matter. . . . If the saintliness of these holy women depended on their creed, why do not the thousands, . . . etc." (p. 88).

## The Ampleforth Journal

questioned his own mind as to how the change came about, and how he had assented first to No and then to Yes; his findings he recorded in the Grammar of Assent. Bishop Hedley in the course of his life doubtless reached new convictions on one or another point of lesser importance; but he could look back to no such complete reversal and rebuilding of belief as Newman's conversion to the Catholic Church. The Bishop, in considering the problem, would try to call up a picture of a man arriving at a new conviction. Newman was looking at the most vivid and unforgettable experience of his inner life. The Bishop would be considering assent to the truth. Newman was considering assent. He knew that he had assented to error with the same sureness as now he assented to truth.

In this change of conviction, Newman did not learn new facts nor new arguments. A later convert, who returned to Anglicanism and then a second time to the Catholic Church, has said truly that he knew all the arguments on both sides, years before he began to change. Much more had Newman known them. But now he grew to a new view of them—he *grew*. He found himself convinced that his old condemnations of Rome were mistaken and must be withdrawn. Later, he found himself convinced that the Roman Church is what she says she is.

The question is, by what process does a mind reach these new convictions. When asked, the ordinary convert merely repeats the arguments which a year ago he saw no force in and rejected. They look different to him now. Newman says after quoting what he wrote eleven years before his conversion, that "he little thought that the time would ever come when he should *feel* the obstacle, which he spoke of as lying in the way of communion with the Church of Rome, to be destitute of solid foundation."<sup>†</sup> With the same evidence before him, at one time he *felt* the obstacle insuperable, at another time he *felt* that the obstacle was founded on fancy. The point is, Why does it look different to him now? The change is not in the evidence but in him.

<sup>†</sup> *Development of Christian Doctrine*, p. iii. 1845.

## Bishop Hedley

Newman's thesis seems to be that this change in the thinker is not that he has found the mistake in the sum, the flaw in pure reasoning, and can now argue the matter out correctly. The evidence, seen as he used to see it, leads logically to his old conviction. Seen as he sees it now, felt as he feels it now, it leads to his new conviction. The change in him is not in his power of reasoning, but, to quote Bishop Hedley's summary of Newman's explanations, in "imagination, association, probability, memory, instinct, feeling, popular persuasion and every kind of impression that the complexity of man's being is susceptible of." In these Newman finds that change in himself that enables him to see the evidence in a new light and reach a new conviction. The Bishop insists that reason must review these multitudinous impressions before the mind can admit that its new conviction is valid. This Newman would never deny, seeing how thoroughly he did this reviewing in the months when he wrote the *Development* before submitting to the Church. A letter of Bishop Hedley's (*Life*, p. 230) gives us a homely instance of change of conviction. Bishop Brown proposed to reopen the question of Catholics going to Oxford. A year or two before, Rome had sent an instruction forbidding it. The question was, Are the circumstances now so different that a new inquiry ought to be made? Overnight the other Bishops unanimously thought No, "but after sleeping on it, they seem to have received a fresh illumination," and all said Yes.

Bishop Hedley evidently felt some amusement at their Lordships' change of front, so quickly and so unanimously made, in face of the same facts and the same arguments which they had considered overnight. Pure reasoning does not account for it; so he suggests "a fresh illumination." It would be interesting if he had at some time given us a positive analysis of what that "illumination" consists in; that positive something which leads men at last to reverse their judgment on a point which they have often considered and judged. Probably, like Newman, he would have seen at work the influence of forces 'not purely intellectual.' Possibly some of the Bishops were influenced, *e.g.*, by seeing the 'popular persuasion' among their colleagues.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Bishop Hedley sees a danger, that Newman's thesis may amount to saying that truth is subjective. Rather, does it not say that error is subjective?

Dr Wilson's aim and scope in writing is evidently not to fill a gap in literature, but, as was to be expected from him, to benefit souls, not by moralizing or drawing edifying lessons. He writes as one convinced that the life the Bishop lived was a power for good, and will yet have power for good if it is known; and that even more will his writings and his teaching do good. The *Life* therefore contains plentiful extracts from and analyses of his teaching. These perhaps are the most valuable part of the book, but it contains also the matter that is looked for in a biography, and it is written in a style that shows the author's delight in the beauty of the English language. Every alumnus of Ampleforth must feel grateful to the writer for a worthy presentation of the life of one of the greatest Amplefordians.

J. B. McL.

## THE FAIRFAXES OF GILLING

### III.

SIR NICHOLAS FAIRFAX held the castle and estates of Gilling, as we have seen, for over fifty years, from 1520, 11 Henry VIII to 1571, 12 Elizabeth, and throughout those difficult days while risking life and fortune in defence of the old faith he succeeded in maintaining the high position of his family in the county. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William, the best known to history of the Fairfaxes of Gilling after his father from the notable alterations and additions he made to the fabric of the castle.

When the Pilgrimage of Grace broke out in 1536 William was already married to Agnes, eldest daughter of George Lord Darcy, son of the Thomas Lord Darcy who was executed in the following year for his share in the affair. There can be little doubt that he bore his part along with his father and kinsmen in the Pilgrimage though he escaped the bitter consequences which befell some of them. He seems to have followed the profession of arms and not without success, for in 1560, the second year of Queen Elizabeth, he was knighted at Berwick by the Duke of Norfolk, on the occasion when the English fleet and forces were launched against Mary of Guise and the French at Leith. When Mary Queen of Scots, in 1568, was welcomed at Carlisle by Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Sir William with his father was among the supporters of the earl, but they neither of them took part in the ill-fated 'Northern Rising' which followed shortly after.

The death of his father, in 1571, found Sir William a widower with no children and it is not surprising that within two years of his succession to the estates he made a second marriage. The lady of his choice was Jane Stapleton, daughter and heiress of Brian Stapleton, Esq., of Burton Joyce, County Notts., a younger son of Sir Brian Stapleton, of Carlton, Yorks. By her, who was some forty years his junior, he had an only son born in 1574. In 1577 we find him Sheriff of Yorkshire, and in the same year he is named in a letter



## The Ampleforth Journal

from Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, President of the Council of the North, to Secretary Walsingham, as one of four gentlemen fit to be appointed to the Council. In 1582 this somewhat doubtful honour was conferred upon him. If it did not compromise him in matters touching his religious belief or practice, it did so at least in matters touching his pocket, for in 1588 he is mentioned as one "fit to lend her Majesty £50 and £25," and he also heads a list of those in Ryedale as being good for £50. His advancement may in part at least have been the reward of the generous hospitality he bestowed. He dates a letter to the Lord Treasurer 'from my poor house at Gyllinge,' but the accounts kept by his house-steward, John Woodward, from 1571 to 1582, the year of his appointment to the Council, show the weekly expenses to have averaged from £7 to £8, allowing for foods supplied from the estate, and at festival times to have been much higher, rising in one New Year's week to £22, not less than £250 present value. It speaks well for the master's fidelity to his religious practice that in Lent the expenses average only about £5. The principal guests both at dinner and supper are duly chronicled with a note 'cum multis aliis,' in this interesting document ("Gilling Castle," *Yorks. Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XIX, 1907).

In the autumn of the year 1588, in which he is mentioned as fit to lend handsome sums to her Majesty, he is reported to be "sick without hope of recovery"; and one, Francis Alford, writes to Burleigh that his kinsman, John Alford offered 400 marks for the Wardship of his son in the event of his death, and to solicit the collectorship of the late monastery of St Mary, York, which Sir William held. His unexpected recovery defeated these magnanimous proposals and he lived another nine years.

It was during this period that Sir William turned builder and made the alterations which transformed his 'poor house of Ghylinge,' the time-worn tower-house built by the last of the de Ertons two centuries earlier, into a stately Elizabethan mansion, parts of which remain to-day. The most remarkable feature in it was the Great Chamber with its richly panelled walls surmounted by a frieze ornamented with the coats of

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

arms of the gentlemen of Yorkshire, its plaster ceiling with fan pendants, its elaborate chimney piece bearing the arms of Queen Elizabeth, of Sir William Fairfax and of his four sisters and their husbands, and its three great mullioned windows blazoned with the arms of the Fairfaxes, the Stapletons, the family of Sir William's second wife, and the Constables, one of whom was married to his only son, Sir Thomas, afterwards first Viscount Fairfax. Of this room as it was before the removal of its decorative features in the present year, Bilson says (*Yorks. Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XIX, p. 146): "This room, completed about 1585, is not only remarkable for its wealth of heraldic decoration but it is certainly one of the most beautiful rooms of the Elizabethan period which remain to us." Anyone wishing to recall the details of these decorations may find them in his exhaustive description, now doubly valuable as a record of a lost beauty. It may be well to put on record here that the panelling and glass were lately purchased by Mr W. R. Hearst, of New York, and are to be re-erected in St Donat's Castle, his seat in Glamorganshire. An inventory of plate and household stuff at Gilling taken for Sir William Fairfax in 1594-5 speaks of a "dyninge parlor," apart from the "Great Chamber" for state occasions and of the other rooms existing at that date.

The mere enumeration of them will give us some idea of the interior of the mansion, the exterior of which we must reconstruct in imagination on the lines of the south eastern portion, still almost unchanged. Besides the "Great Chamber" and the "Dyninge Parlor" which would perhaps adjoin it, we have the "newe lodginge, outer newe lodginge, schoole-house, new turritt, pleasaunce, the old studye, and paradise," probably all on the ground floor, and above, "the gallorye and lodginge, the Greene chamber my Mr his chamber and the Bishoppes chamber." Following these, presumably in the basement, are the "lowe vawte, and the kitchine chamber," then chambers "over the middlegates, the porter's lodge, over the farre gates, and the stable," in all of which there is reference to bedding. Finally we have the "Kylne, darye, oxhouse, wine seller, pantrye, hether buttrye and midle

## The Ampleforth Journal

buttrye, drylarder, wett larder, paistrice backhouse, boutinge house and brewhouse."

An Inventory of 1624 mentions also "the walke, the inner and outer nursery, Barnardes parler, the maidens parler, beef-house, still house chamber, landry and wash-house." It is certain, as Bilson remarks, that the buildings of this time extended considerably beyond the tower house and that this too had been probably flanked by out buildings. Gill says (*Fallis Ebor.*, p. 263) that he had ascertained that other buildings previously existed on the site of the north and south wings. It would be interesting to know what was the position of some of these chambers. The "pleasaunce," a name usually given to a lawn or garden, might well have been a drawing room or boudoir, looking out over the south lawn and the hanging gardens, below it, on the site of the eastern end of the present long gallery. "Paradise" would certainly have been a fitting name for the Elizabethan room over the "Great Chamber," with its oriel window beneath an embossed plaster ceiling, which commands a charming view over the village and woods of Gilling, with Stonegrave in the distance, and the Vale of Pickering stretching to the Wolds. To this as well as to the Gallorye and upper bed chambers the "new turrutt" on the east still remaining, though no longer in use, would give access. The fact that this "turrutt" was so placed as to block the old eastern gateway makes it plain that the "middle gates" and chamber above it must have been on the western front, perhaps on the site of the present outside staircase somewhat in advance of the old western gateway still remaining. The basement, as we see it to-day, would undoubtedly comprise the "lowe vawte," the "kitchine chamber" and most of the domestic offices referred to, while others would be grouped about the present courtyard on the north.

In addition to the Inventory of plate and household stuff taken 16 March, 1594, there is another of the plate at Gilling, dated 15 March, 1590, and of the linen and chamber furnishings 10 September, 1590. Of the former, Edward Peacock, F.S.A., who copied them from the original MS. preserved at Nostell Priory, Yorks, for *Archaeologia*, Vol. XLVIII, 1884,

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

says in his Introduction: "The quantity of plate is very great and much of it was apparently more for ornament than use." Of the latter he says: "The linen is so carefully described that we can well nigh see it before us with its ornamentation of roses, gillyflowers, and spread eagles. The last we may assume to be the product of the looms of Flanders." Besides these there is an Inventory of Sheep and Cattle at Gilling, dated 28 July, 1596, and another of "My books at Gilling," undated. The list comprises about forty volumes in Latin, French and English. Among the latter are Froissart, Chaucer, Hollinshead's Chronicle, A Pathway to Martiall Discipline, A booke of hawkyng and "a Register of all the gentlemen's arms in ye great chamber." Peacock concludes by remarking "The life of Sir William seems to have been spent in the public service of his native country. From documents seen both in private and in public custody I conclude he was an accurate and far seeing man of business . . ." This estimate finds a singular if unlooked for confirmation in the happenings of to-day. But for the attractive features of Sir William's "Great Chamber" Gilling Castle would have been transformed in its entirety in the eighteenth century into a Georgian mansion. Where then would have been the appeal of artistic beauty and historical romance which at the eleventh hour saved it from the hand of the destroyer and secured for it a new lease of life and usefulness whereby the name of this great Yorkshire family will be perpetuated, we may hope, for years to come?

Sir William Fairfax died 1st November, 1597, and was succeeded by his only son, Thomas, then in his twenty-fourth year. When only nineteen he had married Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Constable, Knt., of Burton Constable, in Holderness, by Margaret Dormer, daughter of Sir William Dormer of Wing, County Bucks. Of this marriage there were eleven children, six sons and five daughters, so there will have been life enough in the "inner and outer nursery" and the "schoolehouse" and as they grew up the rooms their grandfather had added to the old tower-house would be none too many for them. Like his father, Thomas Fairfax stepped early into public life and filled responsible positions

## The Ampleforth Journal

therein. He was one of the Council of the North in 1599 and again in 1602. He sat as M.P. for Boroughbridge in 1601, and together with his kinsman, Henry Bellasyse, of Newburgh, was knighted at York, 7th April, 1603, by James I on his progress from Scotland to London. He represented Hedon in parliament 1620—2 and again 1624—6, and was Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1627.

Some time before this, not later certainly than 1626, his first wife died, and, as a marriage license and settlement dated 1st January, 1626—7, testifies, he took as his second wife Mary, daughter of Robert Ford, of Butley, County Suffolk, and widow of Sir William Bamburgh, Bart., of Horsham Hall, near Malton. By her he left no issue.

Higher honours fell to him shortly after this which brought the family to the zenith of its name and position in the County. In 1625 Charles I had succeeded to his father's throne, and in his eagerness to strengthen the attachment of the great families to his person and his cause, as well as to fill his empty exchequer with the charges, he was liberal in the bestowal of titles and honours. On July 19th, 1628, an order was issued to prepare a bill for the nomination of Sir Thomas as Viscount Fairfax of Kilbarry, in the Kingdom of Ireland. Eventually by letters patent dated at Westminster, 10th February, 1629, he was created Viscount Fairfax of Emlay in the county of Tipperary. The reason for his elevation to an Irish rather than an English title may have been his adherence to the Catholic faith. In the history of the family there is no trace of any connection with Ireland by ties of blood or possession of lands. The first occasion on which he appears to have taken his seat in the parliament of Ireland was 4th November, 1634. It is noticeable that before crossing the water he made his will which is dated 22nd October of that year. He was not destined to enjoy his new-born honours long. Only two years later, December 23rd, 1636, he died at Howsham at the age of sixty-two. He had expressed a wish in his will to be buried at Walton, but for some reason unknown, perhaps in deference to the wishes of his wife, whose home it had been, he was buried nearby in the chancel of Scrayingham church. A memorial tablet on the north wall set up by his second

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

son, Henry, bears an inscription enumerating his merits and his offspring. The signature at the foot shows it to have been written by his son-in-law, Robert Stapleton of Wighill, near Tadcaster, who married his second daughter Catherine. All the daughters married well. Of his six sons, Thomas the eldest succeeded him. Henry, called of Bridlington, where some of the Fairfax property lay, who married twice, was by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Henry Baker, Esq., of Hurst, County Bucks, ancestor of the Fairfaxes of Hurst. William, the third son, called of Lythe near Whitby, had two sons, the second of whom was destined to be eighth Viscount Fairfax.

Lord Fairfax in his will left, besides bequests to all his sons and daughters, "To my deare and loving wife £100, also my best coach and foure of my best coach horses and all the furniture belonging to the same." His servant, William Laskew, is "to have his dyet at Gilling Castle during his life." He leaves to the poor of Walton and Gilling each £10, and he appoints as supervisors Sir Thomas Layton and Robert Stapleton his sons-in-law and John Ibson his cousin (*Yorks. Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XIX, p. 137). From the Inventory of his household stuff at Walton, taken 3rd April, 1624, it appears that various members of the family had their rooms there. His Lordship's thought for the poor of Walton and his wish to be buried there are evidence too that a love for the older and more humble home was not extinguished by the grandeur and beauties of Gilling. A noteworthy link with Walton in the early married life of his first wife, Catherine Constable, is found in the List of Roman Catholics in the County of York given in *Yorkshire Papists*, 1604, by Edward Peacock, p. 61. There we read "Halton (*sic*) Katheryne fairfax wief of Sir Thomas fairfax haith not come to the parish church within this twelve moneth last, but hath been at another church as is reported and did not receive ye holy communion at Easter last."

Several other Fairfaxes of the Gilling line, kinsmen of Sir Thomas, are referred to in this "List" and are deserving of mention here. Whatever temporizing or defection from their faith some individuals of the line may have shown, as a whole

## The Ampleforth Journal

they remained true and staunch till they died out. First among them is Cuthbert Fairfax of Acaster Malbys, eighth and youngest son of Sir Nicholas of the Pilgrimage of Grace. He and his daughter Mary are reported as non-Communicants and as harbouring members of the family who were Recusants.

On page 62 of *Yorkshire Papists*, 1604, we read: "Acaster Malbys," "Raulf fairfax gentleman who dwelleth at Dinsley (*sic*. Dunsley in parish of Whitby) and sometimes resorting into ye said parish to the house of Cuthbert fairfax for a fortnith together or there aboutes and cometh not to ye church." The Fairfaxes of Dunsley were undoubtedly of the Gilling line. They are said by Foster in a note to Glover's *Visitations of Yorkshire* 1584—5 and 1612 to be descendants of Cuthbert of Acaster Malbys, and at a Visitation made 22nd March, 1665 (Dugdale's; Surtees Society XXXVI, p. 230, quoted C.R.S., Vol. IX, 1914), descendants of the same are found to be of Dunsley. Nicholas, eldest son of Cuthbert, was as obstinate a recusant as his father. He married Jane daughter and heiress of Ralph Hungate of Sand Hutton in the parish of Bossall, near Stamford Bridge, a family distinguished for their fidelity to the old faith. Of him, the "List," p. 122 declares "Bossall, Recusant reteyned. Nicolas fairfax of Sandhutton Garainge gentleman reteyneth in his service and house Anne Thevenga a Recusant for half a yeare." "Nicolas praedictus. Jane his wife non-communicant for a yeare last." At Huttons Ambo we find "Anne wife of Francis fairfax Gentleman non communicant at Easter last" (p. 117). Finally under "Whitbea," "Henry Fairfax his wife," and "—wife of Ralph Fairfax. Recusantes old. Suspected to be secretly married not known where" (p. 109). Henry and Ralph were sons of George Fairfax, third son of Nicholas of Gilling. All the so-called misdemeanours on the part of recusants carried penalties which were designed to impoverish those who persisted in their recusancy; *e.g.*, 12*d.* for every holiday they are absent from church and service (Eliz. 1<sup>st</sup>), 10*l.* every month after warning for relieving or retaining any recusant unless a ward or first cousin, and later even 20*l.* for every month's recusancy (Eliz. 23), all which could be enforced by distraint of goods. In the one year 1604,

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

2 James I, as many as 6,000 Catholics were presented as recusants for non-attendance at Church. Lord Thomas Fairfax's advancement first to knighthood and then to a Viscounty, which would be purchased at the usual fine, sometimes amounting to thousands of pounds, would perhaps have saved him and succeeding Viscounts from such consequences. Their names nowhere occur in the Lists of this period though they consistently married Catholics and brought up their children as such.

To continue our narrative, Thomas, the eldest son of the first Lord Fairfax, was already forty years of age when he succeeded to the title and estates. His marriage to Alatheia, daughter of Sir Philip Howard, Knt., of Naworth Castle in Cumberland, was an alliance which brought the Fairfaxes into relationship with one of the noblest families in the land. Sir Philip was the eldest son of Lord William Howard, second surviving son of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk and was ancestor of the Lords Carlisle and of the Howards of Castle Howard to-day, while his brother, Sir Francis Howard, Knt., was ancestor of the Howards of Corby Castle, Cumberland. They had a family of seven children, two daughters and five sons. Of these William, the eldest, was third Viscount, and Charles, the third, became fifth Viscount. Nicholas the fourth son was, as we shall see, grandfather of Charles the sixth Viscount and father of Charles the seventh Viscount. The third son John died before his father without issue. The fifth was named after his father, Philip. The second Viscount only held the title for five years. He died 19th January, 1641, and was buried at Walton as was his widow thirty-six years later. He was the last Fairfax whose arms were blazoned in the "Great Chamber" at Gilling with those of his wife, quartering Howard, Brotherton, Warren and Mowbray.

William the third Lord Fairfax was born at Naworth Castle in 1620. He was thus only just of age when he succeeded his father in the opening month of the fateful year 1641. The religious and the political horizon of the country were alike dark with storm clouds. Archbishop Laud was already in prison for his championship of the divine rights of

## The Ampleforth Journal

the episcopacy and his revolt against the Puritans of England and the Presbyterian Covenanters of Scotland. Wentworth, Lord Stafford, a kinsman of William, was haled to the block in May for his alleged betrayal of the liberties of the Commons and his blind subservience to the tyrannical demands of the King. Released from the controlling hand of its Lord Lieutenant, Ireland broke out in October into open revolt against its English masters and a widespread massacre ensued. Scotland was seething with the spirit of revolt against the religious interferences of Charles which might boil over at any time, and the English Parliament before the end of the year launched its "Grand Remonstrance" to the pretensions of the King, which he took as a final challenge and countered by the impeachment for treason of its five leading members. January following saw the King and Parliament preparing openly for war. After an abortive attempt in April upon Hull, the great arsenal of the North, which was held by the Parliamentarians, and an equally abortive attempt on the part of the great gathering of Yorkshire freeholders on Hepworth Moor to persuade the King to be reconciled with his Parliament, Charles resolved to force on a contest and raised the Royal Standard at Nottingham on August 23rd. Following upon the successful battle of Edghill, near Banbury, and the fortification of Oxford, which gave him a firm hold on the Midland Counties, the march of the Earl of Newcastle upon York brought the struggle to the County which was the home of all the branches of the Fairfax family. There the fiercest battles were to be fought under the generalship on the side of the Parliament of two of its members the most noted of all in history, and with the participation of others of less note.

Whether William, Viscount Fairfax, took any active part is at best doubtful, and there is no record that he did. His sympathies as a Catholic, and as one whose family had been advanced by Charles, one may suppose would be with the King, but the presence in such high positions on the opposite side of his now non-Catholic kinsmen of Denton and Cameron would expose him to serious risks and complications if he took up arms in defence of the Royalist Cause. He was young, new to his position, and might well stand aside. The destruction

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

that befell Helmsley Castle at the hands of General Fairfax might have been the fate of Gilling had he not done so. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Smith, Esq., of Stutton, County Suffolk, and by her had two sons and one daughter. The daughter, Catherine, married Benjamin Mildmay, Lord Fitzwalter, and left an only son Charles, Lord Fitzwalter, who died without issue. William the younger son died in infancy and on the death of his father in 1648, at the early age of twenty-eight, Thomas the elder son, still an infant, succeeded as fourth Viscount. He died 25th February, 1650, and for the first time for the long space of over two hundred and fifty years the direct succession from father to son failed. Such a break had not occurred since the year 1395 when William, the sixth Fairfax, of Walton was succeeded by his second son Richard, the eldest son, William, having died without issue in his father's lifetime. This Richard Fairfax was the grandfather of Sir Thomas Fairfax who came into possession of Gilling in 1492. Once broken in direct sequence the succession to the Viscountcy for the remaining one hundred and twenty years is irregular and somewhat difficult to follow. From the infant Thomas it passed to his uncle, Charles, second son of Thomas the second Viscount. Born about 1632, he married Abigail daughter of Sir John Yates, Knt., of Buckland, County Berks, a family of staunch Catholics. They had an only child, Alatheia, who married William, third Lord Widdrington, and whose son William, attainted for his share in the Rising of 1715, was sent to the Tower but received the benefit of the Act of Grace.

Though he held the estates of Gilling for the long space of sixty-one years, Lord Charles does not appear to have taken any part in public affairs. The days of the Commonwealth, 1649, and of the Protectorate under Cromwell, from 1653 till the Restoration 1660, were a period of danger and difficulty to Catholics, which obliged them to retirement, especially if they or their relations had shown sympathy with the Royalist party. Such persons had in many cases to compound for their estates. The Preface to *Royalist Composition Papers III*, by John W. Clay, printed by the *Yorks. Archaeological Society* (Vol. XX, p. 168) states that in March 1647—(8),

## The Ampleforth Journal

"All Papists in arms in Oxford at the time of surrender were to be admitted to compound for one third of their estates." "On October 21st, 1653, further attention was paid to the Recusants and an Act was passed allowing them to contract for the two-thirds parts of the estates detained in sequestration for their religious opinions." We have two instances affecting members of the Gilling Fairfaxes. Nicholas Fairfax, of the County of York, Esq. (Petition No. 486) says that "Living in Yorkshire at the beginning of these troublesome times he was unfortunately drawn into the service of the King's party against the Parliament, but he many years since declined the said service and hath ever since lived quietly in the country. He prays to be admitted to compound." His petition is signed Nicholas Fairfax and endorsed "Received to Jan. 1647—(8) and referred." This may have been Nicholas fourth son of the second Viscount and brother to Charles, then of Gilling, or it may have been Nicholas eldest son of the recusant Nicholas of Sand Hutton referred to above. Thomas the eldest son of this younger Nicholas, born 1605 and called of Dunsley, begs to compound for an estate at Dunsley, worth £60 rental, 4th July, 1646. It was he who, at the Visitation 22nd March, 1665, declared his descent from Cuthbert of Acaster Malbys, and his age as 60 years.

The Restoration of the Monarchy in 1660 brought a temporary alleviation to the lot of Catholics and inspired hopes of better days to come. Within a decade of this date it is certain that there was a resident priest at Gilling Castle, the first of a series of chaplains which continued till the last of the line, the Hon. Anne Fairfax, established her chaplain at Ampleforth Lodge from which the district was henceforth served. Dom Roger Austin Hungate, second son of William Hungate of Saxton Hall, near Tadcaster, was an uncle of Lady Abigail Fairfax and was connected by ties of blood relationship with her husband, the Viscount. Born in 1584 and educated at the English College, Douay, he entered the Benedictine Order at Montserrat, and after his ordination he passed to the Northern Province of the English Benedictine Mission. He was Provincial of York from 1633 to 1649 and again from 1657 to 1661. In this year he was elected President

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

General and at the following Chapter in 1665 he was re-elected. Weldon in his *Chronological Notes* (p. 208) says "he was very much liked in his Presidentship and having given a singular example of piety and virtue to all with whom he conversed he ended his earthly pilgrimage in Yorkshire at the house of the Lady Fairfax, his niece, in the venerable old age of 88." He died 2nd January, 1672. We may presume that he went to Gilling in 1669 on the expiry of his Presidentship when he was already 85.

The securing of one of its monks as Chaplain to her household and dependents was not the only link between the English Benedictines and Lady Abigail. An episode narrated in the *Notes and Obituaries of the Nuns of Our Lady of Good Hope* in Paris, now Colwich Abbey, printed by the C.R.S., Vol. VII, incidentally lifts the veil of domestic life at Gilling and reveals to us something of the spiritual life of its mistress and of her zeal for its promotion in others. The Obituary Notice is headed "Rev Mother Gertrude Hanne departed this life Aug. 2, 1701," and then gives the story of her coming to religion and her life and work therein. A brief summary must suffice us. She was a daughter of John Hanne, Esq., and Mary Victor, his wife, both of good family in Cornwall, devout Catholics and ardent Royalists. Her Christian name was Anne. Her father lost his estates through his loyalty to his religion and his King and she was brought up by a maternal aunt. On her death she was forced for a living to enter the service of ladies of quality. The last of these was the Hon. Mistress Alathea Fairfax who married Lord Widdrington. Her mother, Lady Fairfax, being much given to internal prayer and retirement, lent her Dame Gertrude Moore's (*sic*) book and *Sancta Sophia* which stirred her to a great desire of holy religion. Her mistress felt losing her much, but, so far from putting difficulties in her way, she promised to give ten pounds a year for ten years for part of her portion, and did so. Lady Fairfax and her sister, Mistress Apollonia Yates, were extremely gracious and obliging to her and also gave part of her portion, and several times while she lived sent great charities to the Community. She entered May 27th, 1676, being then forty years of age. Edifying all by her

## The Ampleforth Journal

great fervour and courage she was professed 21st November, 1677. She held the offices of Mistress of Novices, Sub-Cellarer and Councillor and died in the twenty-fourth year of her religious life, aged sixty-four. She must have come under the guidance of the venerable Fr Austin Hungate during the three years of his residence at Gilling as well as of the father who succeeded him. This was Dom Francis Austin Tempest. Born of a good Yorkshire family, which gave both monks and nuns to the Order, he made his profession at Lamspring in 1664. From 1671 to 1673 he was in residence at St Laurence's, Dienlouard, and in the latter year he was sent on the Mission to Gilling Castle. At the Chapter of 1685 he was chosen Procurator of the Province of York and he was Provincial from 1701 to 1705. It is practically certain that he continued to live at Gilling and to act as Chaplain, for there is no evidence of his serving any other Mission. In 1708, he was elected Abbot of Lamspring and took up his residence there, where he died 17th November, 1729. His place was taken at Gilling by Dom Ralph Antony Ord, a monk of St Gregory's, Douay, professed in 1685. Two years after his appointment the devout Lady Abigail passed to her reward in 1710 and was buried at Gilling. Lord Charles survived her only a year, dying in Suffolk Street, London, 6th July, 1711, when close upon eighty years of age. He, too, was buried at Gilling. He held the Viscounty for over sixty years but leaving only a daughter, Lady Althea Widdrington, he was succeeded in the title and estates, as we shall see, by a great nephew.

His memory and that of his wife are perpetuated by an obligation attaching to St Wilfrid's, York, to say a Mass for each of them in the month of July and to make a Memento of Apollonia Yates. This obligation has been fulfilled for the past two hundred years and more, the reward of a long and faithful attachment to their faith and a zeal for its maintenance by those committed to their care.

*(To be concluded).*

E. H. W.

## SOME TUNES AND THEIR KINDRED

IT is said often enough that there is nothing on the earth below, or the waters beneath that has not relationship to something else. The three kingdoms of nature abound with instances of this fact and what is true of every living being, of every rock, and tree, and blade of grass is true of many of the songs we sing. Indeed collections of national music contain evidence galore that more than one familiar favourite has either a poor or may be a rich relation wandering somewhere else about the world.

In a way it is natural enough if we are to believe that just as tribal custom is the foundation of law, and folk-lore the mother of poetry, the songs of our ancestors were the same everywhere.

Time, racial temperament, and all that tends towards the meaning of that over-worked word evolution, each contributes its share to the rich and developed possession which is ours to-day. Just as the pebble on the seashore has become smooth and comely by the action of the waves, so some crude folk-song, passing from mouth to mouth through successive generations comes down to us perfect in form as a proverb or an epigram and not infrequently a strain worthy of a great musical genius.

What is very remarkable is that in this process of sand-papery, or evolution the accent, and even the temper of a people can gradually characterise an air, can be smitten into the idiom of a melody until as we listen to some jovial, hopeful, hearty and complacent strain, we say "That is an English song," while in another rugged force is equalled by wistful delicacy and a cadence which baulks the ear marks it as the music of the Gael.

Tunes are great travellers, going to and fro with the tides from one land to another, and it is a notable fact that if an air becomes domesticated in any country for say a century or less it will be marked by the inflections of the speech of that country as truly as the colour of the heather corresponds to that of the plumage of the moor-hen.

The popular Irish drinking song, "The Cruiskeen Lawn" (the fine arrangement of which by Sir Julius Benedict in his

## The Ampleforth Journal

"Lily of Killarney" is still inferior to Sir John Stevenson's in Moore's Melodies) is an instance of this. In Scotland this air has long expressed the tender loyalty of "John Anderson my Jo"; in Wales it is known as the grief-laden strain "The Missing Boat," and is believed to have come to these islands with our enterprising invaders the Danes. I have heard that gruff versions of it are still met with in Norse hymn books. Perhaps it could be shown that in this connection we have given as good as ever we got. "Do ye ken John Peel?" about which much has been written lately supplies an instance. Cumbrians all over the world, whether in the light of the camp fire or gloom of the mine, have clasped hands as the clarion notes of this song have arisen in their hearing, while the students of Berlin University who have set a variant of the tune to a rousing College Chorus are said to claim it as a German air. However, dates are dates, and long before John Peel was heard of, or Berlin began to compile a students' song book, the melody to its original words "Do ye ken lang syne in our auld grey toon?" was being sung in Scotland.

Quite recently a friend put on a gramophone record for me so that I should hear Beethoven's "Brain-Spinning Swain." The splendidly recorded melody was none other than Beethoven's arrangement of the old Irish folk-song "*Noch Bonin Sinn Dho*" to which Moore has written the words, "They may rail at this life" and of which Scotland has a sparkling version in "Whistle an' I'll come tae ye ma lad."

That several Irish and Scottish airs should be cousins is inevitable and it is curious sometimes to note the influence of geography on the musical scale. "Aileen aroon"—that queen of folk song which won the admiration of Handel—becomes more beautiful when decorated with the Scottish snap in "Robin Adair." The liquid phrases of "*Colleen Dhas Crusben Ambho*" become rather matter of fact when fitted to "Will ye come tae the Hielands Leezie Lindsay?" and who shall say that the conventional English setting of "Since Celia's my foe" can ever approach the wild sorrow of "Lochaber no more?" "Kelvin Grove" is a smoothed-out version of the Irish "*Shan Van Vocht*," which has been delicately arranged in Moore's Melodies as "Love's Young

## Some Tunes and their Kindred

Dream," but neither version is as good as a County Waterford one in my possession and which I never yet found in any of the various Irish collections. In the same county I have come upon a more beautiful setting of "Barbara Allen" than the one generally known.

Not only do countries but counties sometimes develop and retain versions of a melody. The old English stave, "Where are you going to my pretty maid?" is supposed to be an exception to this fate of local colouring. Although the Manx sing the air to the words "Ma Callin Veg Veen" the tune is the same as in every county in Great Britain and Ireland, except one. The Cornish setting is marked by distinctions from every other version known in France and elsewhere. It is a case of Cornwall *contra mundum*.

Mere change of time gives more than one melody a twin-sister. "Auld lang Syne" accelerated becomes "Comin' thro' the rye," the maestoso "Scots wha' hae" moderated to largo is "The Land of the Leal," "St. Patrick's Day" similarly treated, becomes changed into the beautiful melody "The Legacy" of which there is a fine arrangement in Somerville's "Songs of the Four Nations." When John Richardson wrote a setting for "Hail Queen of Heaven!" in the organ loft of St. Nicholas' Church, Liverpool, an air that has found its way into hundreds of hymnals all over the world, he was probably unaware that he must just then have been influenced by an andante echo of "Bonnie Dundee."

While I have as much respect as anyone else for the long arm of coincidence, there are occasions when I am not prepared to yield it more than it deserves, indeed, I am disposed to deny it any potency at all when I hear the stately opening of what is known as Mozart's Twelfth Mass bowlderised to fit "We don't want to fight," or Mendelssohn's ethereal "Spring Song" coarsened to an anti-suffragette chorus. Greater minds than those of the gutter-music merchants have not been free from a tendency to—well—acquisition. There are those who say that Sullivan's song "Oh, Misery!" might never have been written but for the "Dies Irae" in the Plain Song Requiem, that his "Twenty Homesick Maidens We" is just another way of singing "Alas, those chimes!"



## The Ampleforth Journal

in "Maritana," while I am convinced myself that the leading phrase in "The Lost Chord" has been lifted and without a forceps from the "Dead March in Saul," while the "Police-man's Song" is a quaint metamorphosis of our seasoned old friend the "Liverpool Hornpipe."

It would be interesting to follow the fortunes of some old airs when they go into exile. Some, like wild flowers, have to look after themselves, others by merit attain to real eminence. Mario once, storm-bound in a monastery in the Apennines, found, while exploring the library, the melody of "The Last Rose of Summer" woven into the "Gloria" of a very old Mass, while Flotow lifted it as it stands into his opera "Martha." This work first performed in Berlin had a memorable reception. All the critics went wild over the new melody except one who wrote: "The delicious Irish air was so simply sung by Patti that it was sufficient to disinfect the rest of the work."

I shall, I am afraid, be considered something of a Philistine if I point out that "The Wearing of the Green," a song which has stirred the sympathy of two hemispheres, is not of native growth. While the words commemorate the poignant aftermath of 1798 the air first appears in a little song-book called "The Tulip," published by one James Oswald at Edinburgh in 1747, but by this time it has fully absorbed the wistful Irish yearning. A genuine national song should be struck as a spark from the anvil, and what are "made up" tunes must ever rank as second rate. Even such a pleasantly-successful tune as "God bless the Prince of Wales" reveals its seams. All you have got to do is to hum "From Greenland's Icy Mountains" for the first line; "Ah, never look so shy" for the second, "But meet me in the evening" for the third, and your final is found in "Good-bye sweetheart, good-bye." The difference between this confection and the fiery majesty of the Harlech March is a distinction indeed. The now accepted Welsh national anthem "Land of my Fathers" is said to be the impromptu effort of a young Welsh harpist named James; but its impressive resemblance to "Believe me, if all those endearing young charms" is a further proof of how the tunes of our native islands react on one another.

MICHAEL O'MAHONY.

## BELLS

Night winds the lifted steeple in a veil of tears.  
The sound of bells shatters the harmony of stars.  
Dreams are but trinkets cast aside—  
The fleeting brilliance of an ebon lake  
Slanting in moonshine—  
By some nocturnal wanderer.  
Shells, tiny pebbles on a gilded strand  
Are swept by oft recurring tides.  
Thoughts left barren, stark, as naked rocks  
Start, jagged pinnacles against a sapphire sky.  
Softly they steal, softly those bells  
Weaving in monotonous the tale of life.  
Gently from distant villages  
Love whispers from the churches;  
Peaceful farms slumber their lullaby.  
Darkness torn by the lights of towns  
Is scattered, shattered by the clamorous urge of bells  
Rocking in motion.  
Life quickens, all pulsating to the stars.  
A myriad sounds besiege the gates of rest.  
Tumbling eternally from brick-built heights  
They clatter, hurling down messages,  
Dashed upon pavements, confused, distorted sounds,  
Unhappy sounds moulded in bitterness,  
Annihilated by the notes of peace . . .  
But they are fading, all sound is fading.  
Black, silver black untarnished are those notes,  
For they may never die;  
Rhythms incessant, fading  
As the whisper of a violin  
Lost in the crystal harpsichord  
Pianissimo and scarce a sound . . .

The orchestra of bells strikes up again.

H. CORBETT-PALMER.

HANNOVER, 1930.

## LIBERAL ANGLICANISM

IN 1903, the Rev. Charles Beeby, an incumbent of the Worcester Diocese, became involved in a disagreement with his Ordinary owing to his views on the Virgin Birth. Dr. Gore, notwithstanding the fact that fourteen years earlier he had seriously alarmed the more conservative High Churchmen of the day by the views which he had put forward in an essay on the 'Holy Spirit and Inspiration,' held that in the matter of clerical belief the line must be drawn somewhere, and forced upon Mr Beeby the resignation of the living of Yardley Wood. In regarding acceptance of the doctrine of the Virgin Birth as an essential requisite for the exercise of the clerical profession, the Bishop could claim to have upon his side no less detached an observer than the late Professor Henry Sidgwick, who in his well-known essay on the 'Ethics of Clerical Conformity,' had written "to the majority of Christians the belief [in the Virgin Birth] is so important—the gulf that divides those who hold it from those who reject it seems so great, that the confidence of a congregation in the veracity of their minister would be entirely ruined, if he avowed his disbelief in this doctrine and still continued to recite the creed, and it seems to me that a man who acts thus can only justify himself by proving the most grave and urgent social necessity for his conduct." A more lenient view was however upheld by one of the Bishop's old colleagues on the Chapter of Westminster Abbey. Preaching at St Margaret's, Westminster, towards the close of 1903 Canon Hensley Henson asked whether it was reasonable to deprive of his benefice a clergyman who, while declaring his adhesion to the substance of the Creed, felt unable to pin himself to the traditional interpretation of one of its articles. The Canon's plea availed Mr Beeby nought, and in a short time he disappeared from the public eye. The issues which he had raised did not however die with their author, and from the Beeby controversy may be dated the beginnings of the Liberal movement in the Anglican Church as something distinct from the Broad Church movement of the nineteenth century. Yet during the first decade of

## Liberal Anglicanism

the new century the controversy between traditional orthodoxy and liberalism was still overshadowed by the older conflict between the 'Catholic' or sacramental and the Evangelical tendencies in the Establishment.

In order to grasp the situation of those days a few leading facts may be recalled. The Public Worship Regulation Act of 1876 had proved a fiasco and during the last quarter of the century ritualistic practices had spread apace. Angered at the failure of the bishops to dam the romanizing flood, militant Protestantism resolved to take matters into its own hands. It found a spokesman in Mr John Kensit whose interruption of the service at St Cuthbert's, Philbeach Gardens, on Good Friday 1898 inaugurated a noisy anti-ritualist agitation. The upshot was the appointment by the Balfour Government in 1904 of a Royal Commission on Ecclesiastical Discipline which issued its report two years later. The Commissioners expressed sympathy with the movement to make the Communion the principal Sunday service, but declared that the Church of England adhered to a more 'spiritual' conception of the Lord's Supper than that which prevailed in the Church of Rome. The outcome was that movement for the reform and 'enrichment' of the Prayer Book whose belated offspring we have seen in the ill-starred 'Deposited Book.'

The old Broad Church party had been associated by sentiment and tradition rather with the Low Church than with the High Church wing of the Establishment, while not however attaching to the doctrine of the Atonement the prominence which it occupied in Evangelical theology. 'Manliness,' a zest for social reform, a dislike of 'ecclesiasticism' and a somewhat unspiritual love of purity had been the characteristics usually associated with it, while its more advanced exponents had advocated the reduction of Christianity to a bare affirmation of theism. The most salient of the features differentiating the Broad Churchman of the last century from the Modern Churchman of to-day was the lack of interest shown by the former in the Higher Criticism of the New Testament and his consequent isolation from liberal religious movements on the Continent. In

## The Ampleforth Journal

the sphere, however, of practical church politics, the Latitudinarians old and new to a large extent shared a common programme. At the time of the Radical attack on the National Schools in 1906, while the High Church Bishop of Birmingham and the Low Church Bishop of Manchester walked side by side to the Albert Hall to do battle in their defence, the Broad Churchmen were by no means unsympathetic towards the attempt to substitute for 'definite church teaching' that 'simple Bible teaching' which Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman once described as 'Christianity with a flavour of Protestantism.' Reforms were called for in the Church as well as in the school and the foremost of these was the discontinuance of the public recitation of the Athanasian Creed. As the tongues of pink-cheeked little choir-boys whose minds were innocent of the metaphysics of *De Deo Uno et Trino* hymned forth its awful warnings a thrill of indignation passed through the being of the 'Liberal Christian' as he thought of their implied condemnation of the agnostic or deistic thinkers or writers whom he loved and revered. A sign of the changing times was however the appearance in 1906 of a volume of essays entitled *Liberal Anglicanism* by six writers, of whom one, Dr Hastings Rashdall pleaded not merely for the scrapping of the Athanasian Creed, but also for the substitution of the original Nicene Creed, which contained no reference to the Virgin Birth, for the Niceno-Constantinopolitan one now in use. Dr Rashdall was not a beneficed clergyman like Mr Beeby, but the holder of an academic position, and in consequence more or less immune from direct episcopal censure. Yet his outspoken profession of opinions which others preferred to keep to themselves, or to small and select circles of friends, rendered him an object of distrust to High Churchmen and Evangelicals alike.

In July 1908 there was opened at Lambeth the fifth of those great decennial gatherings which the Anglican Episcopate is wont to hold. The Conference had on this occasion been preceded by a Pan-Anglican congress, and Archbishop Davidson may well have been a proud man as he reflected on the expansion of the Anglican Communion, illustrated

## Liberal Anglicanism

by the fact that the Congress over which he presided was attended by 245 bishops, while but 78 had been present at the first Lambeth Conference which met under Longley's auspices in 1867. The assembled representatives of the Anglican Communion publicly confessed to a catalogue of faults, and, no doubt having in mind the claims of Dr Rashdall and Mr Beeby, affirmed that their Church adhered to the historical statements of the Creeds. The ensuing years were to subject the sincerity of this declaration to a fiery test.

The Higher Criticism of the Bible was not a field of erudition which Anglican scholars could be justly accused of having neglected, even though they had entered on it somewhat later than had their brethren in Germany. The conclusions reached by Anglican critics were in general more conservative in character than those adopted on the other side of the North Sea, though German Protestantism had its conservative school of criticism and English Protestantism its radical one. The right wing of Anglican scholarship was represented by Professor Sanday, Professor Driver and the contributors to Dr Hasting's *Dictionary of the Bible*. The protagonist on the left wing was Canon Cheyne, Oriel Professor of the Interpretation of Holy Scripture at Oxford and Editor of the *Encyclopaedia Biblica*, to which certain continental scholars representing very advanced critical positions, such as Professor Schmiedel of Zürich and Professor van Manen of Leyden, had contributed. Notwithstanding its great erudition, this work was regarded as a somewhat 'cranky' production, though, in an age in which the sentimental secularism of Robert Blatchford, the *Clarion*, and *God and My Neighbour* was enjoying its heyday, it was assured of a certain measure of popularity. Indeed a cheap edition of the work was produced by the Rationalist Press Association despite the fact that its editor was a canon of Rochester Cathedral. The vagaries of Canon Cheyne and his school were not however taken over seriously by the Anglican clergy, who were accustomed to reflect with pride on the part taken by the great Cambridge school in demolishing the conclusions which had emanated from Tübingen. Broadly speaking it may be stated, however, that there prevailed among Anglican church-

## The Ampleforth Journal

men at the opening of the century a more confident belief than exists to-day that the Gospels had passed unscathed through the fires of criticism. Oddly enough it was from Catholic France rather than from Protestant Germany that there was to come the most potent of the forces tending to sap this assurance.

The desire to harmonise traditional theology with the varying phases of contemporary thought had found expression also in the Catholic, if less widely than in the Protestant, world. About the middle of the nineteenth century the Austrian theologian, Anton Günther, had attempted to formulate the doctrine of the Blessed Trinity in terms borrowed from the vocabulary of Hegelian Idealism, and other writers had complained that the categories of Scholastic Philosophy and Theology were too inflexible to give hospitality to the new accessions to knowledge. The critical treatment of early church history led in its turn to a demand for a more scientific study of the Bible, and before long it became plain that some of the more ardent adherents of the new movement cared but little for the orthodoxy of their exegetical conclusions.

M. Loisy's influence made itself felt among the Anglican clergy at an early date. In 1909 there appeared from the pen of the Rev. J. M. Thompson, a young clergyman of High Church antecedents, who was Fellow and Chaplain of Magdalen College, Oxford, a work entitled *Jesus according to St Mark*. The author, utilising the supposed antithesis between the 'Christ of Mark' and the 'Christ of John,' presented to his readers a Christ in whom the divine was human and the human divine. The kenotic theory was thus carried further than was usual in Anglican theology, and in deference to the criticism which his opinions aroused, Mr Thompson relinquished his post of examining chaplain to Bishop Gibson of Gloucester. The question of our Lord's 'consciousness' of His Divinity was however becoming a source of serious perplexity to many of the intellectual clergy and it could not be answered by the mere resignation of an examining chaplain. In controversies of this nature there was no one to whom Churchmen were wont more readily

## Liberal Anglicanism

to turn for guidance than to Dr William Sanday, the respected Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity and Canon of Christ Church. For some years there had been awaited from his pen a life of Christ which was to do for its generation what Dean Farrar's had done for an earlier one. Instead, however, of tackling his main theme, the Professor had contented himself with writing round his subject, so beset was he by the uncertainties which it raised in his mind. The issues involved in the Thompson controversy were discussed by him in two studies, a larger one, *Christologies Ancient and Modern*, and a smaller one, *Personality in Christ and Ourselves*, both of which appeared during 1910. Availing himself of F. W. Myers' theory of the subliminal self, Sanday suggested that our Lord's 'supraliminal' consciousness had been purely human, and that he had like other Jewish boys first learned of God at His Mother's knee; but that His subconscious self had been the storehouse of His Divinity, which had gradually welled up into His conscious mind. He also drew a distinction between 'full' and 'reduced' Christianity, the latter a kind of High Unitarianism. Discussion of this problem was at the same time stimulated by the appearance, under the title of 'The Quest of the Historical Jesus,' of an English translation of Dr Albrecht Schweitzer's *Von Reimarus zu Wrede*. The impression which it made may be gathered by the fact that the Church Congress which met in Cambridge during the autumn of 1910 was nicknamed the 'Schweitzer Conference.' Henceforward it was necessary that the word "apocalyptic" should hover on the lips of any clergyman who would be thought up to date.

One thing however was beyond dispute. A vague and ill-defined feeling was spreading among a section of the clergy that the ancient formula in which belief in the Incarnation had been enshrined were becoming somehow not fully adequate for modern needs, and required, not indeed to be actually discarded, but to be given a measure of reinterpretation. Yet how far could such reinterpretation go without disqualifying the reinterpreter from exercising the functions of a clergyman? It was not easy to find a logically consistent answer to this question. Dr Rashdall had pleaded

## The Ampleforth Journal

that in the recitation of the Creed, liberty should be accorded to a clergyman to understand the word 'virgin' in the sense of 'young woman,' but his colleagues as a whole were hardly prepared to adopt such a position.

Not many months were however to elapse before the situation came to a head. A certain archdeacon was meditating the production of a series of treatises of an apologetic nature, and that on New Testament miracles had been entrusted to Mr Thompson. On its completion, however, the author's MS. was found to contain a more radical solution of difficulties than the editor could regard with favour. It had defended no less than the thesis that the so-called miracles of the Gospels were either purely natural occurrences to which a miraculous significance had been erroneously attributed by the Evangelists, or else were entirely devoid of historical foundation. No exception was made in favour either of the Resurrection or the Virgin Birth. Mr Thompson was entreated by his friends not to publish his MS. Believing, however, that the day for skirmishing was past and that the hour had struck for him to deliver a frontal attack on old-fashioned orthodoxy, he disregarded their advice and gave his views to the world in the spring of 1911 in a small book entitled *Miracles in the New Testament*. Had its appearance been attended by a declaration on the part of the author of his intention to retire from the Anglican ministry, the bishops would of course have been given no further trouble. By putting forward, however, a claim to remain an accredited minister of his church Mr Thompson imparted to the situation a sensational turn. He did not lack defenders. Dr Hastings Rashdall, the ablest of the Liberal clergy, pleaded on his behalf. The bishops took up a temporizing attitude. On the one hand they could not but recognise that the great weight of opinion in the Church of England was distinctly hostile to Mr Thompson's claim; while on the other they doubtless felt it necessary to impress upon the British public how alien to them was anything of the nature of the spirit which had inspired the Encyclical *Pascendi*. There was, however, grave heart-burning in the episcopal body, and the deaths of Bishop Paget of Oxford, and Bishop Wordsworth of Salisbury, which

## Liberal Anglicanism

occurred during the Long Vacation, were felt to be not wholly unconnected with the crisis in the Church. In the autumn the Bishop of Birmingham, of the strength of whose views on the subject of clerical subscription to the creeds there was no lack of evidence, was translated to Oxford. The chapel of Magdalen College was a privileged citadel immune from the jurisdiction of the ordinary; but Dr Gore lost little time in exercising such powers as were actually at his disposal by inhibiting Mr Thompson from officiating at other places of worship in the diocese, a proceeding which aroused ironical comment on the part of some who recalled the *Lux Mundi* episode. The inhibited clergyman not very long afterwards withdrew from further participation in church controversies.

The issue of the Thompson case might plausibly be represented, if not actually as a victory for, at least as a draw in favour of the orthodox party. But in the autumn of 1912 the Liberal, or as it was now beginning to be called the modernist controversy, cropped up anew on the appearance of the well known volume of theological essays entitled *Foundations*. The standpoint of the writers in general was what might be called moderate Broad churchmanship; but one of them, the Rev. B. H. Streeter, Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, and lecturer in the theological faculty in the University, defended a somewhat more advanced position than that of his colleagues. For in his essay on the 'Historic Christ' he pleaded that a certain latitude should be accorded to the clergy in interpreting the evidence of the Resurrection. For his own part, however, he felt himself unable to abandon the traditional view 'without a pang.' Mr Streeter held no benefice of which the Bishop of Oxford could deprive him. In view, however, of the appearance in certain quarters of a strong demand for the institution of coercive measures against him he retired abroad for a prolonged period. The Streeter case could, however, be less easily claimed as a victory for orthodoxy than the Thompson one, since its author was shortly afterwards rewarded by a canon's stall in Hereford Cathedral.

## The Ampleforth Journal

It was now becoming apparent that the accepted solution of the difficulties of the freethinking clergyman in the days when *Robert Elsmere* appeared was in 1912 not only not inevitable, but not even heroic.

In the Christmas publishing season of that year, Robert Elsmere's creator once more under the cloak of fiction gave to the public her views on this poignant problem. A young clergyman, Richard Meynell, is asked by a dying workman who had fallen under secularist influences 'Was Jesus born of a Virgin?' This question makes the Vicar 'think.' Arriving, like Elsmere, at the view that traditional Christianity must be modified to meet present-day requirements, yet eschewing the Elgood Street solution, Meynell claims the right to continue to exercise the functions of a clergyman. On the episcopal bench he has one friend, the elderly, ugly and benevolent Bishop of Dunchester. Yet he is tried and condemned by an ecclesiastical court, and the fate of Liberal theology in the Establishment for the moment trembles in the balance. The situation is saved by the timely aid of the Home Secretary. Liberalism secures a legal foothold in the Anglican Church. The victory of the New Christianity is appropriately celebrated in Dunchester Cathedral, and as the strains of its liturgy echo through the ancient fane the baffled forces of orthodoxy represented by the students of a neighbouring theological college stand outside reciting the Apostles' Creed. Finally, a suitable spouse is provided for the hero in the daughter of the still surviving Catherine Elsmere. The critics did not consider the *Case of Richard Meynell* a success; but probably Mrs Ward had handled her unpromising subject as well as could be. At all events the book remains an interesting relic of the days when the position of a Liberal clergyman was still somewhat insecure.

About this time the movement for reunion between the Church of England and the Free Churches, which was so ardently desired by the Evangelical wing of the Anglican Church, was beginning to be felt like a cross-current in the 'Restatement' controversy. For the gradual decay of belief in the doctrinal positions which had split up English

## Liberal Anglicanism

Protestantism into a congeries of sects, seemed to be rendering the prospect of their fusion into one body less remote. While the High Churchman with his sacramental or quasi-sacramental view of orders could not but look coldly on a prospective *entente* with the Free Churches, the Liberal Party, notwithstanding the fact that a few of its members showed a disposition to ape the tactics of the French and Italian Modernists, was on the whole definitely Protestant in outlook and shared the aspirations of the Evangelicals as regards reunion.

There existed a school of clergymen which held that reunion between Anglicanism and Nonconformity could best be realised by a method known in the politico-industrial sphere as 'Direct Action,' or in other words by inviting Nonconformists to communion, by preaching in their places of worship and inviting them to preach in Anglican ones, and all this without regard to episcopal fulminations, till reunion became a *fait accompli*. The bishops could scarcely be expected to view with favour a course of action so subversive of what little authority they possessed, and naturally preferred that the desired goal should be reached along more constitutional lines. Bishop Percival of Hereford was not, however, of this way of thinking, and on the occasion of the Coronation of the present King boldly defied the plain directions of the Prayer Book by inviting some of the leading Nonconformists of the city to communion at the Cathedral. Deep as was the indignation aroused by this proceeding, it was less strong than that evoked by another 'Reunion' crisis two years later. The most ardent advocates of reunion could not overlook the fact that there were in the mother country certain legal obstacles to its realization which in the mission field did not exist. In the presence of vast Moslem or pagan populations Anglicans, Free Churchmen and Presbyterians would often feel their differences sink into insignificance. A joint communion service at an East African mission station in the summer of 1913 was, in view of the inflamed state of feeling in the Church, like the application of a spark to a magazine, and had the powder been sufficiently dry the Anglican Communion would have been blown into

## The Ampleforth Journal

two or more fragments. Many English Catholics believed that 'Kikuyu' would result in a substantial accession to their numbers, and Lord Morley went so far as to venture upon the opinion that its 'cacophonous name' might one day rival in fame that of Trent. If these anticipations were not fulfilled, nevertheless Kikuyu did produce a crisis of the first magnitude in the Church and disruption was at least within measurable distance. The Primate saw that the course of safety lay in playing for time by staving off a decision till the next Lambeth Conference, and in the meanwhile reducing to silence those who asked awkward questions with the answer that 'Kikuyu was *sub judice*.' Throughout the winter of 1913-14 the atmosphere remained tense but the issues at stake began to clarify themselves. There had been a traditional comradeship in arms between High Churchmen and Low Churchmen in defending the more fundamental tenets of Christianity against Latitudinarian and Socinian tendencies. The English Church Union and the Church Association had each subscribed half the costs of the prosecution of the Rev. Charles Voysey in 1871, and in their repudiation of Mr Thompson's claims to remain an accredited clergyman of the Church of England, Evangelicals had been no less emphatic than High Churchmen. It was therefore plainly in the interest of the Liberals that if disruption should occur it should be precipitated by a reunion crisis, rather than by a restatement one in which they could but rely on the ever doubtful support of the non-communicating laity.

Before the close of the year the party leaders began to unburden themselves of their views on the situation in letters to the *Times*, the columns of a great national newspaper being considered a fitting arena of debate for the leaders of a national church. It was soon apparent that explosive material was accumulating with unwonted rapidity. With the coming of spring a warfare of pamphlets began. The occupant of the Lady Margaret chair at Cambridge set the ball rolling by one in which he candidly admitted that he could offer no satisfactory answer to those who asked reasons for the necessity of belief in the Virgin Birth. The Bishop

## Liberal Anglicanism

of Oxford who enjoyed a reputation for 'thinking aloud' now became thoroughly aroused and gave expression to his sentiments in a pastoral letter to his diocesan clergy, entitled *The Basis of Anglican Fellowship*, in which he sketched his ideal of a reformed Anglican communion. It was to be a sort of blunted triangle—in fact a body purged of Romanizers, fussy advocates of reunion at any price with Nonconformity and of extreme Liberals. For these last the Bishop reserved his fiercest shafts. The religion of this purified Church was to be 'a liberal and scriptural Catholicism.' Theological Liberalism now found a somewhat unexpected champion in Dr William Sanday, hitherto regarded as the representative in criticism of a scholarly and liberal conservatism, and in theology of a diluted evangelicalism. The Oxford Lady Margaret Professor admitted that his views on the miraculous had undergone modification during the Thompson controversy and in a pamphlet entitled *Bishop Gore's Challenge to Criticism* he suggested that the miraculous element in the Gospels might be the fruits of meditation on the part of the Evangelists on the miracles of the Old Testament. The abandonment of belief in the miraculous by Christian apologists would, so Canon Sanday argued, unify the whole ocean of thought, and render possible a concordat between Theology and Science, presupposing of course the relinquishment of antitheistic prejudices by the votaries of the latter. Those conversant with the Professor's later writings were not greatly surprised at his migration from the Liberal quarter of the Conservative camp to the Conservative quarter of the Liberal one. Nevertheless there was noticeable in *Bishop Gore's Challenge to Criticism* a certain truculence of tone to which the usually mild Dr Sanday was thought to be a stranger. The wrath of High Churchmen which had had no time to cool since the Kikuyu crisis was again raised to white heat; though no one of course dreamed of suggesting a heresy trial, which even in 1914 was considered to be an anachronism in a 'progressive' Church. However, the situation assumed so ominous an aspect that it seemed that the admittedly high gifts of conciliation possessed by the Primate might have failed to keep the situation in hand, had it not become eased

## The Ampleforth Journal

through the diversion of men's thoughts into other channels caused by the outbreak of war.

The last fifteen years have seen but one serious attempt to check the advance of "Modernism" in the Church of England. This was the opposition evoked by Dean Hensley Henson's nomination to the See of Hereford in 1917, an opposition which collapsed on the appearance of an ambiguous declaration by the bishop-elect.

Though it is true that no institution which is not divine can permanently resist the advances of the "Time-spirit," it may not be profitless to inquire why "Modernism" had but a relatively easy task in gaining its now secure foothold in a body, the great majority of whose clergy abhorred its tenets. The enumeration of six causes may help to make this phenomenon intelligible. First, there is the failure of Anglicanism to provide any logical criterion for distinguishing truth from error in religious speculation, and secondly we may place the technical difficulties which may beset any attempt to convict a clergyman on a charge of heresy. As a third cause we may regard the natural disinclination of the bishops to be held up to ridicule as obscurantists in the daily press. Fourthly there has been the absence of any very determined leader on the orthodox side, for whose ears the words 'disruption' and 'disestablishment' had no terrors and who was willing to wage war *à outrance* against liberalism. Next we may note that on the one occasion on which a serious explosion seemed really imminent, a safety valve was created by the outbreak of war. Lastly we may place the divided character of the opposition to Modernism; for to play off the Evangelical against the Anglo-Catholic by exploiting his fear of Rome and his yearnings for re-union with his Nonconformist brethren has always been the trump card of the modern Churchman. In this way it has come about that a movement which has had neither a Wesley nor a Newman for its sponsor is transforming the Church of England as profoundly as did Evangelicalism or Tractarianism in their day.

H. J. T. J.

## A FORTRESS ABBEY

ECONOMIC revolutions are causing the abandonment of ancient establishments that are too large for modern needs or too costly to maintain, that only communities of some kind, civic, educational or religious seem able to manage or to fill. One result of these changes is that historic places built from religious spoils sometimes revert to the original owner's heirs, and long alienated church lands come back into church hands. In the slow-grinding of the mills of God time and fortune make restitution for past evil deeds. So pagan temples have been turned into Christian shrines, or ill-gotten gains bequeathed to charity. When monasteries were suppressed during religious revolutions, if they did not fall into ruin they became either barracks for standing armies or mansions for the new rich; now-a-days it is the castles and barracks that turn into religious houses, when they don't lapse into ruin, for narrow cells or spacious halls are easily adapted to community needs.

After Gilling Hornby, also in the North Riding, which has now been sold by the Duke of Leeds, and since no public authority will save it, is to be unroofed and dismantled. Hornby Castle, a noble pile set in a glorious park, was the palatial home of a Whig leader in the Orange Revolution who got a dukedom in reward for protestantism and treason; tourists will now visit the crumbling ruins of its historic towers as the country can find no better use for its stones than to repair the county roads. It looks as though new monasteries were more wanted than new mansions, and new motor-roads than either! Fort Augustus is another example of these strange turns of fortune's wheel where the jubilee has just been kept of the conversion into a Benedictine abbey of an old Hanoverian block-house.

Like its sister Forts, William and George, Fort Augustus was set up in the Great Glen of Scotland to overawe and control Highland clans that clung with traditional fidelity to prelacy, popery and the Stuarts. This central Fort at Kilcumin on Loch Ness, named after William Augustus Duke of Cumberland, became his head-quarters after Culloden



## The Ampleforth Journal

and the scene of barbarous vengeance, whence foreign mercenaries went out to devastate clansmen's glens and destroy their chieftain's castles. A place of tragic memories, long a thorn in the side of Highland clans; and though time and fair treatment turned them into loyal subjects they never forgot the grim associations of Fort Augustus, and they welcomed its conversion some fifty years ago into a home of religious culture. To turn the fortress into an abbey was a victory of Peace, akin to beating swords into ploughshares.

Abbot Leith of an old Scots monastery at Ratisbon had been chaplain to Prince Charles at Culloden, and when flying together after the battle over the Stratherrick hills to safety in the western isles they had looked down upon but avoided the new fort at Kilcummin. What a comfort to the good abbot had the gift of second sight been given him in that hour of defeat! He might have beheld his Ratisbon brethren returning after many years to the very fort that bore their foeman's name, and turning it into a new home for their failing line. The dungeons where old Simon Lovat was to be confined would echo then with cheerful sounds of games and song, school-boys playing football on the *glacis* where camp-trulls ran races and clansmen were shot or hanged. In the courtyard of the Fort cloisters would be set up as fair as those at Ratisbon; and from frowning bastions, with their menace of hate and death, towers would rise bearing the banner of the Cross. Peace had rested on the disused stronghold and Abundance come down upon its towers.

No longer needed after the pacification of the clans, nor used as barracks since the Crimean war, Fort Augustus was sold to the heir of the Fraser chieftain who had been its prisoner, and about the year 1875 was bestowed by him on a band of Benedictines from England who together with the last survivor of the Scots monks made up the new community. The buildings were enlarged and adapted to their new purposes, a Gothic veil drawn over the massive walls, and cloisters formed in the quadrangle, and a fine Norman church projected and partially erected. The outer walls remain of two bastions together with portions of the moat, but glades and gardens cover the wide *glacis* that sloped down to the Loch and the

## A Fortress Abbey

banks of the Tarff. It was the jubilee of this conversion that has been lately kept with modest festival in church and cloister, old Simon Lovat's kinsmen and friends foregathering with Scots and English monks to return thanks that a stronghold of oppression and civil war has been happily changed into a sanctuary of prayer.

Montalembert once wrote that monks are immortal like oaks; when cut down they spring up again. Here at Fort Augustus the story as well as the surroundings of ancient abbeys are reproduced, together with memories of both Celtic and Roman saints, for the Great Glen was traversed and evangelised by St Columba from Iona, and his disciple St Cumin left his name and church to the Gaelic settlement between Oich and Tarff. From either end of the Glen the approach leads by narrow lochs through majestic avenues and gloomy mountains to where lakes and landscape, hills and forests form a fit setting for a sanctuary of peace. It is the dedication to God's glory of a glorious natural scene, where echoes linger of long past story, whence daily worship rises and unceasing praise.

Benedictines vow Stability and build for eternity. Fourteen hundred years ago their Founder built a monastery at Cassinum among the walls of a Pelasgic fortress where heathen rites still lingered; and the abbey of Monte Cassino stands there to-day. The Saint's first foundation was at Sublacum in the Apennines over a cave on the brink of the lake from which the name derives. Ages later the lake drained away, but the abbey remained; and Subiaco remains to this day in renewed vitality and observance long after the lake has disappeared. A happy omen for the Scottish Subiaco whose towers are reflected in Loch Ness!—an augury that the abbey shall remain, with peace in its strength and plenty in its towers, till Loch Ness drains dry, and after!

J. I. C.

## OBITUARY

### DOM DENIS FIRTH.

AUSTIN DENIS FIRTH was born at Allerton, Yorkshire, in the year 1853. His mother, connected with the family of Radcliffe, that once held the title of Earl of Derwentwater, died when he was quite young and he was sent to school in Holland, where he acquired a knowledge of the Dutch language which he never lost. Coming to Ampleforth in 1865 he entered whole-heartedly into the work and life of the college, acquiring during these years of his school life literary tastes along with a knowledge of music and art which was through life a source of great joy to him. Moreover, there was implanted in him a love of his Alma Mater which almost amounted to a passion.

He passed from the school to the novitiate at Belmont and was professed in the following year (1873). The rather mild climate of Hereford did not suit him and he was glad to get back to Ampleforth and its bracing moorland air four years later. There he continued his preparation for the priesthood and was ordained priest by Bishop Hilsley in the year 1880.

Almost immediately he was sent to assist Fr Walker at St Mary's, Brownedge, and thence he went as assistant priest to the busy parish of St Augustine's, Liverpool. The district at this time was reeking with typhoid fever, in the midst of which he devotedly did his duty as a priest to the sick and the poor. Later, in 1883, he was promoted to be the rector of the parish. During the whole of his career at St Augustine's he gave much of his time and attention to the young men of the parish, and there are many to-day who remember his inspiring work and the help he gave them in the days of their youth. At this period of his life he made many firm and fast friends among the laity, whom he never forgot and who never forgot him. In his declining years he would often speak of them and spared no trouble in seeking them out when opportunities offered. The arduous work of these years had its effect upon his health. For a short period he worked in Workington and Maryport and then he was transferred to St Alban's, Warrington, in 1893. Here he began his work with the feeling that he did not possess the necessary strength and health. This was soon apparent to his superiors, and they sent him back to the more bracing atmosphere of West Cumberland where he became parish priest of Harrington. At Harrington, with the exception of seven or eight months during which he served as Chaplain to Her Majesty's Forces in South Africa during the Boer War, he laboured until his health completely broke down in July 1927. He then retired to his monastery and after a prolonged rest returned to St Mary's, Brownedge, where he first began his missionary life. He understood and appreciated the Lancashire people and often playfully

## Obituary

told the story against himself which so aptly illustrates their brusque methods of speech. As a young priest he used to prepare his sermons with great care, and he thought that he was thus making much more impression on the people than his venerable rector, who used to address them in a very simple, homely, way. He was disabused of this on an occasion when one of the parishioners began to praise the preaching of his rector and turning to him, said, "As for you, you talk too much grammar." He died at St Mary's on August 21st, 1930, after some years of patient suffering.

The greatest part of his priestly life was spent on the Cumberland coast where few priests have been so well known and so much respected and loved. For many years he was a member of the Whitehaven Board of Guardians, and the Harrington Urban District Council, being Chairman of the latter body for a considerable time and a Justice of the Peace. During the war he was Chairman of the Workington and District Food Committee and Vice-chairman of the Military Service Tribunal. These offices brought him in touch with men of all religions and no religion, but upon them all he made a deep impression. One has often heard him say of his work in Cumberland "I have at least done something to overcome bigotry and break down prejudice." Fond of sport of every kind, ready at all times to enjoy the simple pleasures of life, he was always God's priest and no one in his company could forget it. Many of his friends might and did dislike his religion and his priesthood but he never disguised it; to them he was always the Catholic priest and in spite of their prejudice they could not but admire the manliness of his character and his thorough honesty and sincerity. Just as he won the admiration and respect of non-Catholics, so did he win the affection of his flock, to them he was priest, father and friend. How touching it was on the day of his funeral to meet two of his old parishioners at the gates of Brownedge cemetery, jaded and weary after a night's journey from Harrington, who had come to pay their last respects to their loved priest and friend, or, as they expressed it to me, 'to see the last of him.'

Fr Denis was endowed by God with many gifts. He was a cultured musician; he had a keen appreciation of art and literature; he won many championships at chess; he possessed a deep and rich bass voice which might have gained for him a world-wide fame had he not been a monk and a priest. None who knew him will ever forget his exquisite rendering of "The Kerry Dances," and "The Kabul River." A few of us heard him sing these songs for the last time in the humble hermitage of Lee House a few months before he died. We felt that it would be the last time he would sing them, and I think he thought so himself; for the effort he then made was almost too much for him; as he realized his failing strength the tears came to his eyes. No one loved a game of golf more than he, and to the end of his life he was keenly interested in the various forms of manly

## The Ampleforth Journal

sport. He was a man of great prudence who took the trouble to think before he spoke; a loyal friend to all who had the privilege of his friendship; and a fearless champion of right against wrong.

For Ampleforth he had a very deep affection; her success, whether in the schools or on the playing fields, gave him joy, her failure made him sad. Proud of her development and progress he loved to return to his Alma Mater and he always had a kind and helpful word of encouragement for those who in recent years have there borne the heat and burden of the day.

His character was strong and inclined to be unyielding and this was expressed forcibly in his features. But these only served to hide a really gentle spirit within—a spirit which had been chastened in his early religious life by his fidelity to monastic obedience.

I saw him a few days before the end came, when he told me very gently that he had received the Last Sacraments. His last words to me were: 'I am going; may God's will be done.' *Requiescat.*  
G. E. H.

### DOM ANSELM WILSON

THE year 1930 has taken a heavy toll of the older members of the familia of St Laurence's, Father Anselm Wilson, who died on Saturday, November 8th, is our fourth priest this year who has been called to his reward. All the four have died in the fulness of years, but, coming so close together, their deaths have left us with a keen sense of irreplaceable loss.

Joseph Wilson came of a convert stock. His father had been a clergyman of the Church of England, but the Tractarian Movement had shown him how untenable was the Anglican position, and, along with his family, he made the sacrifice of his career and embraced the faith of his forefathers. During a short residence of his parents in Ireland, Joseph was born at Bandon, Cork, in 1855. He had no claim to Celtic ancestry, but he conceived a deep and abiding affection for the country of his birth, was a keen admirer of her literary heritage, and a strong advocate of her national aspirations—*hibernior Hibernis ipsis*. At the age of ten he joined his brother Neville (later Father Vincent) at Ampleforth. He was an all-round boy of good literary tastes, a prominent actor on the school stage—his impersonation of 'Lady Macbeth' was talked of for years—and he shone on the playing fields. His sunny disposition, with his boundless activity, made him a general favourite with boys and masters. When the time came to choose his career he unhesitatingly gave himself to the service of God, went, in 1873, to the novitiate at Belmont as Brother Anselm, and after four years there, returned to Ampleforth to pursue his studies. He was ordained priest in the year 1881. For a short period he filled the post of second prefect in the School, but his superiors recognized his tastes and ability, and, by degrees, his chief interest centred in the ecclesiastical studies of the younger members of the community.



DOM ANSELM WILSON

## Obituary

To fit him for this work Prior Burge sent him to study in Rome, and in the short course of a year he obtained the Doctorate in Theology. Returning to Ampleforth he was made Professor of Theology and at the same time filled the arduous post of Subprior.

His love for souls was always a marked trait in his character and, it is interesting to note, he was the last chaplain of Gilling Castle until Mrs Barnes's death in 1885. The people of Ampleforth village still recall his untiring devotion to and his keen sympathies with them when he was in charge of the mission. It will be seen that he was living a very full life. As Subprior, the claustral life of the monastery radiated round him—he was never absent from a conventual duty—, the ecclesiastical studies of the house rested on his shoulders, he took his share in the literary side of the School's activities—regularly he wrote an original Prologue or Epilogue for the Annual Exhibition,—and, at the same time, he scoured the country-side in his pastoral zeal. His edifying life, the depth of his religious principles, his personal charm won the affection and devotion of the community, and when, suddenly, rumour reached them that he was to be transferred to the mission, it is no exaggeration to say that they were filled with consternation. He had a genius for friendship. In one of his poems he writes :—

'While still you pass along with hurrying feet,  
Drink in the unconscious beauty of the way,  
With joyous laugh the fragrant breezes meet,  
And if one grasp your hand, a moment stay,  
And friendship's grasp with answering pressure greet.

This 'pressure' he gave and received abundantly. However the rumour proved true, the call had come and he obeyed it like the good monk that he was. He went to Seel Street, Liverpool in 1893, and with the exception of a brief interval when Prior Smith recalled him to be his first Subprior in 1898, he remained at St Peter's till 1917, first as assistant priest, then as Rector of the parish. To his new work he gave himself with the unresting ardour of his spirit. He had a deeply sympathetic nature—the 'underdog' had always a friend in him; the beggar never asked in vain for an alms,—though Fr Anselm was well aware of the 'economic' objection to indiscriminate charity; a sick-call found him always ready and willing, he attended the confessional in and out of hours, sometimes, it must be confessed, to the annoyance of his more law-abiding fellow-workers. He loved the liturgy of the Church, he preached eloquently and earnestly—it was almost a passion with him to deliver the spoken word of God, and he had little consideration for those who complained of the length of sermons; he directed and advised penitents, who came to him from all parts of the town; in short he spent himself to the full in the many good works that fall to an energetic priest in a busy town parish. At the same time he did not altogether abandon his literary

## The Ampleforth Journal

interests. He would compose a sonnet on his hero, St Francis of Assisi, deliver a lecture on Dante or Francis Thompson, write long letters to his friends on points of theology or economics—all in spare moments snatched from his more professional occupations. This literary work proved the chief relaxation of his life. Sport, the daily paper, hobbies found no place in his round of duties. The following lines on St Francis were written by him and published in the Autumn JOURNAL of 1925. They afford an accurate illustration of his cast of thought, which was inclined to sadness—the *lacrimae rerum* of Virgil—and sometimes passed into indignation, when some instance of glaring injustice or ugly materialism pressed upon him.

I think there is not anyone, but craves  
For perfect beauty. But like purblind men  
We seek, and find not. Once beside the waves  
Of Galilee 'twas seen; and once again,  
A thousand years gone by, when Francis trod  
The Umbrian vales, with poverty his Bride,  
In tattered garments clad, with feet unshod;  
With stigmata in feet and hands and side,  
Joyous he went; the sunlight in his hair;  
The birds' song in his heart; and deep within  
His glowing eyes, the love of all things fair.  
The lilies kissed his feet, as Magdalen  
Kissed Christ's; for beautiful the feet of those  
Who preach God's peace, wrought by our Saviour's woes.

This work at full pressure told on his strength, and he found himself obliged to take a prolonged rest in warmer climes. His Superiors finally decided that he should make a break with the ties that bound him to Liverpool, and he went to the more bracing air of Dowlais in South Wales in 1917. The change benefited his constitution; the work amongst the miners of Wales was sufficiently exacting, but there were fewer and less varied extraneous calls on his time and energy than in Liverpool. In the nine years he spent there he rebuilt the nave of the church and erected a new Boys' School. At the end of that time, he had reached his 70th year and he felt that the responsibility of a large parish was proving beyond his powers. An exchange was arranged for him and he replaced Fr Joseph Dawson in the charge of the parish at St Mary's, Leyland, in Lancashire, in 1926. There he settled down to spend the evening of his life; but his untiring energy found scope for good priestly work among his new flock, and he endeared himself to one and all during his stay with them. He bought land for the development of the school and he erected a beautiful marble altar in the church. The comparative peace of Leyland afforded him an opportunity for a new literary task, accepted with the spirit of obedience which ever marked him. Fr Cuthbert Almond had begun to write the Life of Bishop Hedley, but failing

## Obituary

health ending in his death had put a stop to his labours and, at the request of his Abbot, Fr Anselm undertook to bring out the Life. It was the greatest continuous literary effort that he had made. The materials for the biography were scanty, the personality of the Bishop was enshrouded in a veil of reserve that was characteristic of him, Fr Anselm's own strength was ebbing, and he had lost some of the freshness and originality of his mature years. Still he attacked the undertaking with zest. He had a profound admiration for the Bishop's character and for the work that he had done for the spread of God's kingdom. There was one marked feature in the Bishop's life that attracted the biographer. Both were men of deeply religious spirit.\*

They were thoroughly monastic in their outlook. No one could have loved a purely claustral life more than they, and yet the Apostolate to the English nation, to which Pope St Gregory had sent St Augustine and his companions, made a strong appeal to their nature, and under obedience they threw themselves wholeheartedly into this sphere of work—*ars artium, regimen animarum*, to use St Gregory's own words. The 'Life' gives a pleasing portrait of the great monk-Bishop, one of the most devoted sons of Ampleforth; and if, as he suspected, the labour of the composition seriously strained the physical resources of Fr Anselm, he willingly made the sacrifice, in order that the Catholic public might become better acquainted with the striking personality and valuable work of the Bishop.

He gave several retreats, one in the last years of his active life to his own brethren, in which he revealed the deep spirituality and disciplined character of his own monasticism.

For many years he was chosen by his brethren to represent them in the Council of his monastery, and he was a leading figure in our conventual chapters. His attitude to modern developments in school life was discriminating; not that he stood by 'old ways' as such—he was at heart a radical—but he was anxious that the spirit of simplicity that he had known and loved in the Ampleforth of his day should not be endangered in the larger growth and wider publicity of modern school life. As a fact he was always proud of any success that the school won, and generous in his appreciation of the efforts made to keep Ampleforth in the forefront of Catholic education. In the Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation he held the offices of *Magister Scholarum* and of *Assessor in rebus judicariis*, and his forceful personality and balanced judgment played a considerable part in the deliberations of that body.

Towards the end of 1929 Fr Anselm's powers began to fail. His heart was affected and he had to withdraw from active work. For over eighteen months this condition remained. At times he seemed to be gaining strength, but the least exertion sent him back to bed.

\* It is generally known that Fr Anselm's name was included by the Canons of Newport in the *tertia* ensuing upon Bishop Hedley's death.

## The Ampleforth Journal

At midnight of Christmas 1929 he said Mass and spoke a few words of greeting to his flock. Their hopes, and his also, were raised that he might resume his work amongst them, but it was not to be. He had worn himself out and though he struggled manfully he came gradually to realize that his days were numbered. For some weeks before the end his body was at intervals racked with pain, which he bore with unflinching courage. The devoted attention of nurses and doctor helped to alleviate some of his sufferings. He prayed continuously and insisted on his friends praying with him. On the Tuesday before his death, he lost interest in the world around him and lay motionless till the Saturday morning, November 8th, when before the break of dawn his soul passed to its reward.

The funeral took place at Brownedge on Tuesday, November 11th, St Martin's feast. There was a large gathering of priests and laity. Fr Abbot sang the Requiem and Fr Hilary Willson, in a brief address, paid a loving tribute of appreciation to the character and work of his life-long friend. May he rest in Peace!

### CORRIGENDUM

An inexactitude in the obituary notice of Dom Paulinus Hickey has been pointed out. It is true that he built in 1892 the church at Harrington; but the presbytery was built earlier, in 1886, by Fr Hutchison, and the school chapel dates back to 1872, when it was served from Workington.

## NOTES

ABBOT BURGE'S MEMORIAL TABLET.—At Grassendale a meeting was held at the beginning of the year at which it was decided to place a Memorial Tablet in the church in memory of the late Abbot Burge. A design, with the Westminster arms, surmounted by mitre and crozier, was drawn by Fr Gibbons, and sent to Messrs Stubbs & Co. With slight alterations this was executed in marble. The background is of black marble, and the Tablet itself of "Statuary Vein," with the mosaic shield as central panel. The side and lower panels represent the four candlesticks used at an Abbot's Mass, and the chalice. These are carved in relief, and gilded. The engraved inscription is of incised and enamelled letters:

IN MEMORY OF THE  
RIGHT REV THOMAS ANSELM BURGE  
O.S.B.  
PRIOR OF AMPLEFORTH 1885—1898  
RECTOR OF GRASSENDALE 1899—1929  
ELECTED ABBOT OF WESTMINSTER 1917  
WHO DIED AT GRASSENDALE 17TH JULY 1929  
IN THE 83RD YEAR OF HIS AGE  
63RD OF HIS RELIGIOUS PROFESSION  
AND 56TH OF HIS PRIESTHOOD  
AND WAS INTERRED AT AMPLEFORTH  
ON WHOSE SOUL SWEET JESUS HAVE MERCY.  
R.I.P.

The estimate for this was £70, a sum soon collected by his devoted flock.



ON Sunday, 13th July, the ceremony of unveiling took place. The Very Rev Dom Basil Feeny, Prior of Chester, delivered a touching address in which he spoke of the Abbot's musical and literary talents and his friendship with Sir Edward Elgar. After the address the Rector with Fr Feeny and Fr Polding unveiled the tablet, and the *De Profundis* was recited. On

## The Ampleforth Journal

Thursday, the anniversary day itself, a Solemn Requiem was sung by Fr Polding with Fr McNally as Deacon, and Fr Blackmore Subdeacon. Fr Gibbons was Master of ceremonies. The Benedictine Fathers sang the plain chant with Fr Willson and Fr Swann as cantors. A novena of Masses was offered during the following days for the repose of the Abbot's soul

\* \* \*

ON Sunday, July 20th, His Lordship the Bishop of Middlesbrough administered Ordination at Ampleforth. The following were ordained: Priests—The Rev George Butler, DD. Philip Egerton, Oswald Vanheems, Benedict Milburn, and Sylvester Fryer; Deacons—DD. Francis Geldart, Chad Bourke and George Forbes; Subdeacons—DD. David Ogilvie Forbes, Terence Wright and Edmund Fitzsimons. To all the ordinati we offer sincere congratulations.

\* \* \*

FATHER BUTLER is the first native of Ampleforth to be raised to the priesthood, and the event was duly celebrated in the village church. Father Butler gave Benediction to a large congregation in the evening; there followed the traditional kissing of the hands of the newly-ordained. Afterwards in the village school a presentation to Father Butler was made on behalf of the parish, by Dom Paul Nevill, under whose care Father Butler's vocation had been nurtured. On the Monday morning Father Butler said his first Mass and many of the village Catholics received Holy Communion from his hands. Father Butler is now serving as a curate at the Aberdeen Cathedral, for which diocese he was ordained.

\* \* \*

SOME of our English Martyr priests, Blessed Alban Roe amongst the number, had the singular privilege of being able to say Mass on the very morning of martyrdom. The

## Notes

incident is without parallel in the *Acta Sanctorum*, and as a spiritual privilege is surely unique—the priest giving himself Viaticum in his last Mass, walking straight from the altar to the scaffold, from one sacrifice to the other, like his Master at once Priest and Victim, proceeding from the commemoration of Christ's death to the consummation of his own. Could the identification be closer of the mortal minister with the Eternal Priest?

\* \* \*

ONLY some five or six of our Martyrs were thus favoured, none of those under the Tudors. Only under the Stuarts were those strange relaxations of severity and connivance at infractions of the law, through the influence of friends at Court or the rough sympathy of venal jailors. It was a curious and illogical position, to condemn a man to death for saying Mass and then let him say it on the very day of execution! It helps to prove that people did not really regard the priests as criminals or traitors but rather as hapless victims of an out-of-date law which had to be enforced because no one dared to abrogate it. In Elizabeth's reign Catholics were executed as plotters against the throne of an illegitimate princess. They were presumed to want to set Mary Queen of Scots in her place, but when they got their wish and Mary's son succeeded they were still being put to death as though still disloyal! The real reason of course was not treason but priesthood, and our martyrs owe their crown not so much to the King's intolerance as to the ferocious bigotry of Puritans. Ship-money and royal prerogative were only pretexts; the King's dispensing power was resisted because he used it to shelter persecuted priests. Badgered by Nonconformist factions, Charles on his last visit to York signed a warrant for the execution of two priests who had lain there for years under sentence of death; and the spiteful Puritans set one of the martyrs' heads on Bootham Bar so that the King should see it every time he entered the city from King's House. Did the ghastly sight come back to Charles a few years later one winter's morning in Whitehall?

## The Ampleforth Journal

THE Church has been much enriched in colour this summer by the filling of the great western window with stained glass by Mr Hendry, of Edinburgh—the notable benefaction of Mr and Mrs le Mee-Power, in memory of their son Dominic. The central figure is that of Christ the King, and along the base of the three lights runs the following:

ORATE PRO ANIMA DOMINICI CAROLI COWPER LE MEE-POWER  
QUI PRIDIE NONAS MARTIAS A.D. MCMXXVII PIE OBIIT.

\* \* \*

ANOTHER memorial has been placed, a tablet of Blue Hornton stone, near the Memorial Chapel, on the way to St Benet's, commemorating Thomas Longueville who died last year. The inscription runs:

MEMENTO APUD DEUM, TU QUI TRANSIERIS HUIUS SCHOLAE  
ALUMNUS, MEI QUOQUE ALUMNI THOMAE ANTONII LONGUEVILLE,  
QUI VII ID AUG. MCMXXIX OBIIT ANNUM AGENS SEXTUM DECIMUM.  
PUERO PROPITIETUR PUER JESUS,  
MATER IN GREMIUM MARIA SUSCIPIAT.

\* \* \*

THE following, from the *Yorkshire Post's* London Letter of September 12th, will explain itself, from its detailed exposition to its somewhat imaginative close:

"Twelve monks from the English Benedictine Abbey at Ampleforth, near Gilling, Yorkshire, led by Father John Bernard McElligott, who was choir-master at Ampleforth for about a dozen years, came to London last night for the purpose of recording ancient plain song music on the gramophone.

"The records which were made this morning at the gramophone company's studio at the small Queen's Hall, and which have yet to be technically approved by the company's experts, will be the first made in this country by the members of any religious house. Father McElligott is the president of the Society of St Gregory, which was formed for the restoration of plain song in liturgical services.

## Notes

"The purpose of these records is to assist in building up a body of properly qualified teachers of this beautiful music and to provide for choirs and congregations a practical illustration of how these chants should be sung. The Benedictines have been for centuries the custodians of the plain song traditions of the Roman Catholic Church, and the mediaeval chants that were recorded this morning were edited for Church use by the Benedictine monks at Solesmes, who were entrusted with the task by the Vatican.

"The experiment of making records in England—some have been already made in Germany and France—of these traditional tunes whose authors are unknown was the outcome of talks between Father McElligott and the former Director of the Educational Department of the Gramophone Company, himself a Roman Catholic.

"The chants—recorded in the original Latin—were all written about 800 years ago for choral purposes. The double-sided records which were made included nearly the whole of a Mass, an Alleluia and sequence for Pentecost, and a number of pieces for the office of Compline.

"The monks wore their black robes while they were recording. They are returning to Yorkshire without undue delay. But, as music lovers, some of the Brothers visited the promenade concert at the Queen's Hall last night, and are also going to to-night's 'prom.'"

\* \* \*

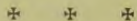
On Sunday, 21st September, our mission of Easingwold, ten miles over the hills southward, celebrated the Centenary of its foundation. In the middle of the eighteenth century the small body of Catholics in Easingwold were ministered to by the Chaplain of Mr Thomas Salvin who occupied the old manor house. The last of these was a monk of Lamspring Abbey, Dom Laurence Hardisty, who was there from 1743 to 1754. For the next seventy years they were dependent upon the priests provided for the Catholic tenantry of Newburgh by Lady Catherine Fauconberg and later by her daughter Lady Mary Eyre. They resided first at Oulston or at Angram Grange, near Hushwaite, and then at Crayke. From 1794



## The Ampleforth Journal

to 1826 Dom Jerome Coupe, a monk of Ampleforth, lived there and served the surrounding district. In 1828 Dom Cyprian Tyrer, another Laurentian, who succeeded him, obtained leave of his superiors to remove to Easingwold. He secured land, built a presbytery and in 1830 began the erection of the church, the centenary of which event has just been celebrated. From 1835 to 1877 the mission was served by Dom Austin Dowding, a monk of Downside, and later by two monks of Douai, Dom (Sir John) Bede Swale, Bart., and Dom Cuthbert Murphy. In 1891 it passed permanently to the jurisdiction of Ampleforth Abbey, five of whose members have served it since that date.

As was fitting, Fr Abbot sang pontifical High Mass at the celebration of the centenary, assisted by ministers and a choir from the Abbey. Abbot Cummins, who preached, gave an interesting sketch of the history of the mission and called upon an attentive congregation, which filled the church, to give God thanks for the blessings of the past one hundred years. Mr and Mrs Liddell of Stillington Hall entertained the company to lunch, which was followed by an afternoon of glorious sunshine in the garden. Pontifical Vespers, a sermon by Fr Abbot on the appeal of the Sacred Humanity of Our Blessed Lord, and Benediction brought to a close a day of jubilation and thanksgiving which will long be remembered in Easingwold.



FATHER H. E. G. ROPE, who contributed the interesting "Glimpse of Mediaeval Letters" to the last issue of the JOURNAL, begs us to correct a slip on the last page of that article. He wrote of the Elizabethan drama that it "enlisted a great deal of Catholic talent, as the names of Fletcher, Shirley, Massinger, remind us." For Fletcher read Beaumont.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*A Hundred Saints.* By a Religious of the Holy Child Jesus. (Sands & Co.)

THE Church of Christ is Holy. Real sanctity is found only in the Catholic Church and if anyone denies this it is because he does not know what Holiness is and mistakes something else for it. The Holiness of Sœur Thérèse convinced Father Vernon. By their lives the saints proclaim that the Catholic Church is Holy and so any book that tells the story of their lives in an attractive way spreads the Faith of Christ. This little book contains the lives of a hundred Saints, some well known and others who to many are mere names. Its choice is wide and so it emphasises the fact that holiness is not the monopoly of any class or of the religious life. There have been saints in almost every walk of life. The best way to treat this book is as an *hors d'œuvres*: it should serve to whet the appetite. What is really wanted at the present time is a book such as this with a short bibliography at the end of each life, that those who are moved by the story of a Saint may know where to find it at greater length.

D. C. O-F.

*Carmina*, No. 1. (Longmans). 1s. net.

*Carmina* (one can imagine Gibbon saying) will be perused by Protestants with a smile, by Catholics with a sigh. The new journal of Catholic letters contains a full-page photograph of the Hon. Evan Morgan, some dozen poems of the most unnecessary kind, and seven short articles of which one (by Mr Wyndham Lewis) contains much good sense, while the others expand in uncritical 'appreciation.' We are told that 'in sacred poetry Father Faber ranks high'; Father Tabb is compared with Wordsworth; Alice Meynell is said to 'out-soar' Sappho; Adelaide Anne Proctor (authoress of 'The Lost Chord') is described as 'a poetess whom poets love.'

There are some Catholic books which could only have been written by a Catholic and which are written magnificently. Such books are Claudel's *Année Faite à Marie*, Ghéon's *Vie du saint Curé d'Ars*, Christopher Dawson's *Progress and Religion*; and of such books we have a right to be proud. There is also much Catholic literature which is bad; and we shall do no service to anyone by pretending that it is not. The poetry of Crashaw, Gerard Manley Hopkins, Francis Thompson, Dowson and Lionel Johnson is as much honoured outside the Church as within it; are we to be dissatisfied if the world refuses to pay homage to Adelaide Anne Proctor? And cannot we be frank with our Catholic contemporaries too? When the notorious poetaster X. or Y. enters the Church, cannot we say to him: "We applaud your conversion; your books we deprecate. We are glad you have ceased to be Cinna the conspirator; but while you remain Cinna the poet we shall tear you for your bad verses"? It would be the truest charity.

W. H. S.

## The Ampleforth Journal

*The Bible Beautiful*. By Mother Mary Eaton. (Longmans, Green & Co.) pp. 440. Price, 2s. cloth.

ST JEROME says, "To be ignorant of the Scriptures is not to know Christ," yet there is a deplorable lack of scriptural knowledge, among the laity at least, in the only Church that claims to know Christ, and to know what He taught. In another place St Jerome says, "A man who is well-grounded in the testimonies of the Scripture is the bulwark of the Church," so any attempt to make the already open Bible more open to Catholics is to be welcomed and recommended, especially an edition for the use of children. Since, in general, among English Catholics, knowledge of Scripture seems to be confined to the New Testament only, it was with some surprise that I opened the *Bible Beautiful* and found that it contained about three quarters of the Old Testament, and the Old Testament only. Although no claim is laid to scholarship, the compiler has shewn discrimination in selecting the most beautiful and interesting portions from a literature which is admittedly without rival. The New Testament does not lend itself to this kind of editing, but the historical setting of the Old Testament does, and there is sufficient in this extremely cheap volume to give a good background and to show how true is the saying of one of the Fathers: "Novum Testamentum in Vetere latet . . ."

I do not propose to review the Bible; but only to make one or two remarks about the text printed in this edition. The reason why certain words are invariably printed in italics is never given,—it cannot be for emphasis, for in some cases the effect would be ludicrous, but a Bible intended for children might well have it pointed out that these are words supplied by the translator to complete the sense. This book is well supplied with maps and memory charts of kings, and of the different kinds of sacrifice; the introductions to the books are good, but the notes, for the most part from Bishop Challoner's edition, although perhaps the best for the eighteenth century, are not of much use to the student of the present day. For example, we cannot say that Assuerus, Artaxerxes and Cambyeses are the same person (p. 255), or that Baltasar is another name for Nabonidus (p. 397). Again (p. 124) on the sacrifice of Jephthe's daughter, Bishop Challoner's note is incorrect, it is an example, and not an isolated one, of human sacrifice; the early Jews had no idea of consecrating virgins to God as a sacrifice.

F. D. A.

*The Genealogists' Atlas of Lancashire*. Compiled by J. P. Smith. (Liverpool: Henry Young & Sons). 25s.

In this well-printed volume a veteran antiquary has compiled a useful guide for genealogists, local historians and all searchers of records who have to deal with the County Palatine. His aim is to provide the enquirer with complete and exact information regarding

## Notices of Books

the boundaries of the ancient parishes and townships, and thus to show him at a glance where he ought to look for the fact which he is pursuing. For by far its greater part, the book is what it calls itself, an atlas, and its pages are maps. There is a general map of the County and maps of the individual hundreds. And then come some forty maps of parishes and townships. Apart from the maps there are useful notes and indexes. Mr J. P. Smith has already done great service to the cause of ancient records, both by his own work and by the practical and generous encouragement which he has given to others. We congratulate him on this further contribution to a worthy cause.

*Brothers: A Page from the Story of our English Martyrs*. A one-act Drama by C.R.L. Small Cr. 8vo. pp. 32. Wrapper, 1s. (Exeter, Catholic Records Press).

THIS little play is, in fact, the dramatised version of the arrest, trial and execution of five of our English Martyrs, namely Blessed Edmund Genings, Swithin Wells, Polydore Plascien, John Mason and Sydney Hodgson, as told by Bishop Challoner in his *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*. A prologue is spoken by St Alban, our glorious protomartyr, and the author helpfully tells us that although there are at least thirteen characters, all males, it was first performed by seven in the space of one hour. There are four scenes, prologue and epilogue.

To see a play acted is vastly different from reading it and we who have only had opportunity of the latter find it hard to judge its worth as a play. Lovers of the martyrs will like it, for the rest it will have less interest. But to others who will read it, the same problem will occur, and so we suggest that they should get together and act it. The result of this may be twofold. Its dramatic worth will most certainly be disclosed; but what else? M. Ghéon who can hold a London audience spellbound with his religious plays writes in the preface to *The Comedian*: "The character has taken hold of the actor: the Divine Grace completes what the drama begins; for the drama in such cases is nothing else than the means which Grace uses as its ends." Therefore, act the play.

In the prologue St Alban informs us as to the spirit of the play. The artists' part is least of all; we are not to regard them as actors, but as Saints. We are neither to applaud nor blame, but—

May this reminder of those cruel days,  
Of all the martyrs faced and bore for Christ,  
Bring courage to your lives, and to your zeal  
Add warmth, and help you love that living Church  
In whose defence these men and women died.  
And when you hear the English Martyrs named  
May heart and soul with admiration glow.

J. B. B.

## The Ampleforth Journal

*The Achievement of the Middle Ages*, by W. E. Brown. (Sands & Co.).

The traditions of civilisation which grew slowly in the West between the fifth and eighth centuries naturally coloured much of the theory and action that came later, and the author proceeds from an account of these early traditions to their later development. He shows the gradual coming in the Middle Ages of that "reign of law" which made the growth of city life possible, and which led finally to great achievements in literature and art. The sympathy and interest of the author give the book a pleasant tone, but it is by no means easy reading. The student is faced with a close, reasoned discussion of legal and social history, and an appreciation of pre-Renaissance culture which takes wide reading for granted. But if it requires slow and careful perusal, it provides also a view of medieval institutions worth the real consideration of every student.

J. C. B.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Ushaw Magazine*, *Eagle*, *Doworian*, *Beaumont Review*, *Sedberghian*, *R.M.C. Magazine and Record*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *R.M.A. Magazine*, *R.A.F. Cadet College Magazine*, *Coathamian*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Priorian*, *Placidian*, *Pauline*, *Novo*, *Denstonian*, *Dunelmian*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *St Augustine's Abbey School Magazine*, *Corbie*, *Downside Review*, *Edmundian*, *Georgian*, *Cottonian*, *Pocklingtonian*, *Ratcliffian*, *University Catholic Review*.

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials for the term are:

Head Monitor		P. J. Stirling
School Monitors	M. Blair-McGuffie, M. S. Petre, B. Rabnett, T. P. McKelvey, W. B. Atkinson, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Stanton, J. M. Kelly, R. P. Leeming, C. E. MacDonald, J. R. Bean.	
Captain of Games		C. E. MacDonald
Games Committee	B. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, A. J. Morris	
Master of Beagles		R. P. Leeming
Field Master		J. C. Lockwood
Hunt Committee	P. J. Stirling, J. C. Lockwood, D. H. Clarke, G. St L. King	
Whipper-in		C. J. Maxwell-Stuart
Captain of Boxing		C. W. Hime

\* \* \*

The following boys have joined the School, the first six in May and the rest in September:

A. G. Welstead, W. M. Shakespear, B. H. Carson, E. G. R. Downey, T. J. F. Hookham, M. A. McIrvine, A. F. L. Adams, N. Barry, M. S. Bentley, J. Bohan, H. C. Boulton, J. G. Brisker, J. B. Bromilow, A. Buxton, P. F. Clayton, P. M. F. Coghlan, T. G. Considine, D. R. Dalglish, B. E. Dawes, J. D. O'N. Connellon, W. R. F. Fairbairns, F. N. Fairhurst, C. O'M. Farrell, J. J. Fattorini, the Hon. B. Fielding, F. H. V. Fowke, A. H. Fraser, H. N. Garbett, J. A. Gardner, A. G. Gregory, J. W. Hare, P. B. Hay, R. C. Hay, S. F. Hoddsman, T. C. Jackson, F. R. N. Kerr, J. F. Lambert, N. A. Loftus, A. D. Lovell, N. P. Maclaren, Lord Mauchline, S. N. L. Maude, M. C. Maxwell, R. E. A. G. Mooney, R. J. de Normandie, P. A. O'Donovan, N. C. Ogilvie, E. F. J. Plowden, G. B. Potts, S. E. Punch, P. C. Purdon, G. V. Read-Davis, R. E. Riddell, F. E. Ritchie, B. C. D. Rochford, G. S. P. Rooney, B. Rooke-Ley, C. J. Ryan, P. S. W. Selby, M. E. Staples, H. J. Stirling, R. V. Tracy-Forster, G. M. C. T. Waters, L. J. Watson, H. G. P. Weissenberg, D. D. White, M. A. Wilberforce, P. M. Young.

\* \* \*

THE following boys left the School in July:

M. Anne, C. F. Lyons, F. E. Burge, I. G. Greenlees, J. W. Ward, P. E. L. Fellowes, L. Rimmer, A. B. Tucker, N. J. Horn, P. C. French-Davis, C. C. Donovan, H. A. V. Bulleid, J. M. Foley, B. Kevill, W. J. Romanes, A. C. Russell, D. A. H. Silvertop, F. W. Hime, R. S. de M.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Haggerston, F. Coverdale, I. Mackenzie, B. J. Burfield, G. P. de P. Leeming, J. C. Mee-Power, E. N. Prescott, M. C. Waddilove, J. A. Barrett, C. E. Brown, A. J. Donovan, W. J. Tyrrell, M. W. Blackmore, J. P. Gadsby, T. E. Fox-Taylor, J. R. Bernasconi, E. P. Read-Davis, P. R. Graham, D. Forbes, E. J. Walmesley.

\* \* \*

IN June last P. E. L. Fellowes added a third to the open scholarships of the year by winning the Goldsmid Scholarship for Engineering of the University of London, his work in physics being especially commended. He takes with him our sincere congratulations and good wishes.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS also to J. C. Mee-Power and M. C. Waddilove, who have passed into the R.M.C., Sandhurst.

\* \* \*

IN spite of the enforced absence of several performers, the School Concert on June 9th was a particularly successful one, and probably the best of recent years. Undaunted by circumstance, Dom Lawrence and Mr Perry communicated their enthusiasm to choir and orchestra with a result that deserved a larger audience than it received.

The performance opened well with a rendering of the *Magic Flute* Overture, of which perhaps the only defect was a lack of crispness, due to the overweighing of the lower parts. Spacek's two items of Schumann followed; he is a promising player, but he allowed his pedalling to blur some important passages, and in the second piece seemed occasionally to miss the rhythm. Dom Martin sang Arne with the ease and skill we have come to expect from him; and the audience showed itself appreciative of the charm and humour of Gibbons' *Cryes of London*, a specially well-chosen item, with which however some members of the choir showed an insufficient acquaintance. The movement from Mozart's *D Minor Concerto* was probably the greatest success of the evening. It was well played throughout, the opening remarkably so, and Gray acquitted himself well of the always difficult task of synchronisation between piano and orchestra, though he

## School Notes

also lost something of his effect by ill-advised pedalling. The insertion of Hmmel's cadenza into Mozart's work suggests the question whether any such interpolations can ever really be justified, disturbing as they do the general style of the piece and parading the virtuoso at the expense of the composer. Ogilvie's playing of a Marcello sonata was agreeable, though not impeccable. The concert closed with a Wood chorus and a German dance, rendered with an ardour which would not have disgraced a better cause.

The general impression left by the performance was certainly an agreeable one, and one was particularly glad to see a very great advance in the quality and interest of most of the pieces selected. But the choice of the last two items seemed an unnecessary reflection on the taste of an audience which, after listening to a mostly classical selection, might reasonably expect to hear some representative examples of good modern music.

The programme was the following:

1. OVERTURE, "The Magic Flute" . . . . . Mozart  
THE ORCHESTRA.
2. PIANO SOLO (a) "Evening" . . . . . Schumann  
(b) "Whims"  
M. R. W. SPACEK.
3. SONG  
"Come, Calm Content," from "The Masque of Alfred" Thos. Arne  
DOM MARTIN ROCHFORD AND PIANO QUARTET.
4. CHORUS, "The Cryes of London"—a Fancy . . . . . O. Gibbons  
THE CHOIR AND UPPER SCHOOL SINGERS.  
(At the piano: M. G. BELL).
5. PIANO CONCERTO, No. 20 in D minor: First Movement Mozart  
THE ORCHESTRA.  
(Solo Piano: T. C. GRAY)
6. VIOLIN SOLO, Sonata in D. . . . . Marcello  
(Allegro: Lento Sostenuto: Allegro assai).  
I. OGILVIE.
7. CHORUS, "The Onset" . . . . . Wood  
THE CHOIR AND UPPER SCHOOL SINGERS.  
(At the Piano: M. G. BELL).
8. DANCE FROM NELL GWYNN, "Merry-makers' Dance" German  
THE ORCHESTRA.

## The Ampleforth Journal

ON Wednesday, 8th October, Professor York Bowen came to give us a pianoforte recital, which was much appreciated. He had purposely chosen a programme which included the works of a large number of composers, thus enabling the less experienced among his audience to make some choice between writers of different periods and differing qualities and to form some opinion as to their personal preference. The programme was executed with great technical skill and brilliance, and with a clear understanding of the difference in treatment that different composers require. The delicacies of Scarlatti, the intricacies of Bach, the massive chords of Chopin and Rachmaninoff seemed to present no more difficulty to the player than did the rapid motion of hand and mind required by the more modern works which were rendered. It is to be hoped that Professor York Bowen will be able to find time for another visit for our edification, and we tender our best thanks for his first.

He played the following :

- |                                                                      |                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Two short sonatas                                                 | <i>Scarlatti</i>    |
| 1. In D minor.   2. In C major                                       |                     |
| 2. Prelude and Fugue in B flat<br>(from Book I of the "Forty Eight") | <i>Bach</i>         |
| 3. Sonata in F sharp (Op. 78)                                        | <i>Beethoven</i>    |
| 4. (a) Intermezzo in A major                                         | <i>Brahms</i>       |
| (b) Capriccio in B minor                                             |                     |
| 5. Fantasia in F minor                                               | <i>Chopin</i>       |
| 6. (a) Prelude in G minor                                            | <i>Rachmaninoff</i> |
| (b) Prelude in G major                                               |                     |
| 7. Étude in F sharp                                                  | <i>Arensky</i>      |
| 8. (a) Gaiety (from "Mood Phases"; by request)                       | <i>York Bowen</i>   |
| (b) Romance in G flat                                                |                     |
| (c) A Romp (from 2nd Suite)                                          |                     |
| 9. April                                                             | <i>Ireland</i>      |
| 10. Fireflies                                                        | <i>Frank Bridge</i> |
| 11. Rhapsody in C                                                    | <i>Dohnanyi</i>     |

## School Notes

ON November 14th, the eve of the Sedbergh match, the Sedbergh team was entertained by the performance of A. A. Milne's "The Fourth Wall." The orchestra led off successfully enough with Roger Quilter's "Where the Rainbow Ends" Overture—very definitely in the Edward German vein—but did not make so good a hand of the ninth "Enigma" variation (Nimrod), which was of course more difficult. We append the cast, and a couple of criticisms; one is by "X," the other is by "Y."

### THE FOURTH WALL

By A. A. MILNE.

(Characters in order of their appearance).

Jimmy Ludgrove	G. ST L. KING
Susan Cunningham	N. A. LOFTUS
Adams	H. D. GALLWEY
Edward Laverick	C. L. FORBES
Edward Carter	J. M. KELLY
Major Fothergill	D. A. BROWN
Mrs. Fulverton Fane	B. H. CARSON
Jane West	A. M. WEBB
Arthur Ludgrove	M. P. LOFTUS
P. C. Mallet	J. W. BUXTON
"Sergeant" Mallet	J. P. BLACKLEDGE

The action of the play takes place in Arthur Ludgrove's private sitting room at Heron Place, Sussex, through the fourth wall of which we see what happened.

ACT 1	
Scene 1	Three o'clock
Scene 2	Three quarters of an hour later
ACT 2	
A quarter past five	
ACT 3	
Scene 1	Midnight
Scene 2	Next Morning

### I.

### THE FOURTH WALL

THE performance of "The Fourth Wall" on November 14th calls rather for panegyric than for criticism. The play itself is admirably constructed, full of thrills, and rich in that unforced humour which we expect of Mr A. A. Milne. Only

## The Ampleforth Journal

about two details had we any misgivings: would so accomplished a criminal as Carter really have omitted to burn the blotting paper which he was so careful to remove? And were not Susan's hysterics in the last scene a little crude? For a schoolboy audience the play was rather long, and had it been possible we should have welcomed a few more cuts (especially in Act II). The cast was excellent. Kelly and Buxton played their parts to perfection. If we have never met a policeman quite so naïf as Buxton's Mallet, or a major quite so fatuous as Brown's Fothergill, that is only because we live in a dull, imperfect world. N. A. Loftus played his large part with surprising versatility for one of his years, but he has not yet learnt to sit quite naturally on the stage. M. P. Loftus was a trifle wooden as Arthur Ludgrove; Forbes on the other hand over-acted the part of Edward Laverick, making him such an imbecile as to be scarcely human. The rest were entirely convincing in their several parts, and it is no small triumph for a cast of amateurs that every word was audible in every part of the theatre, and that during a play lasting two and a half hours the prompter's voice was never heard.

X.

\* \* \*

### THE FOURTH WALL"

By A. A. MILNE

#### II.

In the "Fourth Wall" Mr Milne has made an experiment in playwriting, an experiment not perhaps altogether new to more sophisticated readers of detective stories, but one which might at first sight seem more suited to the novel than to the stage; the experiment, namely, of resigning all hope of puzzling an audience too steeped in Edgar Wallace fiction to be baffled by any ordinary mystery, and of offering instead the more intellectual and pretentious pleasure of watching others, presumably less well read, struggle with a problem to which the audience already knows the answer.

A plot of this kind makes considerable demands upon the technique of the actors because in it the dialogue necessarily

## School Notes

becomes of more importance than the action; in the "Fourth Wall" the murder itself is over by the end of the first act; the rest of the play resolves itself into a series of conversations leading up to the final solution, and the interest is chiefly a psychological one: not in the discovery of the truth itself—for that is already known—but in the discovery of the truth by the characters.

Now, with the main interest of the play thus hinging on the dialogue, the question of the tempo becomes very important; and it is just this question of pace which amateurs are especially apt to find difficult. For indeed it is extremely hard to strike exactly the right medium, neither so fast as to bewilder the audience nor so slow as to bore them, and it was not the least of the merits of the Ampleforth production that on the whole it avoided both these pitfalls. Some of the passages were excellently timed, and the last scene in particular moved at exactly the right pace to keep one breathless with excitement and expectation. But in other places the dialogue tended to drag a little: the opening conversation for instance, and 'Sergeant' Mallet's investigations. These slight longueurs may have been in part the fault of the author, but I am inclined to think that the play as a whole would have benefited by a very slight speeding up of all the dialogue.

This may perhaps sound rather oversubtle criticism, but there are two other more obvious difficulties, common to all amateurs, which even this production did not altogether escape.

The first is the difficulty of looking old enough. It is not simply a matter of skilful makeup, though this of course helps; but it is rather that slight differences of height, voice, gait, and a general absence of 'weight'; all combine to make it very difficult for people of 16 to imitate people of 60. The most conspicuously successful actor in this respect was of course Carter; his makeup was indeed excellent, but his whole presentation of the part was such that one was never for a moment worried by the effort to forget the real age of the boy beneath the paint. Fothergill, too, was a convincing middle-aged man. But I cannot help feeling that Arthur Ludgrove's friends would have found it hard to believe that

## The Ampleforth Journal

he had ever been in the South African War; and in saying this I mean no disparagement of Arthur's acting, but simply that he was miscast. As far as a manly voice went he was easily beaten by Jane; his beard seemed to stick rather than to grow—beards are difficult things to wear with any conviction—and these two disadvantages, combined with a certain general want of solidity, prevented his giving the murdered man that dignity which the attitudes of all the other characters towards him seemed to require.

The other difficulty, or rather danger, is the tendency to overact the comic parts. A tragic part overacted becomes mere ranting, and people nowadays seldom let themselves go enough to fall into this mistake. But it is all too common for a comic or semi-comic part to degenerate into pure burlesque, and this, though amusing in itself, is thoroughly inartistic when it upsets the balance of an otherwise realistic play. The two Mallets were both tempted to exploit their parts in this way and rather nobly refrained; but both Fothergill and Laverick fell badly. Fothergill's lapse was forgivable, not only because his was a minor part which had to be made interesting somehow, but because the author himself seems to have meant it to be acted in some such semi-farical way. But the interpretation of Laverick, amusing though it was, produced a character outside the bounds of probability. His wig and beard and his crouching run were almost inhuman, and apart from anything else it seems highly unlikely that such an extravagant eccentric should have made friends with such a normal person as Jimmie Ludgrove. It was the more pity because Laverick showed himself to have considerable acting abilities; his hysterical laughter after the murder was well done and his high falsetto was almost convincing. At least his performance was, to judge from the laughter, almost the most popular of the evening, and perhaps this may satisfy him; but I think he is capable of better things.

Of the other players Carter has already been mentioned and no praise can be too high for his performance. It was not perhaps a very difficult part, but it was excellently and convincingly sustained from beginning to end.

## Notices of Books

Boys dressed up as girls are notoriously bad movers and, even these three ladies did not quite succeed in avoiding certain rather unfeminine ways of walking and sitting (and I did once see Susan hitch up her trousers). But apart from these very slight lapses they were all excellent. Jane gave a very finished performance of a small part and Susan caught the heroine-of-a-detective-play voice to perfection. She and Jimmie both had rather difficult and conventional parts, but they acted them not only with great competence but with a freshness and spirit not often seen on a London stage.

'Sergeant' Mallet seemed to me just not quite to come off. He had good ideas and flashes of brilliance but they were not sustained enough. Part of the trouble seemed to come from the fact that he hadn't quite made up his mind about a dialect, and his hybrid of Yorkshire and genteel Cockney, though theoretically correct as the effect of London on a country policeman, was somehow not very convincing. P.C. Mallet with less to say was more successful because his accent was more consistent; though I doubt whether a village policeman within 25 minutes of London would pronounce Ludgrove as Loodgrove.

Had I more time I would like to dwell admiringly on the grouping, which was always excellent, on the (apparent) absence of prompting—though I am assured there was some—and on the beauty of the books in the bookcase; and disparagingly on the wall-paper and the motor noises which the audience found so funny. But I will only raise one point and that rather in criticism of the author than of the production. Act II is said to take place at 5.15 and all the members of the house-party appear in various stages of evening dress. But, in the first place, was it not rather callous of them all to dress in the usual way after such a tragedy (which after all only happened at 4.0)? And, secondly, do people generally dress for dinner at 5.15? And lastly, must not Major Fothergill at least have been rather rushed if he arrived in London at 4.10, did some shopping, had tea with a friend, motored down and changed his clothes all before 5.15?

But this is mere academic carping, and such inaccuracies do not seriously interfere with anyone's enjoyment of the

## The Ampleforth Journal

play. And lest anyone should think my other criticisms too severe I would insist that criticisms of this kind are, as the pirate in Peter Pan said to Hook when the crocodile wanted to eat him, 'a sort of compliment.' For where the general level both of acting and of production is at once so high and so sustained it is not only very difficult to find anything to say that is not praise, but one is impelled to criticise by rather higher standards than can usually be applied to amateur productions. Y.

\* \* \*

It is no small achievement not only to have written, but actually to have printed and illustrated a magazine such as the "Aspidistra." Sir Edward Burne-Jones once said that he could never bring himself to criticise a picture, however bad; so much labour went to the making of any picture at all. Such a consideration would blunt the edge of criticism in this case also; but there is little need of blunting. The "Aspidistra" is much stronger on the artistic than on the literary side (in this it must be almost unique among school magazines); but on this weaker side it is admirably varied, though not so successful. There is something *sournois*, if a little hieratic, about the opening lyric by J.R.G. The parody by J.W.B. of the ancient lyric "Sumer is i-cumen in" challenges comparison with Mr Frank Sidgwick's

"Wynter ys i-cumen in;  
Lhoundly syng *tish-ù!*"

Leggès trembel after bath,  
And fyngrès turneth blu,  
Wisker treseth, nosè sneseth—

Wel singest thou *tish-ù!*;  
Ne stop thou never nu!"

We quote (in support of our theory of unconscious reminiscence, telepathy, or whatnot, as Jimmy Ludgrove would say) the opening and closing couplets of J. W. B.'s version:

"Sumer is icumen in  
Lhude sing Tishu.

## School Notes

Tishu, Tishu, well singes thu, Tishu  
Ne swike naver nu."

The occasional poem by M. P. M. L. is not so happy an effort as those that have appeared in recent issues of the JOURNAL; but "The Infirmary" by C.F.L. is a sound and workmanlike piece of parody.

"... For who would bear the pricks and prods of nails,  
The nurse's hands, the doctor's medicines,  
The pangs of burning thirst, the maid's delay,  
The insolence of women, and the fuss  
That patients merit and the unworthy make  
When he himself might his departure take  
With a full suit-case! . . ."

We are puzzled by A.C.'s allusion to "imitation mediaeval furniture" in the Hall. Is it possible that A.C. does not know the real thing when he sees it? Or does he think that bit of tapestry came from Liberty's?

The artistic contributions are on a high level, from the lowering aspidistra, complete with pot, on the title-page to the charming little tail-piece of "The Ball-Place." The "Otter," by D.H.C., is a beautiful thing, to which the limited resources of the press cannot quite do justice; and the drawing of Hamlet, though its point will be clear only to the artist and his immediate circle, has surprising rhythm and *verve*.

In short, a magazine which, unlike most of its kind, will have more than merely historical interest when later generations turn to it as it has itself turned to the "Ruby" of the Ampleforth of 1865.

\* \* \*

THE School Staff is constituted as follows:—

Dom Paul Nevill, M.A. (Head Master).	
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Martin Rochford, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Laurence Bévenot, B.A.
Dom Illyd Williams	Dom Philip Egerton, B.A.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Oswald Vanheems, B.A.
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Benedict Milburn, B.A.
Dom John Maddox	Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Francis Geldart, B.A.
Dom Terence Wright	

F. Bamford, Esq., M.A.  
 R. A. Goodman, Esq., M.A., B.Sc.  
 W. H. Shewring, Esq., B.A.  
 A. B. Nash, Esq., B.A.  
 J. W. Archer, Esq., B.A.  
 M. F. Harrold, Esq., B.A.  
 L. E. Eyres, Esq., M.A.  
 T. W. White, Esq., B.A.  
 C. R. H. Bamforth, Esq., B.A.  
 E. J. Leeming, Esq., B.A.  
 H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., A.R.A.M., F.R.C.O. (*Piano*)  
 W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (*Violin*)  
 J. Groves, Esq. (*Violoncello*)  
 G. S. Hughes, Esq., M.B., B.S., F.R.C.S., Eng.  
 A. R. Lister, Esq., M.C., M.B., B.Ch., F.R.C.S. Eng.  
 A. C. Vidal, Esq., D.S.O., M.R.C.P., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., Edin.,  
 L.R.F.P.S. Glasg.  
 Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)  
 Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)  
 J. Welch, A.C.B.  
 Nurse Meyer (Matron)  
 Nurse Lordan (Matron, Infirmary)  
 Nurse Dunne (Matron, St. Cuthbert's)  
 Nurse Jones (Matron, Lower School)

## CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH *v.* YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

THIS match was played at Ampleforth on the 17th and 18th of May in very cold weather. Also there were several interruptions owing to rain. Considering that it was the first match and rather early in the term, the XI did very creditably. The visitors won the toss and put Ampleforth in, since it looked as if the wicket would dry out easier later in the day—which proved to be the case. In the first innings Bean batted very well for his 47 against some good bowling by J. Elmhirst and Wrigley, and he received some support from Ainscough. The total eventually reached 126, and then Ampleforth dismissed their opponents for 94. Prescott was the most successful bowler, taking four wickets for 33 runs. Bean and McKelvey shared the other wickets. In the second innings Grieve played excellently for his 47, a most valuable performance under the circumstances. Bean also played another good innings. The Yorkshire Gentlemen made a bad start in their second innings, losing two wickets for two runs, but good batting by A. O. Elmhirst and Delius saved the situation, and the match had to be left drawn, after the extra quarter of an hour had been played.

### AMPLEFORTH

1st Innings		2nd Innings	
C. F. Grieve, st A. Elmhirst,		b White	47
b Wrigley	1	st A. Elmhirst, b White	4
B. H. Alcazar, b Newborn	0	b Newborn	2
P. C. French-Davis, b J. Elmhirst	11	c Newborn, b Wrigley	3
J. R. Bean, b J. Elmhirst	47	c Sowerby, b White	3
P. Ainscough, c and b J. Elmhirst	17	o st A. Elmhirst, b White	3
A. C. Russell, lbw, b J. Elmhirst	0		
M. W. Blackmore, st A. Elmhirst,			
b J. Elmhirst	9	b White	11
F. E. Burge, b Newborn	12	Not out	7
T. P. McKelvey, lbw, b Wrigley	3	lbw, b Newborn	1
E. N. Prescott, not out	15	b White	12
C. E. MacDonald, b J. Elmhirst	1	c Newborn, b White	0
Byes 8. Wides 2	10	Byes 6. Wides 3	9
Total	126	Total	119

## The Ampleforth Journal

### BOWLING ANALYSIS.

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Wrigley	24	8	38	2	Wrigley	23	6	40	1
Newborn	11	5	20	2	Newborn	11	3	32	2
J. Elmhirst	17.2	3	56	6	Yates	3	1	9	0
Yates	1	0	2	0	White	9.5	2	29	7

### YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

1st Innings				2nd Innings			
R. E. Yates, b Prescott	10	c and b Bean	0				
E. W. Wrigley, lbw, b McKelvey	0	b Prescott	0				
S. S. M. Delius, run out	14	b french-Davis	46				
A. O. Elmhirst, c Burge, b Prescott	1	c Grieve, b french-Davis	58				
G. L. Sowerby, b Bean	9	b Bean	22				
Major Sutherland, b Prescott	1	c Grieve, b McKelvey	6				
Capt. E. G. M. Buckley, c and b Bean	2	not out	1				
W. T. White, c Grieve, b McKelvey	33	not out	1				
J. V. Machell, b Prescott	7	} did not bat					
G. L. Newborn, not out	16						
J. Elmhirst, absent							
Leg Bye	1	Byes	5				
Total	94	Total (for 6 wks.)	139				

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Prescott	10	1	33	4	Prescott	9	1	32	1
McKelvey	5.3	0	26	2	Bean	13	0	65	2
Bean	11	1	34	2	McKelvey	5	0	18	1
					french-Davis	5	0	19	2

### AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

On June 1st the Yorkshire Gentlemen came to Ampleforth again to play a return match. This time they had little difficulty in beating us. This was due chiefly to some very feeble attempts to play J. Elmhirst's slows. Those who tried to hit them either failed to get to the pitch of the ball, and presented a well-placed field with catches, or tried to hit straight balls to leg and were leg-before-wicket. When the Yorkshire Gentlemen batted, some very indifferent bowling gave them 63 runs for one wicket. Then the XI woke up. Bean, now bowling at his usual end and in his usual style, found a length, and wickets fell rapidly. But it was too late, and our score of 84 runs was passed with only six wickets to our credit. During the second spell of bowling Bean took six

## Cricket

wickets for 45 runs. The fielding was good, and Burge was excellent behind the wickets. If the bowling had been good throughout we might have witnessed an interesting struggle.

### AMPLEFORTH

AMPLEFORTH		YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN	
C. F. Grieve, hit wkt, b Elmhirst	10	R. E. Yates, c Burge, b Prescott	38
J. A. Waddlove, b Newborn	3	W. N. Hansell, c McNally, b Bean	29
P. C. french-Davis, b Newborn	7	S. S. M. Delius, c Bean, b McKelvey	1
J. R. Bean, lbw, b Elmhirst	15	Hon. P. Hotham, b Bean	4
M. S. Petre, c Delius, b Elmhirst	11	W. T. White, c McNally, b Bean	7
A. C. Russell, b Elmhirst	0	J. V. Machell, b Bean	0
E. N. Prescott, c Delius, b Elmhirst	17	R. E. Warner, c McNally, b Bean	12
R. E. Nelson, lbw, b Elmhirst	3	L. B. Colbeck, st Burge, b Prescott	1
F. E. Burge, not out	15	M. G. Eockett, lbw, b Bean	14
T. P. McKelvey, b Elmhirst	0	G. W. Newborn, b McNally	18
V. S. McNally, c White, b Elmhirst	0	J. Elmhirst, not out	1
Byes	3	Wide	1
Total	84	Total	138

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Newborn	12	2	32	2	McKelvey	8	0	27	1
Elmhirst	11.3	1	49	8	Bean	17.1	1	66	6
					Prescott	7	2	30	2
					french-Davis	1	0	2	0
					McNally	3	0	12	1

### AMPLEFORTH v. EMERITI (12 A SIDE)

Whit-Sunday was a beautiful day for cricket. The Emeriti won the toss, and proceeded to take full advantage of a perfect wicket. By lunch time M. W. Walter and D. C. Smith had each made exactly 50, the result of 70 minutes' batting. Soon after lunch Smith was well caught by Russell off Bean's bowling, but A. F. M. Wright, after a few moments of discomfort when facing Bean, settled down, and another long partnership was not broken until the score was 173. Walter batted beautifully for his 83, hitting 10 fours, and Wright twice hit Bean for a six. G. R. Finlow was run out, but Captain T. B. Trappes-Lomax and H. B. Leeming both scored with facility, and after 2½ hours' batting the Emeriti were able to declare with the score at 227 for six wickets. The School fielded well, and french-Davis and Grieve each made a good catch in the long field. Burge also again did splendid work, but the bowling on the whole was poor. The bowlers

## The Ampleforth Journal

stuck bravely to their task, but their length was too erratic on such a wicket to get a strong batting side out for a reasonable score. The Emeriti gave the School as much time to bat as they themselves had had, but in a little under two hours they dismissed the School for the disappointing total of 121. J. A. Waddilove batted well, and was unfortunate to be splendidly caught low down at mid-off from an off-drive which he raised slightly. French-Davis was scoring freely until he was caught off a mis-hit, but nobody else looked like settling down against the varied attack. Exception must be made for Nelson, who played a very promising innings. The Emeriti were a powerful side, strong in both batting and bowling, but it must be admitted that the XI gave a disappointing display. Most of them have still to learn to play an innings instead of merely going into bat, and some bowling practice is sorely needed to improve their attack.

EMERITI		AMPLEFORTH	
M. W. Walter, c Grieve, b Bean	83	C. F. Grieve, st M. C. Walter, b Smith	3
D. C. Smith, c Russell, b Bean	56	J. A. Waddilove, c Hardy, b M. W. Walter	16
A. F. M. Wright, c French-Davis, b Bean	35	P. C. French-Davis, c Hardy, b M. W. Walter	25
G. R. Finlow, run out	7	J. R. Bean, c and b M. W. Walter	15
Capt. T. B. Trappes-Lomax, b French-Davis	15	B. H. Alcazar, b M. W. Walter	3
H. B. Leeming, not out	24	F. E. Burge, c Trappes-Lomax, b Horton	16
A. T. Horton, low, b Bean	0	E. N. Prescott, c Trappes-Lomax, b Finlow	9
B. R. Bradley, not out	3	R. E. Nelson, not out	21
R. S. A. Hardy		A. C. Russell, st M. C. Walter, b Smith	11
R. R. A. Walker	} did not bat	M. S. Petre, c M. C. Walter, b M. W. Walter	0
H. Carter		M. C. Waddilove, b Smith	0
M. C. Walter		T. P. McKelvey, c Finlow, b M. W. Walter	1
Byes 3. Leg Byes 1	4	Leg Bye	1
Total (for 6 wkts., declared)	227	Total	121

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Prescott	11	0	43	0	Hardy	4	2	3	0
McKelvey	11	1	26	0	Smith	13	1	46	3
Bean	18	0	100	4	Walter, M.W.	9.4	0	43	6
French-Davis	5	1	33	1	Horton	3	0	20	1
Russell	4	1	21	0	Finlow	3	0	8	1

## Cricket

### AMPLEFORTH v. THE ROOKS C.C. (12 A SIDE)

On Sunday, June 15th the XI ought to have been at Stonyhurst, but they were prevented from going by sickness. Fortunately the Rooks C.C. were able to give us a game, and our thanks are due to them for doing so at short notice and also for a sporting declaration, which gave us an equal share of the time available for batting. It was another beautiful day, and the visitors, winning the toss, made good use of the good wicket. F. R. Smith hit a splendid century—the first this season—and it was due chiefly to him that the visitors were able to declare after 2½ hours' batting. Again the School bowling was wanting in steadiness with the exception of the few overs bowled by French-Davis and Ainscough. The fielding was again sound, though one chance of stumping and one run-out were missed. With the wicket still good and fast Ampleforth, without any undue haste at first, set about getting the necessary runs, French-Davis, Grieve and Bean all making useful partners to J. A. Waddilove. But, when there was but half an hour left for play, another 60 runs were still wanted. Prescott was sent in earlier than usual, but pulled the first ball he received into his wicket. Ainscough was next, and he and Waddilove got their 30 runs in the quarter of an hour. Waddilove left next for a very nicely played 56, and then Burge kept the pace going. Ainscough was out soon after for a very useful 30, and, though we lost several more wickets through over-anxiety, the later batsmen played sufficiently well and quickly to give us the victory in the last over of the day. Nearly 400 runs in 4½ hours and a close finish provided one of the most enjoyable day's cricket we have had for some time.

## The Ampleforth Journal

THE BOOKS C.C.		AMPLEFORTH	
F. Barrowcliff, lbw, b Bean	8	P. C. ffrench-Davis, c McLeod, b Chatt	15
F. R. Smith, lbw, b ffrench-Davis	101	J. A. Waddilove, c Wetherill, b E. Brown	56
G. Wildsmith, b ffrench-Davis	22	C. F. Grieve, b Lindsley	11
R. S. Richards, lbw, b Bean	3	J. R. Bean, b E. Brown	28
W. C. Chatt, c Nelson, b McKelvey	33	E. N. Prescott, b A. Brown	0
E. Brown, b Ainscough	8	P. Ainscough, c Wetherill, b Lindsley	30
R. Wetherill, not out	5	F. E. Burge, run out	23
A. Brown, b Ainscough	1	A. C. Russell, not out	6
R. Minto	—	M. S. Petre, b Lindsley	1
A. Barrowcliff	} did not bat	C. Flood, b Lindsley	5
F. McLeod		T. P. McKelvey, not out	5
G. L. Lindsley		R. E. Nelson, did not bat	—
Byes	0	Byes 14. Leg Byes 3. No balls 3	20
Total (for 7 wkts., declared)	190	Total (for 9 wkts.)	200

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
McKelvey	12	1	58	1	E. Brown	16	2	64	2
Prescott	6	1	36	0	Lindsley	12	1	49	4
Bean	13	0	56	2	A. Brown	8	1	23	1
ffrench-Davis	3	0	13	2	Smith	1	0	2	0
Russell	2	0	12	0	Chatt	4	0	21	0
Ainscough	3.2	1	6	2	Wetherill	4	0	21	0

### AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM SCHOOL

Played at Durham on June 21st. Ampleforth lost the toss, and went out to field with the sky overcast and rain threatening. Bean opened the bowling to a left-hander, who swept the first ball to the short leg boundary. He did not cause much trouble to this and two other left-handers, but in five overs took three other wickets for 16 runs. McKelvey at the other end was bowling about two very good balls an over, and was rewarded with two wickets. Bean captured another wicket, and six wickets were down for 30 runs. With his side in a critical position Frazer was playing both bowlers confidently, and with Clark—a left-handed bat—increased the score quickly by 19 runs when the latter was dismissed by an excellent catch by ffrench-Davis on the boundary. It was a relief that the side were afforded this opportunity of showing that they could make some catches, for they had made two bad misses. Potts also offered resistance, until Prescott relieved McKelvey. His best balls met with no reward, but he had the consolation of hitting the wicket twice

## Cricket

with full-tosses. Durham, in spite of misfortune, hit hard, and scored quickly. Frazer alone stayed long enough to show that he was a sound bat.

J. A. Waddilove and ffrench-Davis opened the Ampleforth innings, the former playing a maiden over. ffrench-Davis was out to score off every ball. He hit hard to the off, but good fielding saved many runs. Waddilove scored mainly by leg-glides, and one very good late cut for four. ffrench-Davis was caught in the gully off a mishit, having seen his side half-way to victory. Frazer was bowling very well now, and repeatedly beat Waddilove and Grieve by his length and swerve. He was unlucky not to get a wicket, and was the only bowler to cause trouble. However, the batsmen survived his good spell, and resumed scoring chiefly by leg strokes. Waddilove was caught immediately the match was won, and then Bean and Grieve gave a delightful exhibition of batting, until rain stopped play. Credit for the victory is due first to Bean for upsetting the Durham batting, and then to the other two bowlers for pressing home their advantage. But in fielding Durham showed up very much better than Ampleforth.

DURHAM		AMPLEFORTH	
G. D. Gordon-Russell, b McKelvey	9	P. C. ffrench-Davis, c Smallwood, b Spencer	19
A. Shawyer, c Waddilove, b Bean	0	J. A. Waddilove, c Barraclough, b Potts	33
C. A. Smallwood, lbw, b Bean	3	C. F. Grieve, not out	65
W. H. Johnson, b Bean	9	J. R. Bean, not out	49
T. G. Frazer, not out	17	P. Ainscough	—
A. Barraclough, c Russell, b Bean	4	R. E. Nelson	—
H. Y. Kendal, b McKelvey	2	E. N. Prescott	—
K. A. Clark, c ffrench-Davis, b Bean	17	F. E. Burge	—
J. P. A. Potts, b Prescott	15	A. C. Russell	—
C. S. C. Skene, b Prescott	1	M. S. Petre	—
W. H. Spencer, lbw, b Prescott	0	T. P. McKelvey	8
	—	Byes	—
Total	77	Total (for 2 wkts.)	171

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Bean	12	1	51	5	Frazer	11	4	30	0
McKelvey	9	2	23	2	Potts	13	0	62	1
Prescott	3	1	3	3	Spencer	9	0	49	1
					Johnson	5	0	22	0

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S, YORK

Ampleforth beat St Peter's at Ampleforth by eight wickets on Wednesday, June 25th. Ampleforth won the toss, but, some rain having just fallen, the Captain elected to give St Peter's the first use of the wicket and himself await a dried turf. The experiment needed courage, and certainly was dictated by data insufficient to convince the purists. But it worked, and that is the supreme test of an experiment.

Prescott got two quick wickets through sharp chances near the wicket being accepted by Bean and Petre. Bean next got three wickets, bowling two and being indebted to Burge behind the wicket for a catch on the leg side. Next ensued a prolonged stand; the score mounted slowly from 46 to 69 before Ainscough separated a stolid and courageous pair. During this period the Ampleforth bowling deteriorated seriously. Several bowlers were tried and failed to keep a length. The batsmen had their backs to the wall, and never became aggressive, but this was in no wise due to steady opposition. Bean, however, later regained control, and good fielding by Grieve, at coverpoint, and Burge leading to two batsmen being run out, the innings closed for 94. The Ampleforth fielding had been good throughout, even during the central period, when the bowling was unquestionably ragged.

Ampleforth was faced with a meagre total, and had plenty of time. french-Davis and J. A. Waddilove however set to work with a will from the outset, and the score was 33 when french-Davis was bowled. Almost immediately afterwards Waddilove foolishly used his pads instead of his bat, and paid the penalty. Grieve and Bean now became associated and remained together until the score was 151; Grieve settled down quickly, and scored with frequency and ease all round the wicket. Bean took longer to strike his best form, mistiming the ball too often, but later played with sound judgment. Burge made an aggressive 19 to put up the 200. The ground fielding of St Peter's was continuously good, but four chances that came to hand achieved the grass, and Grieve should have left after he had made 11. Had he done so, the sequel might have been less pleasing for Ampleforth.

## Cricket

ST PETER'S SCHOOL		AMPLEFORTH	
C. C. Houghton, c Petre, b Prescott	11	J. A. Waddilove, lbw, b Williams	8
W. Allport, c Bean, b Prescott	13	P. C. french-Davis, b Avery	23
W. D. Draffan, b Bean	4	C. F. Grieve, run out	64
E. F. Williams, c Burge, b Bean	16	J. R. Bean, c Williams, b Allport	86
W. M. Scott, b Bean	0	P. Ainscough, lbw, b Williams	2
C. Wallington, st Burge, b Ainscough	15	R. E. Nelson, st Draffan, b Scott	6
N. W. D. Yardley, not out	14	F. E. Burge, not out	19
C. O. Daintry, lbw, b Bean	10	E. N. Prescott	0
J. A. Brittain, b Bean	0	M. S. Petre	0
W. R. Mann, run out	0	A. C. Russell	0
P. N. Avery, run out	11	T. P. McKelvey	0
		} did not bat	
		Byes 3. Leg Byes 1	
Total	94	Total (for 6 wkts.)	212

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	R.	M.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Bean	18	4	48	5	Avery	15	1	72	1
McKelvey	11.3	4	17	0	Mann	8	0	37	0
Prescott	8	2	13	2	Williams	9	2	34	2
french-Davis	2	0	9	0	Daintry	6	1	21	0
Ainscough	3	1	7	1	Brittain	5	1	23	0
					Scott	0	0	19	1
					Allport	0.2	0	0	1

### AMPLEFORTH v. LIVERPOOL C.C.

On June 30th Liverpool came to play us, and an interesting game ended in our just saving the game. The visitors won the toss, but at first did not make too good use of the good wicket, losing six wickets for 126 runs by lunch time. Bean was quite useless with the ball, but Prescott and McKelvey, and especially the former, bowled well, and the wickets fell at convenient intervals, Bean giving away most of the runs. After lunch Bean was even more expensive, and the other bowlers fell away. The result was that Liverpool scored freely, and were able to declare at 235 for nine wickets, and put the School in for just over an hour's batting before tea. Except for missing two not really difficult catches the School fielding was good, and Burge was quite at his best, the catch on the leg side by which he dismissed Wethered being first class. Morland batted very strongly for his 75 not out which included ten fours and a six. french-Davis was not playing owing to illness, and in his absence Russell opened Ampleforth's innings with J. A. Waddilove. He commenced briskly, and claimed 24 of the 29 runs put up for the first wicket. Grieve

## The Ampleforth Journal

was next, and he soon settled down. The Liverpool bowling was none too good at this period, and Grieve and Waddilove took heavy toll of it. At the tea interval the score was 116 for one wicket, and Ampleforth was just ahead of the clock. But the interval made a great difference, not to the batting, which remained excellent for a time, but to the bowling. Both Burkitt and Royden found a length and bowled with great determination, and, try as they would, Ampleforth could not keep up the pace. Waddilove was bowled after he and Grieve had put on 110 runs, and then wickets, with the exception of Grieve's, fell rapidly. This was probably due to the praiseworthy effort to score off good bowling, and when Grieve was out Ampleforth had to concentrate on saving the game. This they managed to do. Waddilove batted excellently for his 44, and Grieve's 85 was a splendid innings, many of his runs being obtained by powerful cuts and drives, and not a few by good hits to the leg.

LIVERPOOL C.C.		AMPLEFORTH	
J. H. Rogers, lbw, b Prescott	27	J. A. Waddilove, b Royden	44
L. W. T. Wethered, c Burge, b Prescott	2	A. C. Russell, b Rogers	24
R. S. Turner, c Russell, b McKelvey	20	C. F. Grieve, lbw, b Rogers	85
G. H. Chamberlain, c Petre, b Prescott	7	J. R. Bean, c Royden, b Burkitt	1
J. H. G. Pattinson, b Prescott	33	E. Ainscough, b Burkitt	6
R. L. Royden, b McKelvey	10	E. N. Prescott, run out	7
J. B. Fitzgerald, b Ainscough	9	F. E. Burge, b Burkitt	0
R. Morland, not out	75	R. E. Nelson, c Wethered, b Burkitt	0
R. O. Cafferata, st Burge, b Bean	27	B. Rabbett, c Royden, b Burkitt	5
W. R. Cafferata, c Burge, b McKelvey	17	M. S. Petre, not out	0
J. K. Burkitt, did not bat		T. P. McKelvey, not out	1
Wides 2. Byes 5. Leg Byes 2	9	Byes 4. Leg-Byes 4	8
Total (for 9 wkts., declared)	235	Total (for 9 wkts.)	181

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Bean	16	0	84	1	Burkitt	22	7	47	5
Prescott	13	1	55	4	Royden	14	1	45	1
McKelvey	11.2	0	44	3	Rogers	5	0	23	2
Ainscough	9	0	43	1	Morland	5	0	23	0
					Wethered	2	0	20	0
					Pattinson	2	0	8	0
					Fitzgerald	1	0	7	0

## Cricket

### AMPLEFORTH v. M.C.C. (12 A SIDE)

The M.C.C. match, played on July 4th, was unfortunately interfered with considerably by rain. A light shower delayed the start, and showers during the course of the afternoon interrupted play several times. Incidentally the ground was getting wetter on top, and Ampleforth, in winning the toss and deciding to bat first, discovered later that they might have fared better if they had chosen to field first. But naturally Burge—French-Davis was still absent—could not know that. Covell opened the bowling. J. A. Waddilove scored a single off his first ball, and the second was beautifully played to the leg boundary by Russell. The fifth ball was also hit by Russell for four. Waghorn bowled at the other end, and his first over was treated in almost exactly the same manner. That was 18 in two overs, and though such a pace could not of course be maintained, it set a standard which was followed closely by most of those who batted. The professionals bowled well in spite of a rather wet ball, but the swinging ball which was not on the wicket usually found its way to the leg boundary, and any ball at all short or over-pitched was dealt with severely. Indeed it is difficult to recall any School batting in which clean driving and cutting were so prominent. The first wicket fell at 38, Russell being then bowled for a 23 which contained only one single. Grieve took his place, but had made only two when he was bowled by a similar ball—an in-swing. Bean was not long in getting the pace of the wicket, but at 56 Waddilove was bowled by Covell. He had never been really comfortable with Covell's fast bowling, but he had missed no opportunity of scoring, and his 25 runs were made by many beautiful strokes. McKelvey, who had recently shown signs of being able to make runs, was promoted to No. 5. He had an awkward ten minutes before lunch to go through, but he played with great confidence, and no more wickets fell before the interval, when the score was 67, made in 40 minutes. After lunch Bean and McKelvey by very good cricket indeed completed a partnership of 97. They were both out within a short time of each other, and three more wickets fell rapidly, all falling to E. R. B. Drummond in five overs while only

## The Ampleforth Journal

20 runs were made. However, time was getting short, and wickets were not so important as runs, and when heavy rain drove the players in to tea, the total was 185 for eight wickets made in 2½ hours' batting. Nelson batted attractively for his 18 not out. When the rain stopped there was little more than a hour left for play, and Burge made a courteous declaration. The ground was hardly fit for play, but the M.C.C. had some batting practice and the School some useful fielding practice, during which Burge brought off a brilliant piece of stumping.

AMPLEFORTH		M.C.C.	
J. A. Waddilove, b Covell	25	C. E. Anson, not out	71
A. C. Russell, b Waghorn	23	H. R. H. Buckston, st	Burge, 17
C. F. Grieve, b Waghorn	2	b Bean	41
J. R. Bean, c Anson, b Drummond	62	S. M. Toyne, not out	41
T. P. McKelvey, c Ponsonby, b Drummond	41	C. A. Rowland	} did not bat
J. F. Barton, b Drummond	2	E. R. Sheepsbanks	
P. Ainscough, c Ponsonby, b Drummond	0	R. M. Wilson	
R. E. Nelson, not out	18	Capt. T. E. W. Brinckman	
E. N. Prescott, c Toyne, b Drummond	6	Covell	
M. W. Blackmore, not out	1	E. R. B. Drummond	
M. S. Petre	1	H. D. Swan	
F. E. Burge	1	Waghorn	
F. E. Burge	1	C. B. Ponsonby	
F. E. Burge	1		
Byes 4. No balls 1	5	Leg-Bye	1
Total (for 8 wkts., declared)	185	Total (for 1 wkt.)	130

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Covell	16	3	64	1	Bean	13	0	61	1
Waghorn	16	3	71	2	Prescott	8	0	43	0
Wilson	5	0	23	0	McKelvey	4	0	23	0
Drummond	5	0	21	5					

### AMPLEFORTH v. CRAVEN GENTLEMEN (12 A SIDE)

On July 13th the Craven Gentlemen came to Ampleforth. The ground was very fast, and batsmen held the upper hand most of the day, 450 runs being scored in about five hours. Ampleforth batted first, and by good consistent batting scored 180 for their first seven wickets. Of these Bean made 68. He was not quite at his best, but he scored freely all round the wicket, his clever foiling of Carrington's leg-trap being perhaps the best feature of his innings. Some very careless batting then lost us three wickets with practically no addition

## Cricket

to the score. Blackmore was twelfth man, and he and Ainscough made a splendid last wicket stand. In very short time they put on another 60 runs, and when Blackmore was at last caught our total was 245, the largest of the season, and made in 2½ hours. The Craven Gentlemen had half an hour's batting before tea and lost three wickets for about 30 runs. During this spell Prescott bowled well, but after tea Prescott, Bean and McKelvey all bowled badly, and the score mounted up rapidly. Ainscough was then tried, and at last we saw what could be done by bowling a length. The rate of scoring dropped considerably and—more important—several wickets also fell. However, it was now too late to come to any conclusion, and stumps were pulled up when the Craven Gentlemen had lost eight wickets for 203 runs, Hutton being not out for a well-played 89. The School batting had been strong and their fielding was good, but their bowling, with the exception of Ainscough's, much too erratic to enable them to force a win.

AMPLEFORTH		CRAVEN GENTLEMEN	
J. A. Waddilove, c Hutton, b H. Craven	21	A. Sellers, lbw, b Prescott	2
A. C. Russell, c and b Carrington	22	Sir J. D. Horsfall, b Bean	8
C. F. Grieve, c Sunderland, b Carrington	0	J. Craven, b Prescott	6
J. R. Bean, b Hutton	68	W. A. Hutton, not out	89
T. P. McKelvey, lbw, b H. Craven	18	J. H. Craven, c Burton, b Ainscough	27
R. E. Nelson, c Carrington, b Hutton	14	A. Shepherd, b Ainscough	20
J. F. Barton, lbw, b J. Craven	16	A. B. Sellers, lbw, b Bean	18
P. Ainscough, not out	32	J. F. Best, b Bean	0
M. S. Petre, b Hutton	0	J. Sunderland, c and b Ainscough	20
F. E. Burge, b Hutton	0	E. Carrington, not out	2
E. N. Prescott, b J. Craven	0	G. J. Sellers	} did not bat
M. W. Blackmore, c A. Sellers, b J. Craven	33	B. Walker	
Byes 12. Leg-Byes 7. No balls 2	21	Byes 4. Leg-Byes 7	11
Total	245	Total (for 8 wkts.)	203

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Shepherd	8	0	34	0	Bean	17	0	81	3
J. H. Craven	10	1	44	2	Prescott	9	0	31	2
Carrington	12	3	38	2	McKelvey	8	0	39	0
Hutton	19	2	62	4	Ainscough	13	1	41	3
J. Craven	7.5	1	38	3					
Sunderland	3	0	8	0					

## The Ampleforth Journal

### AMPLEFORTH V. FREE FORESTERS

On July 20th the Free Foresters came to Ampleforth. Heavy rain a few days before had left the wicket lifeless and the outfield heavy, but a full day's cricket was possible, and the XI achieved something in the way of a triumph. The Free Foresters brought a decidedly strong side, and, though the School did not beat them, the score sheet shows that we had the better of the argument. Major Lupton won the toss, and choose to bat first. Lt.-Col. Green and G. Pugh proved a formidable opening pair. The former however learnt eventually that Bean does not really mind being hit for six, but the latter remained to play a long, free, and attractive innings, though he never treated the bowling with disrespect until he was near his century, and runs were wanted quickly. Capt. Walford also hit hard for a short time, but apart from these three no one offered serious resistance. The two old boys who were playing are both capable of making many runs, and we witnessed their downfall with mixed feelings. Perhaps they both fell to that best artifice of a slow bowler—his reputation. The fielding of the XI was good: Grieve, Bean and Ainscough each made an excellent catch, and Burge was his usual masterly self behind the stumps. Major Lupton declared with the score at 218 for eight wickets, allowing himself just over two hours in which to get us out. The heavy ground made it practically impossible for us to get the runs, and Waddilove and Russell failed to give us a good start. They were obviously worried by the fast bowling of Capt. Walford, the Army bowler, and E. V. Hudson. However, Grieve and Bean made an interesting and delightful stand of 119, which put us in an impregnable position. The runs came only at a steady pace, for definitely good cricket was necessary to counter the bowling and fielding of the visitors. Grieve was always sure, and his timing of the ball on the slower wicket was excellent. Bean did not start very well, and it was fortunate that in his early efforts to cut the fast bowlers his bat met nothing but air. But when he settled down, he showed a pleasant variety of strokes, and this long partnership was very good to watch. After Grieve

## Cricket

left, french-Davis cut his first ball hard to the covers, as though not in the least troubled by his long absence. When he was out, it was time to draw stumps, and we were only 40 runs behind with four wickets down. It is only fair to add that for the last half hour or so the Free Foresters had to field in an unpleasant drizzle, but they bravely refused to be driven in.

FREE FORESTERS		AMPLEFORTH	
Lt.-Col. L. Green, c Grieve, b Bean	31	J. A. Waddilove, c Enderaby, b Walford	13
G. Pugh, st Burge, b Ainscough	107	A. C. Russell, b Walford	8
Capt. G. E. S. Walford, c Bean, b McKelvey	29	C. F. Grieve, b Walford	70
S. Enderaby, c Burge, b McKelvey	0	J. R. Bean, not out	63
Major G. Osborne, c Bean, b Ainscough	19	P. C. french-Davis, lbw, b Walford	10
E. V. H. Hudson, lbw, b Bean	6	R. E. Nelson	
E. R. Bradley, c Ainscough, b Bean	5	T. P. McKelvey	
Capt. A. F. M. Wright, c McKelvey, b Bean	4	J. F. Barton	did not bat
Major H. O. Sutherland, not out	12	P. Ainscough	
Major H. A. J. Parson	did not bat	E. N. Prescott	
Major A. W. Lupton	did not bat	F. E. Burge	
Byes 4. Wides 1	5	Byes 12. Leg-Byes 1. No Balls 1	14
Total (for 8 wkts., declared)	218	Total (for 4 wkts.)	178

BOWLING ANALYSIS				BOWLING ANALYSIS					
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Bean	19	0	85	4	Walford	12.1	1	43	4
Prescott	6	1	30	0	Hudson	16	3	53	0
McKelvey	13	2	52	2	Pugh	4	0	22	0
Ainscough	7	1	39	2	Green	4	0	23	0
Russell	3	0	7	0	Osborne	6	2	23	0

### AMPLEFORTH V. SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

This match was the last fixture of the season, and the School were beaten by 62 runs. Throughout the day the wicket was soft and lifeless. The School batting, with a few exceptions, was so feeble that shortly after lunch they were all out for 116, a total far too small to give their bowlers any chance to win the match. J. A. Waddilove batted very steadily, showing a variety of strokes on the off-side, but he has yet to learn how to play a faster ball on the leg stump. Bean with his usual free style was good to watch, but he attempted a big hit against a leg break, and merely had to wait to be caught. Nelson with more confidence should



## The Ampleforth Journal

become a good left-handed batsmen, as he has several scoring strokes and a good defence. But good bowling, bad running between the wickets, and failure to realize the state of the wicket brought about an unusual collapse of the eleven. However, the School bowlers did well to dismiss a strong batting side for 178 runs. Both Bean and Ainscough bowled well, but they were not well supported in the field. McKelvey, usually a safe catch, missed J. Elmhirst in the third over of the innings, and Prescott completely misjudged a chance from A. Elmhirst. Unfortunately Bean allowed this to upset him, and he lost his length, but he improved after the tea interval and, with Ainscough bowling well at the other end, the last seven wickets fell for 70 runs. The ground fielding was good, and it was a fine return from Nelson to Burge which dismissed J. B. Radcliffe. The visitors batted very brightly, and Sir Archibald especially had a merry innings, which included a fine six over the leg boundary off Bean. But then he was bowled by a googly, and the innings ended after three hours of enjoyable batting.

AMPLEFORTH		SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI	
J. A. Waddilove, b Briggs	29	T. A. W. White, c Russell, b Bean	33
A. C. Russell, b North	11	J. Elmhirst, run out	34
C. F. Grieve, c Foster, b J. Elmhirst	9	J. B. E. Radcliffe, run out	8
J. R. Bean, c A. J. White, b J. Elmhirst	20	A. J. R. White, c Grieve, b McKelvey	19
P. C. French-Davis, c A. W. White, b J. Elmhirst	9	A. O. Elmhirst, c Barton, b Bean	36
R. E. Nelson, run out	23	Major J. B. Foster, b Ainscough	0
T. P. McKelvey, b Briggs	1	E. C. O. Thompson, b Bean	17
J. F. Barton, run out	0	Sir A. W. White, b Bean	14
P. Ainscough, st A. Elmhirst, b J. Elmhirst	7	G. M. North, b Ainscough	3
E. N. Prescott, not out	2	Capt. Briggs, b Bean	4
F. E. Burge, c A. W. White, b Radcliffe	0	Major A. W. Lupton, not out	2
Byes 4. No balls 1	5	Byes	8
Total	116	Total	178

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Briggs	21	10	34	2	Bean	11.4	0	60	5
Thompson	5	2	6	0	Prescott	7	2	32	0
J. Elmhirst	21	2	31	4	McKelvey	5	0	29	1
North	6	2	7	1	Ainscough	7	0	47	2
Radcliffe	2.4	0	13	1					

## Cricket

### RETROSPECT

Date.	Opponents.	Ground.	Result	For.	Against.
May 17	Yorkshire Gentlemen	Home	Drawn	126, 119	94, 139 (6 wickets)
" 18					
June 1	Yorkshire Gentlemen	Home	Lost	84	138
" 8	Emeriti	Home	Lost	121	227 (6 wickets declared)
" 15	The Rooks C.C.	Home	Won	200 (6 wickets)	190 (7 wickets declared)
" 21	Durham School	Durham	Won	171 (2 wickets)	77
" 25	St. Peter's School	Home	Won	212 (6 wickets)	94
" 30	Liverpool C.C.	Home	Drawn	181 (9 wickets)	235 (9 wickets declared)
July 4	M.C.C.	Home	Drawn	185 (8 wickets declared)	130 1 (wicket)
" 13	Craven Gentlemen	Home	Drawn	245	203 (8 wickets)
" 20	Free Foresters	Home	Drawn	178 (4 wickets)	218 (8 wickets declared)
" 27	Sir A. W. White's XI	Home	Lost	116	178
	Played 11.	Won 3.	Lost 3.	Drawn 5.	

As will be seen from the above summary the first XI had a fairly successful season. The most satisfactory part of these results was the winning of the only two School matches which could be played. The games with Bootham and Stonyhurst had to be cancelled because of sickness, but both Durham and St Peter's were well beaten. Neither of these Schools scored 100 runs against us, and the necessary runs were knocked off with the loss of only one or two wickets. Of the nine club matches played one was won, three were lost, and five were drawn. This large proportion of drawn games suggests what was the strength and what was the weakness of the XI. A strong batting side will not win matches, which have a time limit, unless it is also a good bowling side. The XI were a good batting side this year, and their fielding was also good on the whole, but their bowling was only moderate to weak. Bean failed to maintain his high standard of last year—compare his 40 wickets at an average of 19.77 with 51 wickets at an average of 13.32—and Prescott and McKelvey made poor substitutes for Ruddin and Smith. Ainscough had the best average for the season, and French-Davis' only mistake as Captain was in not bowling him more. When he was bowled he kept a better length than anybody else, and, if he had been bowled regularly, he would have

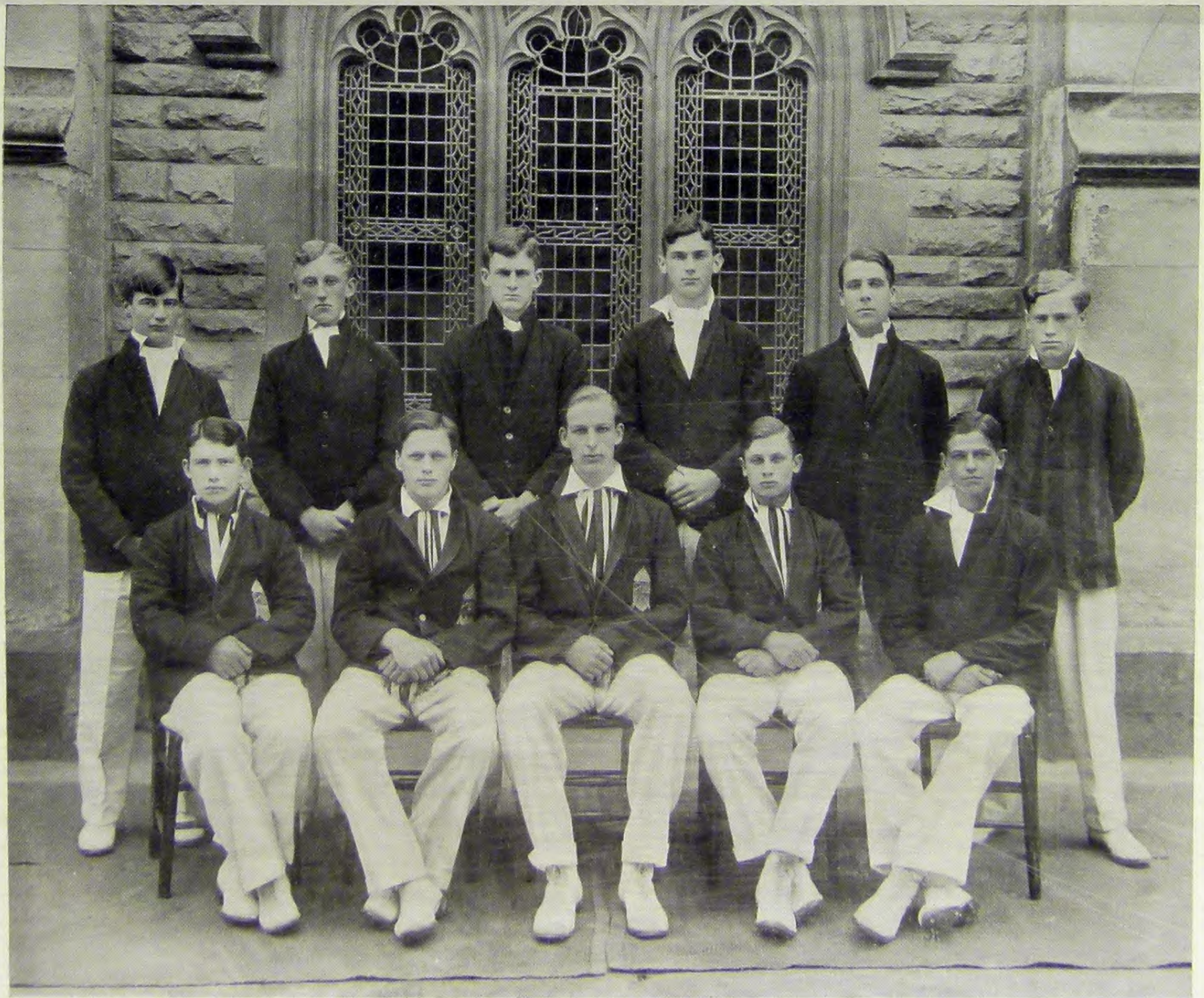
## The Ampleforth Journal

undoubtedly strengthened the bowling, for he has a deceptive flight and can spin the ball. The fielding was always alert and clean, and not many more catches were dropped than were expected. The batting, as has been said, was good. Bean had an excellent season. His aggregate of 471 is a record for the ground, and during the season he completed his 1000 runs and took his 100th wicket, a feat which, as far as we know, has never before been accomplished at Ampleforth. He is the most pleasant bat on the side, has all the strokes, and attacks the bowling without waiting for the runs to come. Only once did he fail to reach double figures, and, though he did not get a century, he made over 50 on five occasions. He is still inclined to slash at a good length ball off the wicket, but he is learning more discretion in this matter. Grieve also had another good season. He was not so consistent as Bean, but he played four excellent innings of over 50, his 70 against the Free Foresters being of a very high standard. French-Davis perhaps felt his responsibilities as Captain too much to allow him to do himself justice, and he was unfortunate in being laid low with measles when he was running into form, but he was an aggressive opening batsman, and usually gave his side a good start. Russell took his place as opening batsman when he was away, and did sufficiently well there to be left there. He also showed a refreshing tendency to attack the bowling. Ainscough did not improve much on his batting of last year, but he had several useful scores to his account. Burge commenced the season by showing that he was more than a wicket-keeper, and seemed likely to develop into a useful hitter, but his nerve or his luck unfortunately failed him in the later matches. Of his wicket-keeping one can hardly speak too highly. He was consistently good throughout the whole season. He goes up to Oxford, and it will be no surprise to us if he is heard of later in higher class cricket. Prescott also commenced the season with some useful forcing innings, but he did not acquire that discretion necessary to develop into a useful hitter. McKelvey played one very good innings of 41 against the M.C.C., and with more experience may become a useful bat. Petre was given a prolonged trial, but quite failed to



THE FIRST ELEVEN, 1930

Standing—R. E. H. Nelson, M. S. E. Perry, E. S. Prason, T. P. McKelvey, A. C. Russell, P. Ainscough  
Sitting—C. F. Grieve, F. E. Burge, P. C. French-Davis, J. R. Batty, J. A. Waddiford.



THE FIRST ELEVEN, 1930

*Standing*—R. E. H. Nelson, M. S. E. Petre, E. N. Prescott, T. P. McKelvey, A. C. Russell, P. Ainscough.  
*Sitting*—C. F. Grieve, F. E. Burge, P. C. French-Davis, J. R. Bean, J. A. Waddilove.

## Cricket

strike form, and lost his place towards the end of the season to J. F. Barton. Coming straight up from the Colts Barton naturally lacked experience, but he showed promise, and his fielding is good. The other new-comers to the XI were J. A. Waddilove and Nelson, and both should develop into good bats. Waddilove missed the first match, but he opened the innings in all the other matches. Only twice did he fail to reach double figures, and his aggregate of 248 with an average of nearly 25 in his first season was a great achievement. He has most of the strokes and a good knowledge of the game. He is not yet quite happy when facing fast bowling, and the responsibility of opening the innings tended to cramp his scoring strokes, but with more experience and increased strength he ought to become a very good bat. Nelson, the only left-hander on the side, gave the impression of being likely to develop into a very useful member. His defence is sound, and he has the usual pleasing scoring strokes of a left-hander. At present he is inclined to put the ball too much into the air, and he is somewhat sleepy in the field, but these are faults which he can learn quickly to correct. With Bean, Grieve, Waddilove, Nelson, McKelvey and Barton all returning, the batting and fielding of the XI should prove to be very sound next season, but one cannot help being somewhat anxious about the bowling. If Bean can recapture his form of last season, half of the necessary bowling will be there, but the other half will have to be found, and it is to be hoped that all who can bowl will practise seriously to provide it. It seems strange that it should be necessary to exhort bowlers to practise. Perhaps it is because they do not realise how fascinating the art of bowling really is, and, if this is the case, one recommends them all to study carefully a book like C. V. Grimmett's on *Getting Wickets*. One would cease to be anxious about the bowling once they were persuaded to do this.

These lines must conclude with congratulations and thanks to Mr Ponsonby and the other masters who coached so successfully and indefatigably during the season, and to French-Davis for his keen leadership both on and off the field.

## The Ampleforth Journal

At the end of term Fr Abbot distributed the prizes as follows :

Batting	.	.	C. F. Grieve
Bowling	.	.	Not awarded
Fielding	.	.	F. E. Burge
Best All-Round	.	.	J. R. Bean
Highest Score (presented by Capt. A. F. M. Wright)	.	.	J. R. Bean

Colours were given to J. A. Waddilove and P. Ainscough, and Half-Colours to T. P. McKelvey, E. N. Prescott, A. C. Russell, R. E. Nelson, J. F. Barton.

During the holidays F. E. Burge and J. R. Bean both got some valuable match experience, Bean with the Surrey Young Amateurs and Burge with those of Middlesex. Bean also got a game at Lord's with the Young Amateurs against the Young Professionals early in August, and played good all-round cricket.

### 1ST XI AVERAGES

#### BATTING.

	Innings.	Runs.	Highest Innings.	Times Not Out.	Average.
J. R. Bean	12	471	86	2	47.10
C. F. Grieve	12	367	85	1	33.36
J. A. Waddilove	10	248	56	0	24.80
R. E. Nelson	7	85	23	2	17.00
F. E. Burge	9	92	23	3	15.13
P. Ainscough	8	97	32*	1	13.86
P. C. French-Davis	9	121	25	0	13.44
A. C. Russell	10	108	24	1	12.00
T. P. McKelvey	9	71	41	2	10.14
E. N. Prescott	9	68	17	2	9.71
J. F. Barton	3	18	16	0	6.00

The following also batted :

M. W. Blackmore	4	54	33	1	18.00
M. S. Petre	5	12	11	1	3.00
B. H. Alcazar	3	7	4	0	2.33

\*signifies not out.

#### BOWLING.

	O.	M.	R.	W.	Average.
P. Ainscough	42.2	4	183	11	16.64
J. R. Bean	178.5	7	791	40	19.77
E. N. Prescott	97	12	383	18	21.17
T. P. McKelvey	103.2	10	382	13	29.38
P. C. French-Davis	16	1	76	5	15.20

## Cricket

### THE 2ND XI

Owing to the sickness the 2nd XI were able to play only three matches. The scores were as follows :

v. *Depot, West Yorkshire Regiment.*

West Yorkshire Regiment 125; McNally 5 for 25, Blackmore 3 for 13.

Ampleforth 107 (9 wickets); Alcazar 33.

v. *2nd Battalion West Yorkshire Regiment.*

West Yorkshire Regiment 102; McNally 5 for 36; Blackmore 3 for 9.

Ampleforth 93; Alcazar 27.

v. *St Peter's, York.*

Ampleforth 87; Rabnett 26.

St Peter's 152 (6 wickets); Waugh 3 for 63.

### THE OPTIMISTS

This season an XI chosen from the Second Set, under the appropriate name of the Optimists, played home and away matches with Helmsley and Kirbymoorside. Though they had the assistance of two masters they did not manage to win any of the matches, but they always gave their opponents a good game. The whole set is grateful to Dom Paschal for his initiative and energy, and for the new interest he has infused into the set. A special prize offered for the one who played best for the side was won by C. E. Brown. The scores in the matches were :

v. *Kirbymoorside (away).*

The Optimists 86; Brown 24, not out.  
Kirbymoorside 109.

v. *Helmsley, at Ampleforth.*

Helmsley 207 (9 wickets, declared).  
The Optimists 143 (8 wickets).

## The Ampleforth Journal

v. *Kirbymoorside*, at *Ampleforth*.

*Kirbymoorside* 113; *Cary-Elwes* 4 for 51.  
*The Optimists* 98.

v. *Helmsley* (*away*).

*The Optimists* 96; *Brown* 45.  
*Helmsley* 104.

### THE COLTS

Several fixtures had been arranged for the Colts, but here also sickness interfered, and only one match—against *Sedbergh Colts*—could be played. Want of match practice was sadly in evidence, and *Sedbergh* won easily. Scores:

*Ampleforth* 60 and 86 for 6; *Campbell* 24 and 45.  
*Sedbergh* 134; *Bush* 4 for 26.

### INTER-HOUSE COMPETITION

THE Senior Cup was won by *St Oswald's House* for the third time in succession.

1ST ROUND.—*St Oswald's* beat *St Aidan's*.

*St Aidan's* 68; *Rabnett* 36, *Bean* 7 for 31.

*St Oswald's* 126 (5 wickets); *Petre* 34 not out; *Waugh* 3 for 18.

*St Bede's* beat *St Cuthbert's*.

*St Cuthbert's* 78; *Ainscough* 5 for 33, *Grieve* 3 for 4.

*St Bede's* 81 (2 wickets); *Grieve* 36 not out.

FINAL ROUND.—*St Oswald's* beat *St Bede's*.

*St Oswald's* 196; *McKelvey* 43, *Cave* 38, *Prescott* 35.  
*Ainscough* 5 for 55.

*St Bede's* 175; *Nelson* 71, *Ainscough* 42. *Bean* 6 for 72.

The Junior Cup was won by *St Aidan's House*.

## SWIMMING

BATHING started in the out-door bath on May 26th. The water temperature never became very high nor fell very low till the latter part of July, when it became so cold for the House Sports that hot coffee had to be provided for the competitors. The standard of swimming, though still far from what it should be, has improved considerably and Fellowes lowered the 100 yards record by  $3 \frac{2}{5}$  seconds. At the start of term Fellowes was elected Captain with *C. Donovan* vice-Captain and *Blair-McGuffie*, *Romanes* and *Nevill* on the Committee. Fellowes has shown himself an able and enthusiastic Captain. He and *Donovan* have borne the brunt of the swimming, with assistance in the sprints from *Waddilove*, *James* and *Petre*. The last has hardly fulfilled his early promise, but *Waddilove* and *James* are keen and improving swimmers, though rather lacking in stamina. The diving has not been so consistent as in recent years. On their day *Scott* and *MacDonald* can be really good: *Waddilove* is always neat and graceful, but requires more abandon: *Burfield's* forte is fancy diving (his courage and finish are models for all), but in matches little opportunity is provided for this accomplishment. *Plunging* has been uniformly good; both *Fellowes* and *Watson* can always be relied on to do something in the fifties.

Only two matches were able to be held. In the first a narrow victory over *Leeds University* was obtained; in the second an equally close contest was just won by *Bootham*. Against *Leeds*, *Fellowes* and *Donovan* were the first two home in the 100 yards. *Leeds* took the back-stroke race, though *Dolan* made a good fight. The plunge gave *Ampleforth* the lead again, and, with *Waddilove* first in the diving, a narrow victory for *Leeds* in the straight relay did not affect the result. *Bootham* had a remarkable swimmer in *Fletcher*. It was his efforts that made them comfortable winners in both the team race and the medley relay. In the diving *Bootham* got the top mark through *Harland*, but then came *Scott*, *Burfield*, *Waddilove* and *MacDonald*, which gave the event to *Ampleforth*. The plunge also went rather easily

## The Ampleforth Journal

to Ampleforth. The Ampleforth team for this match was: Fellowes, Donovan, Waddilove, James, Burfield, Scott, MacDonald, Nevill, Spacek, Ryan, Watson and McGuffie. After this match Waddilove was given his colours.

New Club members this term were E. Ryan, Webb, Spacek and M. Rochford. On June 19th the Club went to Scarborough for the day and had a bathe in the pool before lunch.

The House Sports resulted in an easy win for St Aidan's, with St Oswald's second and St. Cuthbert's third. St Aidan's actually won each of the six events, though they did not have matters all their own way in the straight relay and the plunge. The former event was the most interesting, as the lead changed houses several times. The cold weather affected the diving, which was not up to the usual standard. In the individual events Fellowes just beat Donovan in the 100 yards in record time; Burfield, who did a very good one-and-a-half forward somersault from the high board, won the fancy diving; whilst S. Scott just beat Fellowes and Waddilove in the plain diving. There were fourteen entries for the fancy diving, which speaks well for the popularity of this event, with the courage, balance and muscular control it requires.

## LAWN TENNIS

School VI—

*v.* Mr Bain's VI. Lost by 2 events to 7; 6 sets to 15; 83 games to 115.

*v.* Capt. Davies's VI. Won by 5 events to 4; 12 sets to 8; 105 games to 82.

*v.* West Yorks. Lost by 4 events to 5; 9 sets to 11; 85 games to 95.

*v.* Mr Bain's VI. Lost by 3 events to 5; 8 sets to 12; 94 games to 110.

Non-Cricketers' VI—

*v.* Spring Bank Club. Lost by 2 events to 7; 5 sets to 15; 66 games to 107.

*v.* York Catholic Club. Tied 3 events all; 7 sets all; lost by 62 games to 68.

The School VI, captained by A. C. Russell, showed marked improvement on last year's form. They only won one match; but in their other less successful efforts they always managed to give their opposition plenty of work in order to win. Five out of the VI were in the Cricket XI and so they had not enough practice to perfect their shots or to learn proper control. If the opposition remained content to return the ball, they were sure of the point, for they had merely to wait until one of the boys either sent the ball out or into the net. The School VI were: A. C. Russell and E. N. Prescott, J. R. Bean and M. S. E. Petre, W. W. Tyrrell and P. Ainscough. B. H. Alcazar was a strong reserve.

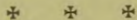
\* \* \*

MR J. L. CHAMBERLAIN, the Yorkshire player, very kindly came over for a few days to coach. There is no doubt that he

## The Ampleforth Journal



Doubles play. The School are most grateful to these for coming to give the demonstration, and also to Mr Chamberlain for his coaching.



THE Singles Championship was won by J. R. Bean, who in the final beat M. S. E. Petre 6-2, 7-5. The standard of play in the tournament was much higher than in last season's. Probably the best Tennis was in the semi-final, when Bean beat A. C. Russell 6-4, 7-5. Other good games were when A. H. Cardwell entered the semi-final by beating E. N. Prescott 6-2, 0-6, 6-4, and when Petre qualified for the final by just beating B. H. Alcazar 6-4, 9-11, 11-9.

## GOLF

C. F. Grieve, E. R. Waugh and C. J. Flood all entered for the Boys' Golf Championship at Fulwell this year. Flood was soon out, but Waugh battled his way into the last eight, his last win but one being at the 22nd hole! The day was passing hot, but after an hour's rest he sallied forth again and beat A. A. Duncan of Rugby by 3 and 2. A stout day's work, if we may say so without misunderstanding.

Grieve had the misfortune of coming up against the ultimate winner, J. Lindsay of Falkirk, pretty early on; but he lasted long enough to achieve what was possibly wasted on himself, but would not have been on many more experienced golfers—a paragraph in one of Mr Bernard Darwin's inimitable columns. We quote from *The Times*:

"One of the most exciting matches was between C. F. Grieve, of Ampleforth, and J. P. Zacharias, a Marlborough boy, who plays at Formby. Grieve had as neat and pretty a style as anybody in the field, and when he had reached the turn in 36 and stood five up, all seemed over. It was very far from over, however, for Zacharias manfully hunted him back to one up with four to go, and it was only some most deadly and courageous pitching by Grieve that kept his nose in front, so that he won by two holes."



## RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL TANK CORPS

LAST season the Royal Tank Corps were beaten by the School by 47 points. It was in October; but by February the Tanks had improved enough to enter the semi-final of the Army Cup. This improvement has been maintained and on Tuesday, 7th October, 1930, the Royal Tank Corps defeated the School by 16 points to 10.

For the first ten minutes play was confined to the touch-line and mostly in the middle of the field, and ground was gained by kicks to touch, for raids by three-quarters broke down on both sides with bad handling. The School opened the scoring through C. F. Grieve who broke through and passed to E. Y. Dobson who returned the ball to Grieve for him to touch down under the posts and add the goal points. A little later Grieve broke through again and transferred to B. A. Rabnett who returned the ball to Grieve, and he made more ground before giving the ball to Rabnett again who touched down. It was a pretty try and Grieve's kick at goal was successful. Before half-time the Tanks heeled in mid-field and the ball was passed nicely along to E. J. Martin on the left wing—a fast runner—who escaped past two or three would-be tacklers and touched down far out. The goal kick hit the top-most point of the left upright and fell back into the field. For the last minutes of the first half the Tanks' forwards were tiring visibly and one thought that the School forwards would have things much their own way. Such was not the case. The Tank Corps forwards kept fresh and used their superior weight—it must have been  $1\frac{1}{2}$  stone per man—to its utmost. In fact sheer weight when on the School line gave them three more tries, two of which were converted with good kicks.

It is hard to criticise the Fifteen on this, their first performance of the season. They had obviously not shaken down into a team, but they gave hopes that they will do so. Let it remain at this—the forwards lost the game because they were outweighed and therefore did not get the ball and yet the forwards played better than the backs where in one or two individual cases very bad football was played.

Final score: Royal Tank Corps, two goals, two tries (16 points); Ampleforth, two goals (10 points).

*Ampleforth*.—T. P. McKelvey; J. M. B. Kelly, B. A. Rabnett, A. I. James, O. A. J. Cary-Elwes; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); I. S. Nevill, A. J. C. Morris, S. J. M. Scott, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, E. Y. Dobson, D. L. McDonnell, T. H. Mee-Power, J. C. Lockwood.

### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

At Ampleforth, on Saturday, 11th October, the School won their first match. Two reserves were necessary at centre three-quarter, one at full-back, and one at forward, and this considerably weakened

## Rugby Football

the side. However, the Captain's policy of keeping the ball close except to kick to touch until play was in the opponent's "twenty-five" was an arrangement which worked well. The forwards found themselves on top form, but most of the credit for victory must go to the halves, and especially to C. F. Grieve in the outside position. This latter player did not rely much on the reserve centres when in an attacking position but made tries certain before he parted with the ball, unless he went through himself to touch down.

After the kick-off some good touch-kicking by M. W. R. Spacek took play into the Signals' "twenty-five" and from a loose scrum Grieve dodged through himself to score. The School forwards kept up the attacks and seldom gave their opponents a chance to feed their three-quarters. From a scrum on the left the ball came out with a long pass from MacDonald to Grieve, who drew the opposing centre and then passed on *via* James and Spacek to Kendall, who scored in the corner. A similar movement to the left was next initiated, and the ball reached J. M. B. Kelly on the wing who was only a few yards from the line, but unfortunately he dropped his pass and his *vis-à-vis* was through with his feet, and he kicked and ran for the length of the field and scored. Before half-time the School scored again after some inter-passing between Grieve and some forwards and eventually M. H. Blair-McGuffie touched down for a try which was converted by S. J. M. Scott.

In the second half the School did not wait to get into their opponents' "twenty-five" in order to attack, but started attacking movements when in their opponents' half. Grieve scored two more tries and gave E. Y. Dobson a scoring pass after he had cut through himself. There were also two well deserved tries by A. J. C. Morris and T. H. Mee-Power, both forwards, after scrambles on the opponents' goal-line. Only Grieve's first try was converted in this half and that by himself.

In this half Lance-Corporal Harbin scored a good try for the visitors after taking a return pass from the left wing who gained possession after a good passing movement.

Final score: Ampleforth, two goals and six tries (28 points); Royal Corps of Signals, two tries (6 points).

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton; D. N. Kendall, M. W. R. Spacek, A. I. James, J. M. B. Kelly; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, T. H. Mee-Power, D. McDonnell, J. C. Lockwood.

### AMPLEFORTH v. THE LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

On Tuesday, the 14th October, Ampleforth defeated the Leicestershire Regiment by 17 points to 3.

From start to finish the School forwards were cleverer than their opposing eight. They duly heeled when called upon, giving their back

## The Ampleforth Journal

division any number of opportunities which they in turn used to advantage. However, the defence was very good, and Ampleforth were only six points ahead at half-time, Rabbett and his wing, Kendall, being the scorers.

Shortly after the interval Grieve kicked a penalty goal, and then we witnessed some really good wheeling from the tight and loose—a rare sight in these days.

In this half the forwards were at the top of their form; they rushed the ball from one end of the field to the other, and when stopped, heeled at once. It was from one of these quick heels that Spacek got over for the next try, the defence being completely disorganised. Spacek himself added the goal points.

The most spectacular try of the match was to follow immediately afterwards, Rabbett broke through the centre, passed to Kendall who ran some distance before giving the return pass to Rabbett, who was backing up. The latter then passed to Scott, who dived over the line.

Shortly before no-side Corporal Haines burst through the centre to score the visitors' only try.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal, three tries (16 points); Leicestershire Regiment, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*.—T. P. McKelvey; D. N. Kendall, B. Rabbett, M. R. Spacek, J. M. Kelly; C. Grieve, C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); M. H. Blair-McGuffie, I. S. Nevill, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell, J. C. Lockwood, S. J. Scott, E. Y. Dobson, A. J. Morris.

### AMPLEFORTH v. HEADINGLEY "A"

On Saturday, 18th October, Headingley, for the first time, sent a team to Ampleforth and were beaten by the School by one penalty goal and four tries to two goals. Ampleforth were unable to field their full team. C. E. MacDonald, the Captain, a centre three-quarter, and two forwards were on the injured list and although the substitutes did well the loss of the regular players, and especially of the Captain, made a difference.

A corner to corner wind made the game somewhat scrappy, but curiously enough the School backs handled better against this disadvantage than the experienced Club players. They also used the wind better when kicking to touch. The scoring always kept the game interesting.

In the first half the School were gaining the ball from the tight scrums and the first try came in the corner by J. M. B. Kelly after a good round of passing. The try was unconverted and then Headingley went ahead with a goal. This was after a try by McGuire, the scrum-half, who made a lone break-away and was not tackled. Ampleforth then took the lead with a pretty try. From a scrum

## Rugby Football

on the right the ball went *via* Grieve, Spacek, and Rabbett, to Kendall, who ran along the touch-line and gave a return pass to a forward who was backing up. When tackled, this forward passed in to another and so on through many pairs of hands to M. W. R. Spacek who scored, but failed with the attempt at goal. Headingley then scored another goal after a try resulting from an intercept in mid-field. The scorer should have been tackled but he eluded the attempts and touched down under the posts for an easy conversion.

And so, at half-time, Headingley led by four points and if it had not been for keen defence and good kicking by the School, and bad passing by the Club backs they certainly would have won the game. In the second half the Headingley wing forwards decided to do more pushing in the scrum and the result was that they got the ball in most of the scrums. In the loose, however, the School forwards more than held their own, which was evidenced by the fact that two more tries were scored and both were by forwards. The visitors also got off-side under their own goal posts and presented the School with three more points.

The Headingley backs were given plenty of opportunities, but their passing broke down again and again. Add to this the fact that the School backs, and especially C. F. Grieve, used the wind and gained many yards by good touch-kicking and the cause of the result of the game is found. Towards the end of the game, from a line-out on the Headingley line, A. J. C. Morris gained possession and went over for a try. The kick failed but only a little later Morris started a good dribble on the visitors' "twenty-five" which ended over the line and S. J. M. Scott touched down. The kick again failed.

The forwards played well together; one apparent fault was a tendency to pack higher in the scrum as the game proceeded and the higher they became the less of the ball did they get. Lowness in the scrum is not only of aesthetic value; rather it is an absolute necessity for obtaining the ball, especially against a heavier pack. J. F. Barton did all that was expected of him at scrum-half and of course Grieve was as good as ever in attack and defence. B. A. Rabbett added great strength to the three-quarter line and M. W. R. Spacek showed improvement in the centre.

Final score: Ampleforth, one penalty goal and four tries (15 points); Headingley "A" two goals (10 points).

*Ampleforth*.—T. B. McKelvey; J. M. B. Kelly, M. W. R. Spacek, B. A. Rabbett, D. N. Kendall; C. F. Grieve and J. Barton; S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, T. H. Mee-Power, D. McDonnell, R. E. H. Nelson, J. C. Lockwood.

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH v. THE YORKSHIRE WANDERERS

The Wanderers came to Ampleforth on Tuesday, 21st October. The game will not be remembered as one which provided spectacular three-quarter movements, for play, to a certain extent, was confined to the forwards. A duel went on between the lighter but livelier School pack and the heavier and experienced Club players. The Wanderers heeled better from the tight but the School forwards more than held their own in the loose.

Ampleforth kicked-off and play for a time was in the Wanderers' half. Some good breaks-through by the visitors' three-quarters brought play near to the School line and a forward tried to relieve with a kick to touch. The ball went straight to the opposing full-back—a speedy runner who made much ground before he parted with the ball to Robinson, who scored. The kick at goal failed and the School, mainly through the forwards but thanks also to some good touch-kicking by C. F. Grieve, kept play in the Wanderers' twenty-five. Keen defence kept the School from crossing their opponents' line, but eventually they were awarded a penalty kick under the Wanderers' goal posts with which Spacek made no mistake; and at half-time the score was three points all.

The battle of the forwards was resumed. It was relieved occasionally by more good touch-kicking by Grieve and a periodic break-through by the visitor's fly-half, Troop. It was one of these which gave the next score to the Wanderers—an unconverted try by Grainge. The School, however drew level with a try following a dive round a scrum on the Wanderers' line by C. E. MacDonald. This was unconverted and the forwards resumed work. Again in this half, as in the last, Ampleforth kept territorial advantage, and any danger of the Wanderers gaining ground was checked by more good touch-kicking by Grieve, Rabnett, or Spacek. The scores remained equal (six points all), until within five minutes of no-side, and then the Wanderers added a goal and a try. Grainge scored after cutting through himself and Tidswell added the goal points. Later, Troop scored after a good run.

And so it ended. It must have been a disappointing result for the School forwards, who had stuck to their work magnificently, and it looked as though their share would at least produce a drawn game. One would criticise the pack for two things—there was not enough hustle in their rushes, with the result that the ball was easily picked off their feet, and secondly, their close tackling was poor. In the line-out or a stand-up scramble if an opponent had possession of the ball, he was allowed to get loose and run with it. When a man has the ball in his hands, he must be tackled hard by the legs, and at once.

The backs were hampered in attack by some very keen spoiling near the scrum with the result that Grieve had either to run across the field, or pass without drawing a man. He chose the former

## Rugby Football

solution and so his own three-quarters were too closely marked when they received the ball. In defence they all allowed themselves to be "drawn" too easily by the opposing fly-half and each one thought that the other was going to do the tackle with the result that no one did it. "Every man a man" is an old and wise saying. Grieve excelled in touch-kicking and so also did Rabnett and Spacek. MacDonald was well marked at the base of the scrum and his passing out was often hampered by opponents who were very quick on to him. Barton, at full-back, fielded very well, found a short but sure touch with his kicks, and generally stopped an opponent who was running with the ball.

Final score: Yorkshire Wanderers, one goal, three tries (14 points); Ampleforth, one penalty goal and one try (6 points).

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton; J. M. B. Kelly, M. W. R. Spacek, B. A. Rabnett, D. N. Kendall; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); A. J. C. Morris, S. J. M. Scott, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, C. J. Flood, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell.

AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM.

On Saturday, the 25th October, the School lost to Durham by 16 points to nil.

The Durham ground was in excellent condition, and one felt confident that, given a fair measure of the ball, the School backs would use it to advantage. But, unfortunately, few opportunities came their way; for they played behind a beaten pack.

Ampleforth kicked off. Play was scrappy to begin with until a Durham half relieved the monotony by kicking ahead. McKelvey was fortunately in position and with the aid of a strong breeze found touch within ten yards of the Durham line.

It was at this moment that the Durham forwards began to show their all-round superiority. By a series of loose rushes they drove Ampleforth back into their own half, heeled quickly from the scrums, and backed up their three-quarters.

Having failed to pierce the defence by passing movements, the Durham stand-off found touch near the line. Flood ordered a scrum, only to find his forwards neatly pushed over for a try. Shortly afterwards the Durham forwards broke away from a line-out, and the ball after passing through several hands eventually found its way to the left wing, who placed it between the posts. This try was converted.

In the second half, on the rare occasions when Grieve was given the opportunity of opening out, Rabnett was through the centre like a flash, but Kendall was far too slow to finish off.

Play was always confined to the Ampleforth half, and with the Durham forwards still heeling, and with Kendall and Spacek out-paced and weakening in defence, another wing try seemed inevitable. But the next try was to come from a scrum near the line. After a quick

## The Ampleforth Journal

heel the Durham scrum-half slipped past MacDonald and dived under the posts. The goal points were added. Soon afterwards Spacek and McKelvey badly missed the Durham left-wing who gained his second try in the corner. This ended the scoring.

The School halves and centres worked desperately hard to the end, and Grieve in particular relieved many an awkward situation by clever kicking; but Durham were on their day, and irresistible.

Final score: Durham, two tries, two goals (16 points); Ampleforth, nil.  
*Ampleforth*.—T. P. McKelvey; M. W. R. Spacek, J. R. Bean, B. A. Rabnett, D. N. Kendall; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); A. J. C. Morris, S. J. M. Scott, I. S. Nevill, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell, J. C. Lockwood.

### AMPLEFORTH v. STONYHURST

The Fifteen travelled to Stonyhurst on All Saints—1st November. They broke the journey at Leeds to see the Yorkshire—Durham match, which, in spite of the rain, was interesting and instructive. The rain continued during the remainder of the journey and our hosts had grave doubts whether the match would be played at all. Rain during the night did not raise our hopes, but on inspection the field was found to be just possible.

Ampleforth kicked off and kept play in the Stonyhurst half for some time. The forwards settled down to their work at once and heeled the ball from the first few scrums. Although the backs handled the soaking ball well they did not get through the keen defence for some time. The ball reached the wings more than once, but pace was lacking and no score came. Once in this period, Grieve cut through but the wet ball was knocked on in the final pass. Stonyhurst drove the visitors back to half-way with kicks to touch and forward rushes. Tight scrums, loose scrums and forward mauls were the chief events, and it was evident that the forwards were enjoying themselves. From a heel by the home pack their fly-half cut through. He ran fast and strongly for the corner, accompanied on his left by a centre who was as fast. The half was well tackled and the centre continued the race for the corner. Morris tackled him into touch and from the line-out McGrath, a big Stonyhurst forward, caught the ball and fell over the line for a try. Ampleforth resumed the attack and kept play in their opponents' half. The forwards continued to heel and the backs to handle, but no penetration was made until Grieve ran through the defence and gave a scoring pass to Rabnett who touched down for a try. The kick at goal failed. At half-time the score was still a try each.

In the second half the Ampleforth forwards went at it harder than ever and for most of the thirty minutes were in their opponents' "twenty-five." By this time the ball was in such a state that handling seemed impossible, but the Ampleforth backs carried out the orthodox

## The Ampleforth Journal

passing well, although the return passes from the wing—match-winning passes with slow wings—were badly given and hard to take. The Stonyhurst defence held out and every means of penetration was blocked. Five minutes before the end there was a scrum under the home goal and from the heel and pass from MacDonald, Grieve dropped a goal. Ampleforth were still pressing at the end but no more scoring took place.

The play of the XV was definitely good. The weak spot—lack of pace on the wings, already known, was emphasised. Barton at full-back fielded the wet ball very well but found it too heavy for long touch-finding. The successes of the match were the forwards and halves. The pack did well in the tight against a heavier eight. In the loose the packs were even, and although in the line-out Stonyhurst were better at securing the ball the Ampleforth forwards were sound in their defence. MacDonald at scrum-half played his best game of the season. In attack he passed the ball as though it was dry, which is the greatest compliment one could pay him, and in defence he was quick round on his opponent. Grieve played a very big part in winning the match. He took his passes well throughout and generally made ground before passing on. Rabnett and Bean took their passes well, which is saying a good deal, but they found the defence opposite them too keen to penetrate.

Final score: Ampleforth, one dropped goal and one try (7 points); Stonyhurst, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton; M. W. R. Spacek, J. R. Bean, B. A. Rabnett, D. N. Kendall; C. F. Grieve, C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, E. Y. Dobson, I. S. Nevill, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell.

### AMPLEFORTH v. GIGGLESWICK

Giggleswick came to Ampleforth on Saturday, 8th November. They had already beaten Durham and so, in spite of the unreliability of form amongst the Northern schools, it was with some surprise that we had an easy victory. Our forwards let us down at Durham and we were told that Giggleswick had beaten Durham forwards, but in this match our forwards were splendid and fully recovered their good name which they had allowed to be besmirched at Durham.

There was a somewhat sensational start to the game. Giggleswick kicked-off but the ball did not reach the 10 yards line. From the scrum in the middle which followed, Ampleforth obtained the ball. A passing movement to the left was started, Rabnett broke through, drew the full-back and passed to D. N. Kendall, who scored. The kick failed. Ampleforth again took up the attack and from a heel near the Giggleswick line C. E. MacDonald found an opening and went through to score himself; again J. R. Bean failed with the kick. A little later Giggleswick scored their only try. Their full-

## The Ampleforth Journal

back gathered the ball and ran straight up the middle of the field. He passed to a three-quarter, who was well backed up by some forwards, and the ball eventually went to G. A. Jones on the right wing. He is a strong and fast runner and he had no difficulty in scoring a try, but the kick was unsuccessful. Ampleforth were getting more of the ball in the tight scrums and before half-time, after a pass had been dropped, J. R. Bean carried on well with his feet. He took the ball to the line where C. F. Grieve kicked it over and touched down for a try. Bean added the goal points.

For the first twenty minutes of the second half Ampleforth pressed hard. P. Ainscough scored two tries; the first after Rabnett had broken through and the second following a dash round the blind side by Grieve. This latter player also added two tries. The first was after a good dribble by himself. The second followed a good heel by the forwards after which Grieve drew two men, stopped while they went on past him, and then dashed for the line. Bean converted two of these tries. The first was a particularly good kick from near the touch-line. For the last ten minutes of the game the weight of the Giggleswick forwards, together with their dash, and at times brilliant inter-forward passing, kept them in the Ampleforth twenty-five, but they could not cross the line. During this period, J. Mycock kicked a penalty goal for Giggleswick.

The School forwards were well together throughout the match and were particularly successful in the tight scrums where they obtained the ball eight times out of ten. In the line-out, though without E. Y. Dobson, they were sound in defence and quick at breaking through on the foolish knocks-back of their opponents. I. S. Nevill, A. J. C. Morris, and S. J. M. Scott were prominent amongst an even lot, and the unity of the pack reflected well on the leadership of the latter. The halves were as versatile and clever as usual, while Bean and Rabnett, after a period of giving and taking bad passes were thrustful in attack and sound in defence. The wings made the most of what speed they possessed, but their defence left much to be desired.

Final score: Ampleforth, three goals and four tries (27 points); Giggleswick, one penalty goal and one try (6 points).

*Ampleforth.*—J. F. Barton; P. Ainscough, J. R. Bean, B. A. Rabnett, D. N. Kendall; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, D. L. McDonnell, R. E. H. Nelson, R. C. M. Monteith.

### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH.

The match against Sedbergh was played at Ampleforth on the morning of Saturday, 15th November. The previous day's promise of a firm ground and a dry ball began to be damped at about 7 a.m. and was continuously soaked during the next four hours. However, the

## Rugby Football

rain stopped before the kick-off. It was a remarkable game. The early movements showed two things which dominated the play and decided the issue,—that in mid-field play, in spoiling and in mauls, Ampleforth were a shade the livelier, and that in a clear race Sedbergh were the faster. The latter lesson was impressed soon and sharply, for after a series of short quick movements in which Ampleforth seemed to have the advantage, the Sedbergh left-centre secured possession, made a good deal of ground and passed out to Waide on his wing. He was not particularly well placed, but he got clear away from Ainscough, rounded two other defenders and scored far out, too far out for the attempt to convert. The memory of his speed caused some discomfort during the pleasant hour that followed; for it was indeed a pleasant hour. MacDonald wisely kept the play in the centre where his strength lay, and Sedbergh failing to feed their wings were put on the defensive. The Ampleforth forwards multiplied themselves in the loose, and if they could not magnify themselves in the tight, at least they strained every ounce of their inferior avoirdupois to support Nevill's good hooking and secured a certain amount of success. By forward rush, short break-away and touch kicking the play was kept fairly consistently and often deeply in the Sedbergh half, so persistently that a try seemed inevitable and indeed unduly delayed. It came, however. From a line-out near the Sedbergh's "twenty-five" Grieve cut a beautiful path where there seemed obviously no path, and near the posts Rabnett took his pass and scored. Bean converted and so Ampleforth began the second half with a lead of two points.

In the second half Ampleforth appeared to play less well. The strain of scrummaging against so strong a pack told, perhaps, on the forwards, and though the tackling seemed as determined as ever (Rabnett's was particularly prominent) there were now occasional escapes of Sedbergh backs who after getting clear away were only stopped when they seemed safe. It appeared that Sedbergh were establishing ascendancy. But all these anxieties were forgotten when Rabnett, risking a great deal, intercepted a pass and got away. Faced by the full-back he found Kendall well up, and Kendall scored. The kick failed, but a lead of five points when there were only a few minutes left seemed to give a fair measure of security. Those five minutes were rich in disaster. From a maul the Sedbergh backs got possession, their left-centre, Wood, took a long pass, and racing all opposition made the score 8—6. Then in the last minute Sedbergh pounced on a misdirected pass behind the Ampleforth forwards; there was a kick and a race and Sedbergh had turned defeat into victory.

The Ampleforth forwards were the better in the loose and in the line-out, and amongst them Nevill and Dobson were outstanding. In the tight their packing was not up to the standard they have set themselves in the last few matches. Sedbergh were down quicker, and the sudden application of their weight upset the belated Ampleforth efforts, and snalls of backs became convex instead of concave.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The Ampleforth halves and centres have been referred to for their attack and defence, and both were good, but only after periods of dropped passes and mis-tackles. The best feature of the defence was the covering of the wing where the Sedbergh attack was strongest and our defence weakest. After Waide had passed Ainscough he was often tackled by Macdonald or Scott who had come across.

Final score: Sedbergh, three tries (9 points); Ampleforth, one goal one try, (8 points).

*Ampleforth.*—J. F. Barton; D. N. Kendall, B. A. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, P. Ainscough; C. F. Grieve and C. E. MacDonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, I. S. Nevill, A. J. C. Morris, E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell.

### SECOND FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. RIPON GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1ST XV

The Second Fifteen started their season at Ampleforth on Saturday, 25th October. A wind made passing difficult but this did not account for all the wild passes given by the backs, especially in the second half of the game. The Ampleforth forwards played well in the loose, making some good rushes and heeling well when they were stopped. In the tight their opponents were too slow at getting down to form an effectual scrummage and this accounted for much of the heavy packing. However, the Ampleforth pack secured the ball in most scrums and gave their outsidies more chances than they deserved.

J. M. B. Kelly scored after five minutes' play and was soon followed in by B. E. Bush after a good run. Kelly then scored again. J. F. Barton successfully worked the blind side and passed to Kelly, who did a good swerve round the full back. R. C. M. Monteith scored a good try after the ball had been passed along the three-quarter line and returned through the hands of several forwards. The same player converted this and the previous try—the only goals of the match.

In the second half the passing of the three-quarters broke down. However, J. R. Stanton and J. R. Blaikie touched what might be termed "forward" tries and C. R. Braybrooke touched down in the corner after securing the ball in the line out. In the last few minutes of the game Kelly scored again in the corner after one of the few successful passing movements of the match.

Final score: Ampleforth, two goals, six tries (28 points); Ripon, nil.

*Ampleforth.*—W. M. Campbell, J. M. B. Kelly, A. I. James, B. E. Bush, C. R. Braybrooke; C. W. Hime and J. F. Barton; J. R. Stanton (*Captain*), R. E. H. Nelson, R. C. M. Monteith, A. H. Cardwell, J. R. Blaikie, F. W. T. Dolan, J. P. Ryan, J. P. Rochford.

## Rugby Football

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. LEEDS GRAMMAR SCHOOL 2ND XV

This match was played at Ampleforth on Tuesday, 4th November, on the old match ground. The conditions were almost ideal for an open game, but this style of play was not seen because both sets of backs were so poor at handling and passing. This being the case the game became a forward struggle. Things were even in the first half and this was indicated by the score, which stood at "nil all" at half-time. Ampleforth had been having the better of it in the tight scrums but their heels came to nothing, for the centres, who were given many chances by James, either dropped their pass or gave a bad one to the next man. The wings, therefore, had no scoring chances. In the second half the Leeds forwards, who were the heavier pack, asserted themselves in an unmistakable manner and they crossed the line three times. The Ampleforth forwards made some good rushes, but their attempts to wheel were unsuccessful because they would not get their heads up when they had the ball at their feet. Nelson, Monteith, Lockwood, and Dolan were conspicuous amongst the eight, and although they all worked hard there was an absence of life and hustle in their loose work.

Final score: Leeds Grammar School, two goals, one try (13 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth.*—W. M. Campbell, J. M. B. Kelly, R. P. Leeming, A. D. Cassidy, J. W. Fox-Taylor; A. I. James, E. F. Ryan; J. C. Lockwood (*Captain*), R. E. H. Nelson, R. C. M. Monteith, F. W. T. Dolan, J. R. Blaikie, J. P. Rochford, J. P. Ryan, A. H. Cardwell.

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. COATHAM SCHOOL

Coatham beat the 2nd XV at Coatham on Saturday, November 8th by 21 points to nil. The game was played under good conditions. The going was somewhat heavy but climatically all was ideal.

The Ampleforth side consisted of a good pack and a poor collection of backs. E. F. Ryan at the base of the scrum was the least unsuccessful.

The Coatham team had a good pack and individuals of pace and power amongst their backs. Especially good was a rapid right wing, ready to use any opening, able to feint and swerve through all the opposition. A criticism of the Coatham team, indeed, is that they did not seem to be sufficiently aware of the penetrative power of this player. Had he received the ball more often, the score would surely had been much heavier against us.

Early in the game Coatham got the ball regularly and clearly from the scrums. Twice chances were given to the right wing, who obtained two tries from which goals were placed. The Ampleforth pack then asserted itself, got the ball almost monotonously and for the last

## The Ampleforth Journal

ten minutes of the first half pressed hard ; but the poor backs failed to score.

In the second half Coatham got the ball rather more frequently than Ampleforth. Coatham thrice used their chances and once converted the try. Ampleforth were clearly incapable of putting any opportunity to a useful purpose.

Final score : Coatham, three goals, 2 tries (21 points) ; Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth.*—R. L. Cumberbatch ; J. M. B. Kelly, M. S. E. Petre, W. M. Campbell, J. W. Fox-Taylor ; A. I. James and E. F. Ryan ; J. R. Stanton (*Captain*), F. W. T. Dolan, J. R. Blaikie, J. P. Rochford, J. P. Ryan, A. H. Cardwell, G. E. Moberly, M. D. Thunder.

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. BOYS COMPANY R.C. SIGNALS

On Tuesday, 11th November, the Signals' Boys played the Second Fifteen at Ampleforth. The School were too quick outside the scrum and as the forwards obtained the ball in most of the tight scrums it was a rather one-sided match. Dolan scored for Ampleforth in the first few minutes, and in the first half the Signals' line was crossed no less than eight times, while just before half-time Buckman scored a good try for the Signals. The second half was more even, for Ampleforth scored four tries and the Signals crossed the School line twice. For Ampleforth the scorers were Ainscough (5), Fox-Taylor (2), Kelly (2), James (2), and Dolan, while James converted three tries.

Final score : Ampleforth, three goals, nine tries (42 points) ; Signals Boys, three goals (15 points).

*Ampleforth.*—J. F. Barton ; J. M. B. Kelly, A. I. James, A. D. Cassidy, J. W. Fox-Taylor ; P. Ainscough and J. A. Taylor ; J. R. Stanton (*Captain*), R. C. M. Monteith, R. E. H. Nelson, F. W. T. Dolan, J. R. Blaikie, J. P. Rochford, J. P. Ryan, A. H. Cardwell.



THE OPENING MEET, 1930

## THE BEAGLES

THE Puppy Show was held on May 10th, the first Saturday of term. Mr Leslie Butcher, Master of Beagles, and Mr H. B. Beard, late Master of the Dunston Harriers, kindly came over to judge; and it was a pleasure to welcome a larger number than ever before of puppy-walkers, farmers and keepers from all parts of our country. The prizes went to Miss Wilson, of Thornton Dale, for Leader, and to Mr Gray, of Lastingham, for Dimple; the prize for the best puppy walked by a boy in the School fell to the Master, R. P. Leeming, for Lavish.

On the last Saturday of term a very enjoyable cricket match was played between teams representing the puppy-walkers and farmers on one side and officials and ex-officials of the Hunt on the other. These latter owed their respectable total of 186, so far as 81 of it was concerned, to A. J. Morris, but all did something; the Master made seven not out, and even the Secretary made one before being bowled by one of those balls which not even—but never mind! The puppy-walkers and farmers, under the able captaincy of Mr Paul Lambert, knocked up 61 for 7, before the match was rained off and had to be abandoned as a very satisfactory draw. Dr Vidal's 18 was the top score—he fell to Jack Welch's bowling—and mention must not be omitted of Mr Wardell's bowling which took the last six wickets of the officials straight off the reel. It is to be hoped that this will prove to have been the first of many such matches.

Mr Herbert Greenwood's annual kindness in the matter of a cup for the Point-to-Point has culminated in a handsome benefaction. A permanent trophy, to be held by the winner for a year, takes the place of the series of cups; and Mr Greenwood has provided for its casting in solid silver, from a really beautiful model of a hare in motion, made by a member of the Hunt, D. H. Clarke. The whole thing is a valuable contribution not only to the sporting but to the artistic interests of the school—a happy wedding, for which Mr Greenwood has our warmest thanks.





THE OPENING MEET, 1930

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS.

The following promotions were posted during last term :—  
F. E. Burge to be Under Officer, P. Stirling to be Corporal,  
and I. Mackenzie, C. Flood, J. Bean, G. St L. King, A. Card-  
well, J. Stanton and J. Lockwood to be Lance-Corporals.

The following joined the O.T.C. at the beginning of term :  
E. G. Downey, T. J. Hookham, W. M. Shakespear, A. G.  
Welstead.

The Annual Inspection took place on Thursday, 4th July.  
The Inspecting Officer was Major General Sir Reginald  
May, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G. He was assisted by Major  
N. Underhill and Major H. E. Pickering, M.C. The  
Inspection report was as follows :—

*Drill.*—Cadets handled their arms well and were steady  
on parade. The March Past was well executed—Platoon and  
Section Commanders showed knowledge and had good words  
of command.

*Weapon Training.*—Satisfactory.

*Manœuvre.*—The Company carried out a small attack on  
ground which, of course, they knew. The manœuvre was well  
executed, instructions properly explained. All ranks knew  
what was expected of them and did their work well. Fire  
control very fair.

*Discipline.*—Good. Steady on parade. Orders properly  
obeyed.

*Turn Out.*—Excellent. Uniform very clean and well put on.

*Arms and Equipment.*—Satisfactory.

*Recommendations as to Buildings, etc.*—It is hoped they will  
manage to get an open range. The contingent takes a great  
interest in shooting on their miniature range.

*General Remarks.*—This contingent is in very good order,  
and is imbued with an excellent spirit. The number (64) of  
Certificates A out of a strength of 182 can hardly be surpassed  
by any contingent.

We have to thank Captain R. E. Cherry, M.C., of the  
West Yorkshire Regiment for two interesting lectures on the  
organisation of the British Army.

## THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

On Sunday, June 1st, the *Conversazione*, which had been  
prepared for the (ill-fated) Exhibition, was held in the Science  
Rooms after High Mass. We reprint the programme below :

- |                                                                       |                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Singing Flames                                                     | F. Coverdale                          |
| 2. Soap Bubbles                                                       | P. H. J. Croft                        |
| 3. Model Gyro-compass                                                 | B. J. Burfield                        |
| 4. Kodascope film "Water Power"                                       | A. H. Cardwell                        |
| 5. Stroboscope                                                        | R. W. Perceval                        |
| 6. Projection of growing Lead Tree                                    | J. P. Rochford                        |
| 7. Wimshurst Machine                                                  | P. A. Dawes and H. R.<br>Hodgkinson   |
| 8. Microprojection of Pond Life                                       | M. F. Young and<br>B. Alcazar         |
| 9. Stereoscopic Projection                                            | R. R. Witham                          |
| 10. Behaviour of Mercury drops under varying<br>Potential Differences | P. E. L. Fellowes.                    |
| 11. Home-made electric motors                                         | M. D. Thunder                         |
| 12. Hand-Steadiness and Lung Capacity<br>Tests                        | O. P. Lambert                         |
| 13. High Voltage Electrical Discharges                                | K. W. Sinclair-Loutit.                |
| 14. Monochromatic Light                                               | W. Tyrrell                            |
| 15. Spheroidal State                                                  | W. B. Murray and<br>T. C. Gray        |
| 16. Air-pump experiments                                              | D. L. McDonnell and<br>F. W. Dolan    |
| 17. Flame experiments                                                 | B. E. Bush                            |
| 18. Universal Indicator                                               | D. A. T. Brown and<br>J. R. Radcliffe |
| 19. Explosives                                                        | M. W. Spacek                          |

H. A. V. BULLEID, *Hon. Sec.*

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE offer sincere congratulations to Hugh Welsh, who was ordained priest on June 8th by his Eminence the Cardinal Archbishop at Westminster Cathedral.



WE have a string of engagements to chronicle—those of Jack Leese and Miss Dorothy Dix-Perkin, William Roach and Miss Betty Fattorini, and Dominic Mortimer, engaged to Miss Lavender Mary Chichester.

The marriage between Paul Gibbons and Miss Joyce Grant took place at St James', Spanish Place, on July 2nd.

On July 29th at the same church Edward Bagshawe was married to Elizabeth Florence, elder daughter of Mr and Mrs Harold Rolph, of Lachine, Montreal, Canada.

On September 10th, J. G. Carus was married to Miss Victoria Josephine Cross, at Cromer.

To all we offer our best wishes and felicitations.



At Oxford this summer we had not far short of a dozen people to be congratulated on successfully taking schools. L. I. C. Pearson took a second in Greats, Dom Gerard Sitwell a second in English, and N. Grattan Doyle and J. F. Marnan seconds in Law. Dom Columba Cary-Elwes and G. Turville-Petre took thirds in French and English respectively, and Dom Paulinus Massey took those mysterious Chemistry Finals that only hatch into a class after a further year of advanced work. N. K. Macdonald (who was rowing again in the Hertford VIII) and J. Harrigan took fourths in Law.

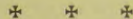


T. C. KNOWLES has just returned to England from the tour of New Zealand and Australia by a Rugby Union side this

## Old Boys' News

summer. He went out as reserve to R. S. Spong at fly-half, but generally played centre three-quarter. He is playing again regularly for the Cheshire side.

In New Zealand he met A. F. Corballis, who has married and settled down out there on a farm.



CHARLES FARMER, who has joined the publishing firm of Alexander Ouseley, Ltd., is living now at Bagshot, near London. In the absence of a local church he has the privilege of maintaining a private chapel in his house—a great boon to the Catholics of those parts.

## JUNIOR HOUSE

THE Lower School boys are now quartered in the building occupied last year by the Preparatory School. They have changed their name with their residence and are known as the Junior House.

There is a good deal in a name sometimes, and the old adage about a rose smelling as sweet under any name will at times find bitter opponents. In returning to their childhood's haunt the Junior House boys are decidedly touchy on the point of names.

They humbly ask their seniors not to refer to the house as the "Preparatory School," nor even the "Old Prep. School," and to look upon them as fully fledged though only junior members of the School proper, and as such to give them their title of "Junior House."

Last year the Rugby football side was promising, but the back division was mostly drawn from the younger of the two forms. This means that the Colts will not be able to find good recruits for their attack this year from the Junior House.

We won all our matches except against Coatham under 15. With them we had several hard fought games. Before Christmas we drew at home and lost away. The next term we won at home and were beaten away.

Taylor at stand-off half was an outstanding player, but may remain too small to continue his good work up the School. Perhaps he will turn to scrum half, where inches are of less account and cunning meets with due success. Deasy, who was the captain and led the forwards, will make a hard-working player, and if his pace increases will soon find his way into the various teams of the upper School. He, Neeson, Cochrane, Platt and Thornton were the best forwards and should all do very well later if their physique develops well. The backs were fast and promising and as they will nearly all be in the Junior House next season we can look forward to a very good side.

Our cricket was even more successful than our football. We went through the season without losing a match and

## Junior House

quite often had a lot of runs in reserve. Some explanation, though no excuse, can be made for the poor form shown in the match against Aysgarth. It was a wet day, and play had been curtailed. We needed runs very quickly to win, and when inexperienced cricketers try to force the pace they generally meet with disaster. They are apt to forget that getting out and going in takes more time than playing a good ball carefully. Much could be said of the nice art of playing to the clock. A famous cricketer once said to a young member of his side who had just been bowled in attempting to hit a good length ball out of the ground: "Playing to the clock, young man, means using your head and not misusing your bat." Against Aysgarth our leading batsmen lost their heads and their wickets in quick succession. It is true we had scored quickly. Fifty was on the board in half an hour but we had thrown away four valuable wickets and we still had an hour to bat. Tactics had to be changed to avoid defeat and the next hour saw only fifty more runs added.

Neeson, who showed very good promise last year and was Captain of the side, found his form late but played several excellent innings. It should not be many years before he reaches the first eleven.

Platt and Grieve were the opening pair and generally opened well. Platt has some good shots to the off, and for a small boy occasionally produces a brilliant shot. His chief fault is attempting to turn a straight ball to leg. Grieve is a slower opener as a rule, but a sound bat, and should become very good when he gets older.

Walter is promising both with the bat and the ball, and will certainly be a useful cricketer later on. Waddilove must be congratulated on making the only century of the season, and if he can get over his nervousness when facing anything on the fast side may develop into a good bat.

The bowling was generally opened by Waddilove and Walter. Waddilove kept a good length but tired easily. Walter's slows were rather too slow, but he varied them well and met with considerable success. Platt was not so successful as last year. He seems to have lost his length and bowls well only occasionally.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Ogilvie was our fast bowler and he has a good action. His pace will develop and with more accuracy he will become a good bowler.

Taylor improved greatly behind the wickets as the season went on, and if he is keen will keep wicket very well in a few years' time.

It remains to say a few words about the fielding. On the whole it was bad. Walter was good and always quick and alert; Neeson was also good but rather wild in throwing in. The rest were indifferent or poor. The fielding must improve in the set games before it gets good in the matches.

We would like to take this opportunity of thanking Mr Bamford, Mr Nash and Mr Harrold for the interest they have shown in our cricket and the help they have given us in the set games.

The scores of the chief matches are as follows:

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL v. GROSVENOR HOUSE, HARROGATE

AMPLEFORTH		GROSVENOR HOUSE	
J. S. Platt, b Brook	19	M. S. du Pré, c and b Walter	0
E. Grieve, b Brook	9	D. Senior, b Waddilove	0
C. Neeson, b Brook	0	J. D. Dunbar, b Waddilove	0
W. Gillow, c Swain, b Baly	27	J. Hedley, c and b Walter	1
L. Walter, lbw, b Brook	12	C. R. Brook, b Walter	19
J. Roche, lbw, b du Pré	23	K. G. Marshall, lbw, b Walter	42
J. Taylor, not out	53	D. C. Roberts, b Walter	1
J. Ogilvie, c Hedley, b Baly	2	J. L. Calvert, b Waddilove	1
E. Waddilove, b Brook	4	P. N. Baly, b Waddilove	0
T. Coltsman, lbw, b du Pré	20	A. B. Swain, b Waddilove	0
J. Nicoll, did not bat	0	T. B. King, not out	0
Extras	11	Extras	13
Total	180	Total	83

Waddilove took his five wickets at the cost of one run only.

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL v. BRAMCOTE, SCARBOROUGH

BRAMCOTE		AMPLEFORTH	
J. O. W. Dick, Waddilove	23	J. S. Platt, run out	5
H. M. Cairns-Terry, b Walter	1	E. Grieve, lbw, b Hoyle	24
J. W. Humphrey, b Ogilvie	8	W. Gillow, b Dick	11
A. P. Wilkinson, b W. Gillow	6	L. Walter, lbw, b Humphrey	37
C. Simmerton, b W. Gillow	6	C. Neeson, c Hunter, b Dick	0
R. Middleton, b Ogilvie	6	T. Roche, run out	13
L. S. Darling, b Platt	10	J. A. Taylor, c Hoyle, b Norris	10
C. Norris, b Platt	2	E. Waddilove, c Humphrey, b Norris	1
P. J. Hoyle, b Ogilvie	2	J. I. Ogilvie, b Dick	20
W. Hanson, b Ogilvie	2	T. Coltsman, c Darling, b Wilkinson	2
G. T. Hunter, not out	0	H. J. Gillow, not out	9
Extras	7	Extras	23
Total	67	Total	155

122

## Junior House

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL v. MR E. F. C. FORSTER'S TEAM,

WHITBY		AMPLEFORTH	
A. H. Clarke, b W. Gillow	36	J. S. Platt, b Forth	43
D. P. Maclean, c and b Walter	41	E. Grieve, c and b Forth	28
W. Dobson, st Taylor, b Gillow	1	L. Walter, c and b Forster	10
F. D. Forth, c Platt, b Walter	16	W. Gillow, b Forster	14
J. W. Baxter, not out	43	J. Taylor, c Brown, b Foster	8
F. Mann, b Walter	2	T. C. Coltsman, hit wkt., b Smales	6
E. F. C. Forster, b Walter	0	T. Roche, c Smales, b Maclean	13
P. Hume, b Walter	18	J. Ogilvie, b Maclean	10
R. Smales, b Walter	2	E. G. Waddilove, not out	31
E. Forster, st Taylor, b Walter	9	H. Gillow, run out	13
C. E. Brown, b Walter	0	Fr. Iltyd, c and b Forster	10
Extras	5	Extras	21
Total	173	Total	207

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL v. AYSGARTH

AYSGARTH		AMPLEFORTH	
J. S. Walker, c Platt, b Walter	17	J. S. Platt, c and b Steel	15
W. S. Hutton, run out	7	E. Grieve, b Steel	24
W. S. Ellis, c Critchley, b Ogilvie	93	L. Walter, lbw, b Blair	11
T. G. Coverdale, b Walter	0	T. Coltsman, not out	23
P. S. Ingham, c and b Platt	0	T. Roche, lbw, b Blair	0
W. H. Wainwright, c Roche, b Platt	2	J. Ogilvie, b Steel	10
R. B. Proud, c and b Walter	16	J. Waddilove, lbw, b Ellis	6
D. A. Blair, c and b Walter	10	W. Gillow, not out	3
V. W. Lipscomb, b Walter	4	H. Gillow	—
T. G. Steel, b Ogilvie	2	O. Rooney, did not bat	—
P. Graham, not out	0	P. Critchley	8
Extras	11	Extras	—
Total	173	Total (for 6 wickets)	100

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL v. GROSVENOR HOUSE, HARROGATE

GROSVENOR HOUSE		AMPLEFORTH	
M. S. Du Pré, c Grieve, b Walter	2	J. S. Platt, b Brook	20
J. D. Dunbar, b Waddilove	9	E. Grieve, lbw, b Brook	23
J. Hedley, lbw, b Waddilove	1	C. Neeson, c Billinton, b Hedley	19
C. R. Brook, b Waddilove	6	L. Walter, c Hedley, b Ward	94
K. G. Marshall, not out	31	E. Waddilove, c and b Swaine	5
D. C. Roberts, c Roche, b Waddilove	17	J. Taylor, not out	34
D. Senior, b Platt	7	W. Gillow, b Hedley	6
A. R. Swaine, b Platt	2	T. Coltsman	—
J. C. Ward, b Walter	12	T. Roche	—
L. N. Billinton, b Gillow	0	M. Howard	—
J. R. King, b Neeson	18	J. Ogilvie	—
Extras	7	Extras	14
Total	111	Total (for 6 wickets)	229

I

123

## The Ampleforth Journal

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL V. COATHAM

AMPLEFORTH		COATHAM	
J. Platt, b Graham	15	H. B. Lake, b Platt	0
W. Gillow, b Horsefield	27	L. Horsefield, b Platt	2
C. P. Neeson, b Hutchinson	41	J. Gale, c Neeson, b Platt	0
L. Walter, lbw, b Mitchell	15	A. Graham, st Taylor, b Walter	28
E. Waddilove, not out	108	J. Rand, st Taylor, b Walter	1
J. Taylor, not out	19	J. Brown, st Taylor, b Platt	11
T. Roche		W. Young, not out	10
T. Coltsman		H. Hutchinson, not out	1
M. Howard	} did not bat	H. Mitchell	} did not bat
P. Thornton		F. Roberts	
J. Ogilvie			
Extras	27	Extras	2
Total (for 4 wickets dec.)	252	Total	55

Rain stopped play.

### AMPLEFORTH LOWER SCHOOL V. BRAMCOTE

BRAMCOTE		AMPLEFORTH	
J. O. W. Dick, c Coltsman, b Neeson	0	J. Platt, b Hoyle	6
A. P. Wilkinson, c Howard, b Walter	0	E. Grieve, run out	13
A. M. Terry, c Gillow, b Walter	4	C. Neeson, b Dick	47
C. Norris, st Taylor, b Walter	22	L. Walter, c and b Darling	0
C. Swinnerton, b Ogilvie	12	E. Waddilove, b Hoyle	0
D. Hellyer, st Taylor, b Walter	6	J. Taylor, b Darling	18
G. P. Hunter, c Walter, b Waddilove	7	W. Gillow, b Hoyle	0
P. J. Hoyle, st Taylor, b Walter	0	T. Roche, c Swinnerton, b Hunter	7
J. S. Darling, b Walter	0	T. Coltsman, not out	9
A. J. Taylor, c Howard, b Walter	1	M. Howard, not out	5
E. V. Write, not out	0	J. Ogilvie, did not bat	0
Extras	8	Extras	9
Total	60	Total	114

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in May were :

H. N. Nevile, J. G. C. Ryan, J. L. Macdonald, I. J. Monteith, P. B. Dowling, W. D. C. McKechnie, A. L. Cosens.

\* \* \*

THE Captain of the School was F. H. V. Fowke, and the Captains of Cricket F. H. V. Fowke and Lord Mauchline.

\* \* \*

THE following boys received the Sacrament of Confirmation this term :

R. J. de Normanville, R. Anne, A. H. Fraser, R. P. Townsend, J. Bohan, M. F. Cubitt, C. W. Fogarty, H. H. Brunner, M. O. Cochrane, I. J. Buckley, J. B. Leeming, C. A. Cain, A. H. James, G. J. L. Hughes, J. A. Yates, G. B. U. Smith, D. K. Maclaren, M. J. Gillow, and G. B. Potts.

P. B. Dowling, A. L. Cosens and W. D. C. McKechnie made their first Holy Communion.

\* \* \*

THE Entrance Scholarships to the College were won by F. H. V. Fowke, and R. V. Tracy-Forster.

\* \* \*

THE following were given their cricket colours :

J. D. Donnellon, D. R. Dalglish, F. H. V. Fowke, W. R. F. Fairbairns, Lord Mauchline, P. S. W. Selby, P. B. Hay, F. R. Kerr and A. G. Gregory.

\* \* \*

THE term began with the Sports, the results of which were as follows :

#### SET I.

#### HUNDRED YARDS—

1. D. R. Dalglish (13 seconds)
2. R. C. Hay
3. D. D. White

## The Ampleforth Journal

### THROWING THE CRICKET BALL—

1. D. R. Dalglish (57 yards).
2. P. S. W. Selby.
3. D. D. White.

### 220 YARDS—

1. D. R. Dalglish.
2. R. C. Hay.
3. D. D. White.

### LONG JUMP—

1. D. R. Dalglish (12 feet).
2. R. C. Hay.
3. D. D. White.

### WOLF CUBS.

### HUNDRED YARDS—

1. A. G. F. Green (14 1/5 seconds).
2. P. A. F. Vidal.
3. J. L. Macdonald.

### THROWING THE CRICKET BALL—

1. A. H. F. Cochrane.
2. A. L. Cosens.
3. R. M. Campbell.

### 220 YARDS—

1. A. G. F. Green.
2. J. W. Ritchie.
3. P. A. F. Vidal.

### LONG JUMP—

1. J. L. Macdonald.
2. R. N. Cardwell.
3. J. G. C. Ryan.

\* \* \*

ASCENSION DAY, which turned out fine, was spent in a visit to Gilling Castle, followed by tea at the Hovingham Arms, with the unexpected pleasure of an aeroplane display at Malton.

## The Preparatory School

THE Headmaster's feast day and two other days were much enjoyed at Fosse. The fish must have been surprised by the simultaneous dangleings of seventy fishing rods! Some experienced anglers, however, caught roach with a dry fly, quite skilfully.

\* \* \*

ON July 14th the two senior forms were taken to Leeds to see the Test Match. Despite rain, they pronounced themselves thrilled by the short hour's play which they saw, during which Duckworth and Hammond batted and Don Bradman did some brilliant fielding.

\* \* \*

A VERY successful picnic tea was arranged in the grounds of Gilling Castle, on Corpus Christi day.

\* \* \*

AMPLE scope was found this term for practical work among the Cubs, such as fire-lighting and cooking. R. M. Campbell's six (The Grey Wolves) were the leading six, but J. W. Ritchie was the Cub Sixer who won most marks during the term.

At the end of term the Cubs went to Gilling for their Field Day. The mid-day meal was successfully over when a thunderstorm intervened, and shelter had to be taken in the Castle. Father Prior honoured us with his company for tea, which was made in the room destined to be Dom Maurus's.

\* \* \*

FATHER ABBOT very kindly presided at the "Speeches" on the last day of term. The programme was as follows:

PIANO SOLO, "Tanychen im Falien" (*Kullak*) . . . . . N. BARRY  
(*Kinderleben*, Op. 62).

RECITATIONS, "The Duckling's Dinner" . . . . . PREPARATORY FORM  
SONGS, (1) "Green Bottles" . . . . . FIRST FORM AND  
(2) "Nickernacks" . . . . . PREPARATORY

## The Ampleforth Journal

FRENCH RECITATION, "Les deux Rats" N. BARRY, G. V. READ-  
DAVIS, G. B. POTTS

PIANO DUET, "The Naval Cadets' March" (*Cumberland*)  
M. C. MAXWELL, P. F. CLAYTON.

RECITATIONS, (1) "Abstraction"  
(2) "Problems of Etiquette for Animals"

A. H. FRASER, H. C. BOULTON, R. E. A. G. MOONEY.

SONGS, (1) "The Rio Grande" LOWER THIRD AND SECOND  
(2) "Michael Finnigan" FORMS

PIANO SOLO, "Mark plays the Trombone" P. A. O'DONOVAN

RECITATIONS, (1) "And His Day's Work was Done" FIRST FORM  
(2) "Jabberwocky"

SONG, "The Tree on the Hill" LOWER THIRD AND SECOND FORM

Father Abbot in his concluding speech expressed the hope that the same good spirit in both work and games would go with the School to its new home at Gilling.

# ROYAL EXCHANGE ASSURANCE

*Incorporated A.D. 1720*



The Royal Exchange, London.

## ATTRACTIVE SCHEMES FOR FIRE, LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCES

Life Assurance by Monthly Premiums  
Householders Comprehensive Policies  
Personal Accident & Sickness Insurance

*Apply for full particulars to the Branch Manager:—*

E. F. C. FORSTER, Middleton Chambers,  
Lowgate, Hull.

*or to The General Manager.*

Head Office: ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON, E.C.3



THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SPRING NUMBER, 1931



PRICE 2/6  
VOL. XXXVI

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION 7/6  
PART II

## CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
THE FAIRFAXES OF GILLING ( <i>concluded</i> ) DOM HILARY WILLSON	129
RELIGION AND MENTAL ENVIRONMENT DOM BENEDICT McLAUGHLIN	147
COMPLINE ON EASTER EVE WILFRED CHILDE	152
THE ANCREN RIWLE DOM GERARD SITWELL	133
OBITUARY DOM MAUGUS LUCAN	168
NOTES	172
NOTICES OF BOOKS	180
SCHOOL NOTES	185
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	
LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY	194
JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY	196
MUSICAL SOCIETY	198
HISTORICAL SOCIETY	198
MEDIEVALISTS	199
RUGBY FOOTBALL	200
BEAGLES	215
BOXING	217
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	219
OLD BOYS' NEWS	220
JUNIOR HOUSE	225
PREPARATORY SCHOOL	228



## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXVI

Spring, 1931

Part II

### THE FAIRFAXES OF GILLING

#### IV.

CHARLES the fifth Viscount died as we stated without male issue. A discrepancy is found among the genealogists as to who was his immediate successor. Burke in his *Extinct Peerages* gives, as sixth Viscount, Nicholas, the eldest son of another Nicholas, a younger brother of Charles fifth Viscount, to whom he would be nephew. As a matter of fact this Nicholas, junior, though heir apparent to Gilling never actually came into it. This is made clear by his monumental inscription in the parish church of Walton, where he was buried. While stating that he was nephew and heir apparent of Charles, fifth Viscount, it gives as the date of his death February 26th, 1702, that is nine years anterior to the death of his uncle. This error of Burke's, which leads him to give ten Viscounts Fairfax instead of nine has been perpetuated by authors who have copied from him. Fortunately it has been corrected by Foster in his *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, and has we may hope been finally disposed of by John Gough Nichol, F.S.A., Editor of the *Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. VII, a standard authority.

The sixth Viscount, Charles Fairfax, was the only son of Nicholas, junior, and was great nephew to his predecessor. His mother was Mary Weld, daughter of William Weld of Lulworth, Esq., by Elizabeth daughter of Richard Sherburne of Stonyhurst, Esq. He had an only sister, Mary, who was to become the second wife of her cousin, Charles Gregory Fairfax, the ninth and last Viscount. Their parents lived at Walton and perhaps occupied the old manor house, for we find Mary their mother, who after her first husband's death in

## The Ampleforth Journal

1702 married Sir Francis Hungate, of Saxton, Bart., held the manor of Walton, value £384 5s. 11d. in 1715 (*English Catholic Nonjurors in 1715*, Estcourt and Payne, p. 298). Probably however her tenure of the manor was an arrangement made for her life-time only by her son, who died unmarried in 1715.

He was succeeded as seventh Viscount by his uncle Charles, a younger brother of Nicholas junior, mentioned above. Born at Walton and baptized there 25th April, 1665, he was already fifty when he came into the estates. His name occurs among the Nonjurors of 1715 as holding the manors of Gilling, Ampleforth, etc., entailed, value £759 1s. od., subject to annuities of £50 to Dame Mary Hungate, and of £40 to Mary Fairfax, his niece, until she is eighteen years old or marries (*Ibid.*, p. 325.) She reached the age of eighteen in 1720 and married her cousin sometime after the death of his first husband in 1721. Like his predecessors the seventh Lord Fairfax only held the estates for a very brief period. He died unmarried at Gilling January 6th, 1719, aged fifty-three. Fr Antony Ord who entered on the duties of Chaplain in 1708 under the fifth Viscount continued to act in that capacity to the two who succeeded him. Shortly after the death of the seventh Viscount he was elected Prior of his monastery, St Gregory's, Douay, in 1722 which he ruled until he died in 1725.

The succession to Gilling now for the first time, since it came to the Fairfaxes in 1492, passed to a cousin. This was William Fairfax, Esq., of Lythe, near Whitby, second son of the Hon. William Fairfax of Lythe, who was the third son of Thomas the first Viscount by his first wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Constable of Burton Constable. The Hon. William had taken, as his second wife, Mary, daughter of Marmaduke Cholmeley of Brandsby and by her had two sons. Of these Charles, the elder, though married, died without issue in 1713. William the younger inherited the Gilling estates in 1719 and held them for close on twenty years. He married Elizabeth daughter of Captain Gerard and had two sons, Charles and Richard and a daughter Alatheia. It was to her descendants that Gilling passed after the deaths of her brother Charles the ninth and last Viscount and of the Hon. Anne Fairfax his daughter, who died unmarried. There can be little

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

doubt that the alterations of the Castle from the Tudor style of Sir William Fairfax to the classical style of the early Georgian period was begun if not completed by Viscount William. The relaxation in the enforcement of the penal laws, and the more lenient measures adopted by King George I towards Catholics after the ruthless suppression of the Rising of 1715, may have inspired a sense of greater confidence and security sufficient to account for this achievement. The general opinion seems to be that the designs were from the hand of Sir John Vanbrugh, who at this period was engaged on similar work at Duncombe Park, Newburgh and Bemingbrough, but that their execution was entrusted to Wakefield of Huby, near Easingwold. Gill in his *Vallis Eboracensis*, p. 263, says in a foot-note, 'Drake in his *Eboracum* thus writes, "Mr William Wakefield, whose great skill in architecture will always be commended, so long as Duncombe Park and Gilling Castle do stand." ' This reference to Drake's *Eboracum* enables us approximately to fix the date of the work, for it was published in London in 1736 and he speaks of Wakefield as already buried at St Michael-le-Belfry, York. Sir John Vanbrugh had predeceased him in 1726. Gill attributes the northern and southern wings to the last Lord Fairfax, who succeeded in 1739, though on what authority he does not state. The designs at least may be referred to his father's time as well as the fine western front with its double outer staircase and the entrance hall within. It would seem likely that the planting of the great beech avenue which adds so much to the beauty of the view from the western front was part of Sir John Vanbrugh's design and the age of the older trees points approximately to their having been planted in the earlier half of the eighteenth century.

Lord William Fairfax was zealous in another and even more important sphere, the spiritual upbuilding of his Catholic tenantry. Coming from Lythe, a locality remarkable like the neighbouring villages of Egton Bridge and Ugthorpe for the staunchness of its Recusants it might be expected he would be somewhat bolder than his predecessors and to this the greater leniency of the times may have encouraged him. Certain it is that in May 1728 a visitation was held and

## The Ampleforth Journal

Confirmation was given to as many as thirty candidates at Gilling by Bishop Thomas Dominic Williams, O.P., who was V. A. of the Northern District from 1727 to 1740 (*C. R. S.*, Vol. xxv., 1925, p. 111).

Of this and other interesting facts concerning Lord William and the Catholics of Gilling at this date we have confirmation from a first hand and contemporary source *The Papist Returns for the Diocese of York in 1735*, a series of MSS. lately discovered in the library of Bishopthorpe Palace. At the instance of Canon Ollard, Rector of Bainton in East Yorks, the fruits of whose researches among them have appeared in the *Record Series, Yorks. Archaeological Society*, Vol. lxxvii, these MSS. have been placed at the service of the Catholic Record Society by Archbishop Temple. For the citations which follow I am indebted to the Hon. Secretary of the Society, Mr R. Cecil Wilton, B.A., who has lent me transcripts. In 1733 the conversion to the Catholic faith of one Mr Bridges, Vicar of Kippax, Co. Yorks, so annoyed Archbishop Blackburne that he ordered the incumbents of all parishes in his diocese to send him a Return of all Papists, and further Returns were to be made to the Archdeacons at their annual Visitations. The Return for Gilling in the North Riding of the County of York signed by Nicholas Gouge, Rector of Gilling, 10th September, 1735, in answer to the first of six enquiries, states: "These undermentioned are Papists or supposed Papists within the Parish of Gilling. The Right Honble. Lord Fairfax, Viscount Emeley. The Honble. Charles Fairfax, Esq., The Honble. Mrs Fairfax, Mr Mainman, Gent., or some such name. Mr Sturton (*sic*) or some such name the supposed Priest. Mrs Focfar (?), Mrs Waters her servant, Michael Sturdy, Francis Turner, John Biggins, Thomas Smith, John Moody, Anne Moody, Dor. Sturdy, Ursula Sturdy, Tessa Patrick, Mary Holdforth, domestic servants to Charles Fairfax, Esq." He then enumerates thirty others bearing names now no longer to be met with in the neighbourhood such as Joy, Clemenshaw, Liptrot, Bowen, Brough, Ayscough, Overfield and Ridley, several of them Yeomen, others workmen on the estate.

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

To the second enquiry he replies: "There is one known or at least suspected to be a Popish priest who constantly dwells in this parish, Mr Stourton or some such name before mentioned."

To the third: "There is a place in this parish where Mass is understood to be performed on Sundays and holy days to which there is a very great resort of Papists or reputed Papists from many parts near hand on the Lord's Day and other times."

To the fourth: "There is no Popish School within this parish as I know of."

To the fifth: "Some years ago there was said to be and I believe it a Confirmation in this Parish by the reputed Popish Archbishop of York and I was then credibly informed that there was application made to have some of those children confirmed by him whom I had Christened in our Parish Church with my own hands and I have at other times heard of Popish Bishops or Bishop being in my Parish."

To bring Popish Bishops into the parish was bad enough, but the Viscount's zeal went further even than this; there were perversions to his faith and brow beating of those who doing their duty gave him offence. The sixth reply declares: "The before mentioned Richard Clemenshaw, gardiner in the town of Gilling, was perverted to the Popish Religion (as I have been informed) in James the Second's reign or about the Revolution. The above named Ann Clemenshaw wife of Robert Clemenshaw, gardener to Charles Fairfax, Esq., was perverted to the Popish Religion about three years since just before she came into this parish.

The above named Mary Moody of Cawton, widow, was perverted to the Popish Religion about seven or eight years since (to the best of my remembrance) and upon it she was presented by the Churchwardens at the Visitation following and called upon at the Court of Corrections and for Contempt of Court excommunicated and by a Writt *excommunicato capiendo* carried to jail and a little while after set at liberty and has since received great contributions from the Papists. I question not that there are many of this Parish who would be glad to be confined for a month onley; and beside since

## The Ampleforth Journal

a noble Lord has been offended for the Papists being presented and endeavoured to brow beat People for doing their duty ; People have been since I believe remiss in their duty of that kind being sensible that they get a great deal of ill will and do no good. The above is the best account that can be given to the six enquiries by Nick. Gouge, Rector of Gilling, 10th Sept., 1735."

The Chaplain at Gilling during the first three years of Lord William's time was Dom Antony Ord. The next whose name we meet with is Dom Joseph Rokeby. Born in Middlesex in 1688 he was professed at Lambspring in 1703. In 1717 he was at St Gregory's, Douay, where he took his degree as a Doctor of Divinity. Some time after he was placed on the Mission in the North Province and for a time was at Everingham. He may have passed to Gilling in 1722 when Dom Ord left it for Douay. He was certainly there at the date of the Confirmation in 1728 and there is no doubt that he was responsible for some of the perversions and other misdemeanours reported to Archbishop Blackburne by Mr Gouge, for both he and the Lord Fairfax fell under his Grace's displeasure on this account and narrowly escaped prosecution. Mr R. C. Wilton narrates the story in his interesting article, *Some Annals of Everingham* in the *Dublin Review* of October 1917. "We find an allusion to this incident," he says, "in a letter written by his Grace to Lord Carlisle in 1729, the latter nobleman having evidently used his influence to protect his Catholic neighbours. The Archbishop had been staying at Castle Howard when the Earl had apparently spoken to him on the subject. He afterwards writes : "With regard to Mr Rooksby (*sic*) upon my return from Castle Howard I sent for Dr Ward and told him that as your Lordship had interposed in favour of Mr Fairfax and Mr Rooksby, upon their appearing they should be admonished and all further proceedings against them should be stopt. The Doctor informed me that Roman Catholics were never presented but when they were active in making converts, that Mr. Rooksby was greatly complained of by several of the neighbouring clergy for having been assiduous in gaining proselytes and was for that reason presented. . . . As I had given your Lordship my word, the Doctor

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

pursuant to my directions by his Surrogate admonished Mr Fairfax upon his appearing, and excommunicated Mr Rooksby for not appearing. But the only consequence which attends such excommunication is that the persons so excommunicated whilst under the lash are prevented from like misbehaviour in the future."

"We can picture the scene at Castle Howard, the seat of the great Earl," continues the author, "The matter discussed over the port wine after dinner ; and the courtly prelate, half unwilling, succumbing to 'the fascination of a high-born smile.' But for this aristocratic intervention it was evidently the intention to punish Fr Rokeby more severely, probably by imprisonment. To avoid this danger the threatened priest had gone abroad, and so, as we see, incurred excommunication." He retired to his monastery, of Lambspring, 1729, was Secretary at the General Chapter held in that year, and in the following year was elected Abbot of Lambspring which office he held until his death in 1761. His place was taken at Gilling, though not immediately, by Dom John Stourton. He was the sixth son of William Lord Stourton of Wiltshire, was educated at St Gregory's, Douay, and professed in 1693. After being Prior of his own monastery from 1717 to 1721, and of St Edmund's, Paris from 1725 to 1729, he passed to the North Province. He was at Whenby, a property adjoining the estates of Brandsby and Gilling, as Chaplain to the Barton family from 1730 to 1733, and in that year removed to Gilling which he served till 1741. It may be that for reasons of prudence Gilling had no resident priest in the interval but was served from one of the neighbouring missions. The "Returns" sent in by Mr Gouge in 1735 bear witness that by that date Fr. Stourton was actively engaged since there was "a very great resort of Papists or reputed Papists from many parts near-hand on the Lord's Day and other times to a place in the parish where Mass is understood to be performed." The zealous Viscount died early in November 1758, assisted we may presume by his devoted Chaplain, and was buried at Gilling. He was succeeded as ninth Viscount and Lord of the Manors of Walton, Gilling and Acaster Malbis by his elder son Charles Gregory.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Educated at Lamspring Abbey in Westphalia he had married, in 1719, Elizabeth eldest daughter of Hugh, third Baron Clifford of Chudleigh, and widow of William Constable, Viscount Dunbar, of Burton Constable. She died without issue in 1721, and he took as his second wife his cousin, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Fairfax of Walton and sister of Charles sixth Viscount. The "Returns" of 1735, quoted above, imply that they were then living at Gilling with Lord William and had their own servants. We can well imagine how in their early married life the enlargement of the castle and the beautifying of its surroundings, which Lord William commenced and which were to be brought to completion by his son, would interest them. It little seemed, when the castle and estates became their own in 1738 and they had both sons and daughters, that the Viscounty was to come to an end so soon. But so it was; two sons and two daughters had already died by the end of 1736, two other sons, Charles and Nicholas, died in 1740, and in July of the following year Lady Mary died leaving her husband without a male heir. Two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, remained to share his grief and to console him as best they could. They were educated by the Benedictine nuns of Cambrai, now at Stanbrook Abbey, and their names occur in the List of Members of the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary at the Bar Convent, York. *Vide C.R.S.*, Vol. IX., 1914; Vol. VIII., *Cambrai Nuns*, p. 61.

There are other evidences that the relations between the family and the "ladies at the Bar," as they were styled, were friendly and even intimate. In 1748, Dr Jacques Sterne, a grandson of Archbishop Sterne, and brother of the more famous Laurence Sterne, Vicar of Coxwold, was threatening them with persecution. A Canon Residentiary, Precentor and Prebendary of York, he was a power in the city; he was a zealot in the Hanoverian Cause and a violent opponent of Catholics. The "Nunnery," as a centre of Catholic influence, he would make the victim of his bigotry. He called upon the Superioress, Mrs Hodgson, and gave her orders to close the house by a certain date. Finding his orders disregarded and suspecting the contumacy of the nuns to be encouraged by the great Yorkshire Catholic families he wrote to Lord Fairfax

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

of Gilling threatening to put the penal laws in force against the whole Catholic body if the sisterhood persisted in maintaining school and priest. In great alarm Lord Fairfax hastened to York and urged the nuns to disperse till the storm should blow over. They began to deliberate, but one of them, Eleanora Clifton, stopped all discussion by saying: "I have consecrated myself to God in this house, and while a wall of it is standing I will never leave it." Lord Fairfax made no further effort to induce the nuns to submit, and shortly after Dr Sterne relented and dropped the matter altogether. Later, strange to say, he even became a firm and very useful friend to the Community (*St Mary's Convent, York*, pp. 163—7). Another link between the Viscount and the nuns was the fact that the mother of his second wife's mother lived in the Convent and ended her days there in 1748. The daughter of William Weld and wife of Nicholas Fairfax, she afterwards married Sir Francis Hungate, Bart., and as we have seen enjoyed annuities from the Gilling estate. As her legatee her son-in-law, Lord Charles, confirmed her bequests to the Convent and added other gifts from her belongings. For years he managed the finances of the house and showed himself a steadfast friend.

A fresh sorrow overtook Lord Charles, when, a few years later, in 1753, his elder surviving daughter died, leaving him only his youngest daughter Anne to be the companion and consolation of his declining years.

A word must be said of the Chaplains who served the Castle and the surrounding district at this time. Dom John Stourton was there till 1741, the year in which Lady Mary died, and was succeeded in 1743 by Dom Maurus Westbrook. He was professed at Lamspring in 1726 and was Claustal Prior from 1736 to 1739. Passing to the Northern Province he was at Wyton in Holderness in 1740 and was transferred to Gilling in 1743. Here he remained till 1750 when his place was taken by another monk of Lamspring, Dom Bede Newton, professed in 1732 and Prior of his monastery in 1748. In 1761 he was appointed to the neighbouring mission of Brandsby and his place at Gilling does not appear to have been filled till 1764, when Dom John Anselm Bolton took up residence. Born at Brindle near Preston in 1735, he was professed at St Lau-

## The Ampleforth Journal

rence's, Dieulouard in 1753. Ten years later he was sent on the mission to the South Province and after a brief space there to Bittlestone in Northumberland and then to Gilling. Abbot Allanson in his Memoirs remarks that Lord Fairfax had frequently changed his chaplains but that Fr Bolton gave him satisfaction and was admitted to his confidence. We may believe therefore that the closing years of his life were brightened and sweetened somewhat, and that when death came to him in the January of 1772, helped by the ministrations of his spiritual father, he resigned his earthly honours with submission to God's will and with the comforting assurance that like all his forbears of Walton and Gilling he had fought the good fight and kept the faith unto the end. He was buried at Gilling on January 27th and with him the male line ended and the Viscountry expired. His only surviving daughter, the Hon. Anne Fairfax, succeeded to the estates. She at once made Fr Bolton her steward as well as her chaplain. The confidence reposed in him by her father had given him an insight into the affairs of the estate and he managed them for her with ability and disinterestedness. This however raised up enemies who calumniated him to his Superiors and caused him much trouble and pain. Chief among these, Abbot Allanson tells us, was her cousin Nathaniel Pigott, the Chevalier de Garcin, who as her nearest relation was heir apparent to Gilling. He was the only son of Ralph Pigott, of Whitton Court in the parish of Twickenham, by Alatheia Fairfax, only daughter of the eighth Viscount William, and sister of the last Viscount. His grandfather, Nathaniel Pigott, of the Inner Temple and of Holborn Row, Lincoln's Inn Fields, was a staunch Catholic. He is mentioned in Payne's *Records of the English Catholics of 1715*, pp. xiv-xv, as one of those who took the oath of allegiance, but refused the oath of supremacy, or to repeat and subscribe the declaration against transubstantiation. From his will, dated February 5th, 1736, quoted p. 17, we gather that his son Ralph was already dead. He names amongst his legatees his daughter-in-law Alatheia, who later took up her residence in Brussels and died there 22nd July, 1762, and her children Nathaniel, Rebecca and Catherine. Both these entered the Benedictine Community

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

at Brussels and died there, the latter as Abbess in 1796, at the age of 73. Nathaniel married Anna Mathurina, daughter of M. de Beriot, grand Baillie and Seigneur d'Aigemont in the Austrian Netherlands, at Brussels, in 1749. He lived for the most part in Paris and attained to some distinction as an astronomer. Besides two sons Charles and Nathaniel who died young he had an elder son, Edward, who lived at Bath and died unmarried in 1825, and a younger son called after his great uncle, the last Viscount, Charles Gregory.

Some time in the year 1775 Nathaniel Pigott came over from France and paid a visit to his cousin at Gilling, and while there, as Allanson narrates, he undertook to manage her property for her and took up his residence at the Castle. He urged her to go to London for the winter, and induced her to make a Deed of Agreement, signed 16th December, 1775, by which he was to have £250 a year for his services. Further by a Deed of Settlement, dated 6th January, 1776, he persuaded her to leave all her property in trust to certain persons for the benefit of his second son, Charles Gregory, and his heirs, and failing them to his elder son, Edward, and his heirs. From this it would appear that though Nathaniel, as her nearest of kin, was himself her heir apparent, the Hon. Anne Fairfax had by her father's will absolute power of disposal of the estates. Waiving his own claims he apparently deemed it better to secure a settlement in favour of one or other of his sons, and preferably the one who bore his uncle's name. The project did not carry at the first attempt for his cousin presently filed a bill in Chancery against him. In the suit that followed, Fr Bolton appeared as an important witness, and the Lord Chancellor cancelled the Deed as signed when she was in a weak and nervous state.

In the event she made Charles Gregory Pigott her heir, but, foreseeing that, with the passing of the estates into the hands of comparative strangers, the cause of religion in the neighbourhood might suffer, she determined at one stroke to make provision in his old age for her devoted chaplain and friend, should he survive her, and to establish him in what might become the centre of a mission quite independent of Gilling and its owners. For this purpose she bought a piece



## The Ampleforth Journal

of land some thirty acres in extent on the opposite side of the valley, within easy reach of Gilling and other villages, and built a substantial house with abundant room for a chapel and the accommodation of a priest to serve it. Ampleforth Lodge, as she named it, was completed in 1789 and Fr Bolton entered at once into possession, continuing still to act as chaplain to his benefactress and to discharge his duties as her steward. As long as she lived she gave him an annuity of between £200 and £300 for the upkeep of the establishment. At her death, 2nd May, 1794, she left him a legacy for the endowment of a permanent mission and a sum of £200 to the Benedictine Community of Cambrai by whom she had been educated. These legacies were contested by her cousin the Chevalier as being for superstitious purposes, perhaps in retaliation for his defeat through the instrumentality of Fr Bolton in years gone by. Legal proceedings followed and the upshot was a compromise by which the larger claim was renounced on condition that the lesser was allowed, which happily it was. By the unexpected favour of Divine Providence the main purpose of the foundation was however attained, when, some nine years after the death of the Hon. Anne Fairfax, Fr Bolton in 1802 handed over Ampleforth Lodge to his brethren of St. Laurence's, Dieulouard, then seeking for a permanent home. As a combined monastery and college it soon became not only a focus of religious life and of Catholic education, but a centre from which the Catholics of the neighbourhood and the surrounding district were amply provided for. A still more unlooked for fulfilment of the pious benefaction of the last of this line was the passing into the hands of the monks of her own ancestral home one hundred and thirty years later, the restoration of the chapel and the renewal of Holy Mass on the very spot where she and her father for years assisted at it.

Charles Gregory Pigott, who upon the death of his cousin in 1793 succeeded to Gilling was, as we have said, the younger son of Nathaniel Pigott, the Chevalier de Garcin, and the grandson of Ralph Pigott and Alatheia Fairfax sister to the last Viscount, Charles Gregory. By royal license he now took the name Fairfax in place of Pigott. He was born and brought

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

up a Catholic as were the rest of his family, two of whom were Benedictine nuns. Unfortunately he married in 1794 one who was strongly attached to the Protestant faith, Mary the second daughter of Sir Henry Goodrick, Bart., of Ribston, near Knaresboro'. "Yielding to her powerful influence and unbending will," as one of his daughters was after her own conversion to lament, "he allowed all his children to be baptized and brought up Protestants." There were three sons and three daughters born of the marriage. The eldest daughter, Mary Ann, born 1795, died at the age of fourteen. The son Charles Gregory, born 1796, succeeded his father in the estates. A second son Henry died in infancy and the third, Thomas, born in 1800, died unmarried, a young man full of promise at the age of twenty-eight. The two younger daughters Lavinia and Harriet, born in 1802 and 1804 respectively, both became Catholics in later life, Harriet before 1838, when she married Francis Cholmeley, Esq., of Brandsby, and Lavinia in 1864—1865, a few years before the death of her husband, Rev. Alexander James Barnes, M.A., Rector of Gilling. The forebodings of Fr Bolton's benefactress as to the maintenance of the Catholic faith in the neighbourhood by her successors were thus all too soon fulfilled and her foresight justified. There may have been informal intercourse between the College and the family at the Castle, but it can hardly have been more, and there is no record that Mr Fairfax had the assistance of a priest when on his deathbed, though by that time his wife was already dead and he had a daughter and a daughter-in-law who as Catholics would have done all that lay in their power to secure it. Mrs Fairfax, who was a generous benefactor, as Gill records, both to the parish church and school, died 28th January, 1845 and her husband on 29th December of the same year. The whole of their married life of over fifty years was passed at Gilling.

Charles Gregory, their eldest son, was thus in middle life when he succeeded. Eight years before this, in January, 1837, he had married a Catholic, Mary, the eldest daughter of Michael Tasburgh of Burghwallis Hall, near Doncaster, the representative of the Annes of Frickley and Burghwallis, one of whom, Christopher Anne, is said to have married a

daughter of Sir Nicholas Fairfax of the Pilgrimage of Grace.<sup>1</sup> In their early married life they lived at Brandsby, perhaps at Brandsby Lodge. From the diary of a niece of Mrs Fairfax, Georgina Heneage, who was living with them at the time, it is apparent that they kept open house and had frequent visitors from Gilling and from Mrs Fairfax's relations. Georgina's mother, Mrs Francis Heneage, of Hainton, died in 1842, and her daughter, being the only Catholic, for her two brothers were brought up Protestants in their father's faith, was practically adopted by her uncle and aunt. When, in the opening of 1846, they took up residence at Gilling Castle she went with them, and, as they had no children of their own, she and her brothers who were frequent visitors were a cheering influence. The diary speaks of going to "Chapel" and to "Prayers" on Sundays and holidays, generally at Brandsby, but occasionally at the College, where they meet Prior Cockshott and Mr Prest. They go also to the Exhibition and prizegiving and to the plays. The diary actually covers only two years but the writer's intimate connection with Gilling lasted for another ten years. In 1858 she was married

<sup>1</sup> Michael Anne, of Burghwallis, born 1777, succeeded his brother George, and in 1810 married Maria Augusta Rosalia Crathorne, daughter and sole heir of George Crathorne, of Crathorne and Ness, by Barbara, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swimerton, Staffs, and widow first of — Weld, and secondly of George Tasburgh of Bodney, Norfolk. The latter had bequeathed his estates to her and her issue by any future husband on condition of their assuming the name and arms of Tasburgh. This George Crathorne did, and later, their son-in-law, Michael Anne, by Royal Licence, on 20th May did the same, 1810. By Maria Augusta Rosalia he had three sons, two named Michael who died in infancy, and George, who succeeded him. He also had three daughters: 1—Frances, who in 1833 married George Fiesche Heneage of Hainton, near Lincoln, N. P. for Gainsby, and High Sheriff of Lincoln, 1830—grandfather of the present Lord Heneage of Hainton. 2—Mary, who in 1837 married William Henry Charlton of Gilling Castle. 3—Barbara, who in 1839 married William Henry Charlton of Hesleyside, Northumberland. Michael Tasburgh died at Calais in 1853 and is buried at Burghwallis. He was succeeded by his son George, born 1813, who reverted to the name of Anne only. He died unmarried, 1882, and was succeeded by his nephew Ernest Lambert Swinburne Charlton, who in accordance with his uncle's will, assumed by Royal Licence the name and arms of Anne only. He was the second son of William Henry and Barbara Charlton and is the present Squire of Burghwallis and representative of the Crathornes of Crathorne and Ness, the Tasburghs, Leyburns, etc.

The properties of Bodney, Crathorne and Ness were sold by Michael Tasburgh in order to provide dowries for his three daughters. The central porch of the old monastery at Ampleforth, the inner doorway of the old entrance-hall, the main staircase and the ornamental doorways in the gallery above, the fire-places in the present entrance-hall and the old calefactory with the flags of its floor, and the bellry are all said to have come from Ness Hall in the thirties of last century.

from her uncle's town house, 55, Eaton Place, to Colonel the Hon. Alastair Fraser, second son of the thirteenth Lord Lovat. This intimacy with Gilling was to bear fruit at a later date, when, after the death of her widowed sister, Harriet Chomeley, in 1860, and of her sister-in-law Mrs. Fairfax in the following year, Mrs Barnes was thinking of becoming a Catholic. Of this providential return of the last of the family to the faith of her ancestors something must now be said. In a little publication entitled *A Convent's Offering, or Leaves from the History of my Conversion*, written in 1871, the year in which she came into possession of Gilling, she traces her conversion to two sources; first the impression made upon her by a visit to France, and Italy when she was fifteen years of age, and the contrast it brought home to her between what she had been taught to believe of the Catholic religion and the reality as she there saw it; and secondly to the Catholic associations and atmosphere which lingered about the home in which she was brought up. Of this she writes: "The old castle where I passed my young days was situated among the beautiful woodland scenes of that county where so many noble monastic piles had been raised by devoted men in Catholic days and where grand old ruins yet stand to tell their tale of the things that were. I could not read the history of my own country without meeting much that was connected with these noble abbays and those holy men who dwelt in them. I could not trace the history of my own family without finding that they professed the Catholic faith. If I gave a glance into the past as I sat in the drawing room of my own home, the thought was forced upon me that in former days the Holy Sacrifice had been offered up there and there my Catholic forefathers had knelt time and again in devout worship before the Real Presence of Jesus on the altar, that they had wept over their sins at the feet of the priest in holy confession, and had gathered round the steps of the little altar and received into their souls Him who is the Bread of Life. Again as I gazed upon the walls of the old castle at the ancestral portraits that hung there, I saw a Benedictine Abbess looking down on me and she had belonged to my own family. All this tends to explain why I say that I was brought up amid Catholic tradi-

## The Ampleforth Journal

tions and associations and therefore to some extent under Catholic influences." pp. 23—24.<sup>1</sup>

The influence of her strong-minded mother on the other hand and her marriage in 1837 to the Rector of Gilling combined to counterbalance these impressions for some years and to keep her in the Church of England. After twenty years or more of happy married life and association with her husband in the interests of his parish, a great sorrow befell her when for a time his mind gave way and he had to be cared for elsewhere. In the hope he would recover, which it seems eventually he did, she was allowed to retain possession of the Rectory, the parish being served meanwhile from Oswaldkirk. Her sister, Harriet, who lost her husband, Francis Cholmeley, in 1855, went to live with her at the Rectory and died there in August 1860, and in the October of 1861 her sister-in-law and intimate friend Mrs. Fairfax died also. The years that followed were years not only of loneliness and sorrow but of doubt and anxiety as to her religious position. She had the sympathy and counsel of Catholic friends, Mrs. Henry Cholmeley, of Brandsby and others, and by them it was arranged for her to make a stay in London with her friend of earlier years, the Hon. Mrs. Fraser. By her she was introduced to Dr Manning and he instructed and received her into the Church in 1864, or at latest in 1865.

Her husband when she acquainted him with the fact showed little surprise, knowing, as she writes, that in spite of her mother's rigid Protestantism she had been brought up amid Catholic associations and traditions. Upon his death in August 1869 she went to live with her brother at the Castle. During these years she used to drive to the College for Mass on Sundays and had her place in the Lady Chapel. She gave a large contribution towards the Statue of Our Blessed Lady and provided the prie dieu still there.

<sup>1</sup>1742. Dame Ursula Pigott, baptized Rebecca, daughter of Ralph Pigott of Whittington, Co. Middlesex, received into our Monastery 29th Sept., 1741, invested with the holy habit of St. Benedict 20th Oct., 1741, and made Profession 23rd Oct. 1742, in the 10th year of her age. Died 12th Abbess, 1796.

<sup>2</sup>1745. Dame Xaveria Pigott, baptized Catherine, Sister to Dame Ursula, was received 1st June, 1743, invested with the holy habit 7th July 1744, and made her Profession 12th Oct. 1745, aged 19. Died 1769.

Book of Professions of English Benedictines of Brussels, Winchester, Berg-holt, 1598—1856. C.R.S. Vol. XIV. p. 196.

## The Fairfaxes of Gilling

Mr Fairfax, as Gill states (*Vallis Eboracensis*, p. 263), put the final touches to the ornamentation of the Long Gallery in 1846, having the panels beautifully painted in arabesque, and the drawing room at the end of the gallery he had decorated in the same style and very handsomely furnished. After occupying Gilling for twenty-five years he died on April 17th, 1871, leaving the Castle and estates after the lifetime of his sister, who succeeded to it as his next of kin, to Francis Cholmeley of Brandsby and his heirs.

Mrs Barnes writes in the story of her conversion: "My brother was like myself brought up in the Protestant faith. As he lay on his sick bed in his last days my anxiety for his conversion became every day more painfully intense. I procured Masses and Novenas and devout prayers that he might have that grace and light which would lead him to the Truth. But he sank rapidly into a state of mental and bodily prostration and while monks and nuns had their hands uplifted in prayer for his conversion his soul passed away to judgment. . . . In my solitary home it shall be my consolation still to hope, still to plead with a merciful God for him. In the very room where his soul passed away I propose to have my little Oratory erected so that day by day I may kneel and pray and have the Holy Sacrifice offered up to the great Judge that He would admit into His everlasting rest that departed one, who during his life was so charitable to the poor ones of Christ, and in his last days suffered so patiently and prayed so much to be taken to his eternal home."

This pious intention she carried into effect as soon as she was able to arrange with the ecclesiastical authorities for the restoration of a semi-public chapel in the Castle and for the services of a chaplain from the monastery. The room was the middle one of the three which adjoin the "Great Chamber," then as now used as the Dining Room. The smaller room beyond it was the Sacristy. Her first chaplain was Fr Basil Hurworth who during 1873 and 1874 was followed by Fr Paulinus Hickey. In the latter year the feast of Corpus Christi was kept with great solemnity. Prior Prest, then in his last year of office, carried the Blessed Sacrament attended by monks, choir and servers from the College. An Altar was erected

## The Ampleforth Journal

against the ivy-clad eastern wall and Benediction was given to a gathering of Catholics and non-Catholics from miles around, numbering some hundreds. The Procession in later years when Fr Laurence Farrant was chaplain, was kept on the Sunday in the Octave of the feast, and there was usually a second altar against the west wall of the drawing room where the domestic chapel of earlier days had been.

In the year 1875 Mrs Barnes set up a Memorial Tablet in white marble on the eastern wall of the south aisle of Gilling church recording the burial in the churchyard of some twenty members of the Fairfax family, most of whom have been referred to in these pages. For the next ten years she ruled her house and estates as a worthy successor of a noble line of ancestors. They were years of calm and peaceful happiness following upon years of anxiety and sorrow, years sweetened and supernaturalised by the consolations of the faith she had embraced and loved so much. Her charities were many and she was revered and loved by her tenants and dependants as well as by a wide circle of neighbours and friends.

She died, assisted by her chaplain Fr Anselm Wilson, on November 27th, 1885, aged 83 and was buried at Gilling in her husband's grave. Our portrait pictures her as she was in her closing years, a handsome lady of refined and intellectual countenance, of a kindly, calm and sweet disposition, yet firm and determined when the need was, a typical *grande dame* of the Victorian era, a stately *châtelaine* of a historic house and home, worthy to be the last representative<sup>1</sup> of the noble line of the Fairfaxes of Gilling.

E. H. WILLSON.

<sup>1</sup>On the death of Mrs. Barnes, Gilling passed (under the will of Charles Gregory Fairfax) to Captain Thomas Charles Cholmeley, R.N., of Brandsby, the third and youngest brother of Francis Cholmeley, who had married Harriett, the younger sister of Mrs. Barnes. On succeeding to the property, Captain Cholmeley took the additional name of Fairfax by Royal License. His eldest son, Hugh Charles Fairfax-Cholmeley, Esq., succeeded his father on his death in 1889. He sold the Gilling estate to Mr. George Wilson of Grimston Manor in 1898, who, in 1904, sold it to Mr. William Slingsby Hunter. He made considerable alterations to the Castle which increased its convenience as a dwelling without detracting from its archaeological interest. In 1929, his son Mr. Kenneth S. Hunter parted with the Castle and estate to a syndicate who sold the dwelling-houses and timber by auction in the autumn of the same year. The Castle with its park was purchased by the Abbot and Community of Ampleforth Abbey by whom it has been adapted and opened as a Preparatory School.



MRS. BARNES

## RELIGION AND MENTAL ENVIRONMENT

IT seems probable that the position and traditions of the Church of England must affect the habits of thought of its ministers. They inherit formulæ and articles of religion which were purposely devised to bear contrary interpretations, to be read in different senses by men of conflicting views. They live among men who set aside the plain meaning of some of these articles ; who strain the wording, to include what it seems to exclude. They are accustomed to live in communion with other men who deny teachings which they hold most essential, or assert what they cannot possibly accept. They find this conflict of opinions treated as a normal incident that in no way lessens the unity of the church. Their Bishops, in revising the Prayer Book, followed, in the Bishop of Durham's phrase, the traditional policy of calculated ambiguity ; making it their aim to find formulæ which can be accepted in opposite senses by parties who hate each others beliefs. And this even on the most fundamental points of belief.

There is a general understanding that the Church of England stands for certain truths which are absolutely fundamental, while upholding the right of individuals to use their private judgment on these and all other points of religion. But at the same time they see the truths that seemed fundamental being one by one denied by different leaders of thought ; who yet retain their places unchallenged in their church.

These leaders, who throw away the traditional teaching, are yet remarkably careful to cling to traditional formulæ. This they do by changing the traditional meaning of the words. Such phrases as the Catholic Church, the divinity of Christ, the written Word of God, are emptied of their traditional meaning and fitted with some newly-devised explanation. The writers must not be accused of denying these doctrines ; for they assert the form of words most vehemently. All they deny is the truth which those forms of words express to the rest of mankind.

## The Ampleforth Journal

In the Protestant mental environment there is another tradition which dates from the breakaway from Rome. The policy of the militant reformers was to fasten on the Catholic Church all the charges that their own action laid them open to most obviously. When they were substituting for the traditional teaching of God's Church a teaching newly made by men then living, they raised an outcry against "the man-made teachings of Rome." When they set about destroying the Catholic faith in this island by a persecution that lasted near three hundred years, their cry was that "Rome is a persecuting church." These cries became accepted as traditional truths, which are part of the back-ground of men's thought even now. There continues the habit of retorting on the Church of Rome every charge made against the Anglican position, and of searching her for parallels to every weakness they feel in their own church.

In modern times, further, there has grown up a habit of appropriating the saints of the Catholic Church, her early history, the phrases and terms in which she describes herself. All these are now claimed in different quarters as the heritage of the Established Church; sometimes with indignation that they have so long been recognized by Catholic and Protestant alike as belonging to the Church of Rome.

As happens in all quarrels, this attitude of protest, of self-defence, of indignation, has a hypnotizing effect on the mind's power of perceiving facts. There are Anglicans who do not know that they persecuted the English Catholics for practically three hundred years, between Henry VIII's time and 1829; for the word persecution instantly sets them thinking of the Spanish Inquisition and the five years of Queen Mary's reign. Intent on carrying war into the enemy's camp, and carrying off the enemy's treasures, they welcome the most paradoxical versions of obvious facts. Any statement must be true in as far as it demolishes the Roman position. The reformed church abolished the Mass, as being a popish superstition, a blasphemous fable; but if you really want the Mass, the Church of England has always had the Mass and has it now. Or again, What happened at the Reformation? "Rome had done its work, and the time had come for national churches," says the

## Religion and Mental Environment

1915 Report of the Archbishop's Committee on Church and State. But alternatively you can say, with the church-door placards, that England always had a national church, from which English Romanists broke away in 1570.

In sum, we find endless conflicts of belief calling themselves a teaching church. We find words used not to define truth but to leave it doubtful, and to shroud modern unbelief under the formulæ of ancient faith. The Anglican Church offers itself as the one refuge from Rome; either as its antithesis or as identical with Rome. And in it all lines of thought are cramped by the axiom that if they lead to Rome they are wrong.

The young mind growing up in this atmosphere, and seeking to understand how educated and earnest men live and work in it, must needs learn a new way of dealing with truth. He must feel for some hypothesis that will make his church's position intellectually possible to him personally. When he has found his hypothesis, he sees it flatly rejected by others of his own communion. He must then learn to rest in the fact that men who hold contradictory views about the very nature of that church are all equally welcome within its bosom. At first it will seem strange that his church, which has room for the most destructive views on the Scriptures, on the Godhead of Christ, His birth, His resurrection, should claim identity with the early Church which promptly defined and cut off all heresies on these points. But he must learn to satisfy himself with the reflection that we have now learned a broader outlook on truth, and on the meaning of identity.

The sight of men, who contradict each other's versions of the teaching of Christ, professing to co-operate in spreading that teaching, will at first seem a rank absurdity. But to his elders it is a glorious comprehensiveness; and he is driven to suspect himself of missing this explanation through his immature narrowness of view. He thus lives in a state of constantly making room for the opposites of all his convictions; making room for the belief that those who deny his creed must see some facet of truth which is hidden from him.

This seems likely to hinder a man from devoting himself to realisation of the facts of Christianity. Facts lose their

## The Ampleforth Journal

starkness when once the mind admits that it may be reasonable to deny them. Faith ceases to be faith in the real sense. The man knows indeed that he holds fast to his own convictions, while yet leaving room for those who see differently. In time, this holding fast may mean no more than that nothing has so far been said that makes his own conclusion untenable; but he is still prepared for the adversary to show him some new light that has escaped him. The very fact of making room beside him for those who hold the opposite doctrine makes him hold his own doctrine merely as one of several possibilities. Very truly did W. G. Ward say that, in attending to the truth of conclusions, it is possible to lose sight of the reality of facts. When we are habitually out of sight of the reality of facts, the touch of reality is lacking both in our thoughts and our talking about them; for these become merely speculative and argumentative.

This change from faith to argumentative conclusion need not be conscious. When the soul questions itself, it may find that it holds fast to the presumed something that lies behind the theories of all the contending parties. It may see a vision of all disputants holding fast to that one same presumed something, and thereby achieving an unconscious unity that transcends all their contradictions and mutual condemnations. If a man has got used to such an attitude of mind, and can rest in it, he may see a distinct advantage in the system of teaching by ambiguous formula, for a church whose teachers contradict each other on most points of doctrine. A teaching church must teach something. And since it cannot teach doctrine because of the contradictory doctrines of opposing schools, let it teach forms of words, which all schools can embrace because each school can interpret the words as embodying its own doctrines. The form of words, whose true meaning no man knows, will be an outward symbol of that presumed something which no man knows, but which each teacher hopes to reach by means of his own doctrine. Thus in these formulæ the church offers to all men a means whereby each can be led to heaven by the way of his own choice.

It is easy to see that a man living through this nightmare of unreason gradually attaches less and less importance to the

## Religion and Mental Environment

doctrines of contending parties, including his own. At first his own were true; then they were true in a way that did not exclude their opposites; then, all were partial gropings towards the truth. Finally, they are all mis-statements which had much better never have been made, but since they are made and cannot be overlooked they must be interpreted away. The presumed something behind them they call Christ, and Christ is the revelation of God. But who Christ is, and what He reveals of God, each must learn from his own inner experience. And so we come to the stage when the novelist and the mob-journalist can dissect the Scriptures and tell us which parts are spurious because they disagree with his inner light.

J. B. McL.

## COMPLINE ON EASTER EVE

The cool gray twilight fills the shadowy choir.  
Outside a few birds chirp while slow day dies.  
Now is rekindled the sweet virgin fire  
Of Easter, darkened by that Sacrifice;

Now those remote and lovely candle-flames  
Shine forth like roses on the points of spears;  
The Wounds of Christ blossom out of dooms and shames  
Into victorious light, quenching our tears.

The plain-song surges in a gentle sea,  
And like a wave of sound against the walls  
In plashing tides sweet-toned is lifted and falls;

Now the blue twilight and the tapers blend  
In beauty and all Nature hails her friend,  
Rising serene with immortality.

W. R. CHILDE.

## THE ANCREN RIWLE

### I.

THE Ancren Riwle is the name given by the Rev. James Morton, who first published it for the Camden Society in 1853, to a lengthy prose tract in Middle English, in which the author gives a rule of life for three pious women who were, as we should say now, entering religion.

According to a custom which was common in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries they did not attach themselves to any definite house or order, but took up their abode next to a church, and obtained a rule from a religious man, who presumably had a reputation as a guide in the spiritual life. Who it was that wrote the particular rule in question we do not know, though a number of conjectures have been made at his identity, of which some account will be given below. That he was a man of mature wisdom and deep spirituality who knew the Scriptures, and many of the more learned spiritual writings of the Middle Ages, is clear from his work.

As a considerable body of periodic literature has already grown up round the Ancren Riwle, without, it must be confessed, producing any very definite results, any addition to this literature may seem superfluous, especially if it makes no claim to bring anything new to the discussion. Nevertheless the appeal which this document makes, both to the student of social history in general, and to the student of mediaeval spirituality in particular, is so real, that some attempt to bring together the very scattered results of the researches that have been made into its history may not be without value.

The Ancren Riwle is extant in eight English MSS., of which five date from the thirteenth century; there is also a French version extant in one fourteenth century MS., and two Latin versions dating from the same century.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The MSS. are: *English*. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge 402 (B) (1230—50).  
Cotton Titus D XVIII (1230—50). (T).  
Cotton Nero A XIV " " (N).  
Cotton Cleopatra C VI (C). thirteenth century, a little later.  
Caius College, Cambridge 234. (thirteenth century).  
Vernon MS. I. 371 (c. 1370—80).  
Magdalene College, Cambridge. Pepys 2498 (fourteenth century).  
A leaf 1330—40 in possession of Lord Robartes.  
*French*. Cotton Vitellius F VII.  
*Latin*. Magdalen College, Oxford 67. The remains of MS. Cott. Vit. B VII.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Of these MSS. the oldest appears to be that preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B), which is dated on paleographical grounds about 1230. The MS., which was not known to Morton, is headed *Ancrene Wisse*, and is the only one which has a title.

It was long debated whether the original was written in English, in Latin, or in French, but Miss Dymes would seem to have proved conclusively that the language of the original was English, and, for the purposes of this essay that is being assumed.<sup>1</sup>

As has already been mentioned the work was edited for the Camden Society by James Morton in 1853. The basis of this edition was the Nero MS. collated with the other two Cotton MSS. T and C. A modernization was printed opposite the text, which is, for the most part, a very good rendering of the original, and which has been reprinted several times.<sup>2</sup>

A note on the Latin MS. at Magdalen College, Oxford, says that the *Riwle* was written by Simon of Ghent, bishop of Salisbury, for his sisters at Tarente. This statement was taken at its face value by such antiquarians as had looked into the matter at all until Morton brought out his edition. In the Preface to this he shows that the Latin is evidently a shortened translation of the English, and he further points out that Simon of Ghent, who flourished at the beginning of the fourteenth century, could not have written the *Riwle*, whose language clearly belongs to the early part of the thirteenth century. This opinion has been strikingly reinforced by modern scholarship. Still connecting the *Riwle* with Tarente in Dorsetshire, Morton suggested Richard Poor, who died 1237, a native of Tarente, and successively Bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, as a likely author. There is however no ground for connecting the original *Riwle* with Tarente in any way, and this was the only basis for its attribution to Poor.

<sup>1</sup> *Essays and Studies of the English Association*, 1924.

<sup>2</sup> By Burns & Oates with an Introduction by Abbot Gasquet, O.S.B. Also reprinted with the same Introduction in the Mediaeval Library by Sir Israel Gollancz (Chatto & Windus 1924). A French translation of this text was published by Dom G. Meunier: *La Règle des Recluses*, 1924.

## The Ancren Riwle

But this opinion of Morton's concerning the authorship of the *Ancren Riwle* has obtained wide circulation owing to the fact that Abbot Gasquet accepted it in the Introduction he wrote to the modernized editions of the *Riwle*.

In more recent years three notable attempts to elucidate the problems connected with the date and authorship of the *Ancren Riwle* have been made by Fr Vincent McNabb, O.P., Miss H. E. Allen, and Professor Tolkien.

I propose in the following article to give some account of these three investigations, and to attempt some estimate of their respective values.

1. *Fr McNabb*. In 1916 Fr McNabb endeavoured to prove that the *Ancren Riwle* was written by a Dominican, and that the Dominican was probably Robert Bacon, uncle of the famous Roger Bacon.<sup>1</sup>

In proof of his theory Fr McNabb produced a number of arguments. Of all these arguments, with the exception of, perhaps, two, it could only be said that they were, at the most, suggestive of Dominican authorship. Many of them have been answered individually by Miss Allen and Dr Coulton.<sup>2</sup>

Fr McNabb lays great stress on the influence of the so-called Rule of St Augustine on the *Ancren Riwle*.<sup>3</sup> The influence may readily be admitted, but clearly it proves nothing, beyond the fact that the author of the *Ancren Riwle* knew St Augustine's Rule. But all the spiritual writers of the Middle Ages were steeped in St Augustine's teaching. In point of fact the influence of Augustine's *Epistola cexi* does not seem to have been so great on the *Ancren Riwle* as on St Benedict's Rule, where its traces are very clear.

But the fundamental argument in Fr McNabb's thesis, though he refuses to make this claim for it, is that based on the passage in the *Ancren Riwle* which describes the way in which "our lay-brethren" say their office (p. 25).<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mod. Lang. Rev.* Vol. XI, pp. 70—78.

<sup>2</sup> *Mod. Lang. Rev.* XVI, p. 316; XVII, p. 68.

<sup>3</sup> St Augustine never wrote a Rule strictly so-called; he wrote a letter of general advice on the religious life to some nuns (*Epistola CCXI*), and this, supplemented by constitutions which form the real rule, has been adopted by various religious orders including the Dominicans.

<sup>4</sup> The references throughout are to Morton's edition.

## The Ampleforth Journal

This passage seems to show that the author was a member of a religious order, and the details of the way in which the lay-brothers say their office correspond almost exactly with the practice of the Dominican lay-brothers, the only difference being that the latter say fourteen Pater Nosters for Vespers as opposed to the fifteen of the Ancren Riwle.

The resemblance is certainly striking, amounting, as it does, almost to identity.

The answer to the difficulty is that the passage in which it occurs does not appear to have been part of the original text. Recourse to emendation, and still more suggested interpolation, is generally "the last infirmity of noble minds" in textual criticism, but in this case there really does seem to be some ground for thinking that the passage in question is a later interpolation.

To start with, the passage beginning "Our lay-brethren" and continuing for about fourteen lines down to "in this manner you may" (p. 27) is only found in one MS., Cotton Nero A xiv. Furthermore, it is introduced abruptly, and it is not altogether in keeping with its context. The most obvious interpretation is that the anchoresses should say their hours in the manner of "our lay-brethren." But they have already been given elaborate instructions in the passage immediately preceding, how to say their office with psalms (pp. 21 and 23). Also, as Miss Allen points out, the method of saying the hours by Pater Nosters suitable to the illiterate lay-brethren, is quite unsuitable to the anchoresses who are evidently able to read, and are educated and cultured people.

If it be objected that the directions in question are for the anchoresses' servants, or lay-sisters, then they are both superfluous and contradictory. For elsewhere, we find, "They who either cannot, or may not, say the early Matins, may say, instead, thirty Pater Nosters, and 'Hail Mary' after every Pater Noster, and 'Glory be to the Father' after every 'Hail Mary.'" (p. 47). The number of Pater Nosters here arranged for differs from that said by "our lay brethren," and in addition the Ave Maria and Gloria Patri is ordered a like number of times. That this is the office meant for the anchoresses' servants seems to be clear from a passage near the end of the

## The Ancren Riwle

Riwle where the author is treating explicitly of the maid-servants, and says, "If she cannot read her hours in a book, let her say them with Pater Nosters and Ave Marias" (p. 425).

The omission of the passage does not make any great dislocation of the sense, which is not very clear in any case. Perhaps it can even be claimed, as Miss Allen asserts, that the meaning is clearer without it. The continuation, "In this wise, you may say, if you will, your Pater Nosters" would then apply to the three Pater Nosters in honour of the Trinity of which the Riwle goes on to make mention. In the French MS. a new heading is begun with the words, "Coment vous devez dire vos pater nosters en lonourance de la Trinitee. Dieu tout puissant, etc."

All this makes it extremely likely that the passage in question was inserted at a later date, very probably by a Dominican, who was giving the Riwle to some women under his charge in much the same way that Simon of Ghent, Bishop of Salisbury, afterwards gave it to his sisters at Tarente. Either would no doubt feel at liberty to make such alterations as he thought fit. The real difficulty with this passage is to see why anyone should have interpolated it in the form in which it is, or why, indeed, it should have appeared in this form in the original.

Fr. McNabb's theory of Dominican authorship in general for the Ancren Riwle does not seem tenable, and his arguments in favour of the authorship of Friar Robert Bacon, O.P., are equally inconclusive. It is sufficient to say that the only argument which might have had weight is adequately disposed of by Miss Allen.<sup>1</sup>

In 1926, in the Review of English Studies Fr. McNabb returned to the charge. He invited any competent liturgist to agree with him, that any Office of Our Lady which began and ended with the Ave Maria must be Dominican.

Professor R. W. Chambers, not feeling himself adequately qualified as a liturgist to answer this question, appealed to Fr. Thurston, S.J. Fr. Thurston rejected the conclusion,<sup>2</sup> and added that Fr. McNabb seems "not to strengthen, but to

<sup>1</sup> Pub. Mod. Lang. Assn. America. Vol. XXXIII. p. 544.

<sup>2</sup> Review of English Studies. April, 1926.

## The Ampleforth Journal

prejudice his case by the introduction of so many arguments that will not hold water."

2. *Miss Allen*. In 1919, in a long and learned article in the Publications of the Modern Language Association of America,<sup>1</sup> Miss Hope Emily Allen endeavoured to prove that the original "three sisters" of the Ancren Riwele were the three "domicellae camerac" of Good Queen Maud for whom the cell at Kilburn was founded about the year 1131, or a little later.

She points out that the Ancren Riwele seems to have been written for just the same sort of persons as formed the first priory at Kilburn.

It is not difficult to deduce certain facts about the original recipients of the Ancren Riwele from the text. A passage which has the authority of at least two MSS. (p. 193) says, "There is much talk of you, how gentle women you are; for your goodness and nobleness of mind beloved of many; and sisters of one father and of one mother; having in the bloom of your youth forsaken all the pleasures of the world and become anchoresses." Their youth is mentioned elsewhere, for example on p. 57 of Morton's text, while the nobility of their birth also seems to be proved from another passage (p. 357) which says, ". . . and to be another's bedesman, as ye are, dear sisters, and often bear the arrogance of such as might be your bond-servants." The fact that there were three of them is certain from a passage which is never lacking in any MS, "God knows that I would a great deal rather see you all three, my dear sisters, etc." (p. 117).

Now all these details will apply to the three women for whom Kilburn was founded. We have it on the authority of John Flete, a fifteenth century prior of Westminster, that they were "domicellae camerac" of Henry V's queen, Maud.<sup>2</sup> Granted that they served at court as children, as may easily have been the case, the youngest would hardly have been less than ten when the queen died in 1118. This would make her twenty-six when Kilburn was founded. Whether this would be considered as young as it is now in an age when girls com-

<sup>1</sup> P. M. L. A. Vol. XXXIII.

<sup>2</sup> Notes and Docs. rel. to Westminster Abbey. No. 2 Camb. 1909. p. 878.

## The Ancren Riwele

monly married at fifteen, is open to question. But no doubt the word 'puella' used in the Foundation Charter would still have applied, and we may concede that the Kilburn anchoresses and the three sisters for whom the Ancren Riwele was written were both young. We know of course that Kilburn was founded for three women, and that they came from the upper classes is evident.

Miss Allen further points out that both were 'inclusae' and both were "bedesmen." It is doubtful if either of these two points prove anything. The first seems to mean "enclosed religious," and would apply to nearly all anchoresses of the time. There is no evidence that the second means anything more than that both had some obligation of praying for their benefactors. Probably all religious at all times have had some such obligation.

That in both cases three young and noble ladies should be retiring from the world together is certainly a remarkable coincidence. But there were so many foundations of this sort in England during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and our ignorance of their members is in most cases so complete, that the coincidence cannot be taken as a proof of identity.

The Kilburn anchoresses were from the start secure in temporals, and so were the three sisters for whom the Ancren Riwele was written. While not being in any way conclusive, this point has additional significance from the fact that we have the author of the Ancren Riwele's own testimony to the fact that it was rather exceptional. "God knoweth many others know little of this abundance, but are full often distressed with want, and with shame, and with suffering" (p. 193).

This is another passage for which there is a unique reading in the Nero MS. But there seem to be good reasons for believing it to be correct. The passage which is peculiar to the Nero MS. begins at the words, "Vor mid" (l. 13, p. 192, Morton) and continues to the end of line 20, 'uroure.' (Macaulay in his collation of the MSS. makes no mention of G, the Caius College MS., in connection with this text. The passage indicated is the only part of this page which is omitted from all the other MSS. except N). The author is

<sup>1</sup> Mod. Lang. Rev. Vol. IV.

## The Ampleforth Journal

speaking of the temporal requirements of the anchoresses, and says that in these matters they are particularly fortunate. The authenticity of the passage seems to be upheld by the appearance of the sentence immediately preceding in C, "Ye, my dear sisters, of the anchoresses that I know, are those who have least need to be fortified against these temptations; sickness only excepted." The passage peculiar to N seems to be no more than an expansion of this, and agrees well enough with what follows; "Ye have more reason to dread the soft than the hard part of these temptations which are called outward," and which is substantially the same in T.<sup>1</sup>

It seems necessary then to admit a similarity in the somewhat unusual circumstance of temporal prosperity between the nuns at Kilburn and the three sisters of the Ancren Riwle.

In further pursuance of points of similarity between the Kilburn Community and that for which the Ancren Riwle appears to have been written, Miss Allen points out that there was over the Kilburn sisters a "Magister loci," Godwyn the Hermit. He had inhabited the cell at Kilburn before the sisters came to live there. The author of the Ancren Riwle warning the sisters not to come much to the parlour window says, "I would not that any man should see you except he have special permission from your superior"<sup>2</sup> (p. 57). This seems to imply that there was someone on the spot who could be appealed to for permissions, and who might suitably have been described as a "Magister loci." In one place (p. 411) it seems to be implied that the "meistre" wrote the Riwle. "I say this in order that other anchoresses may not say that I, by my own authority, make new rules for them." While B says outright in one of the passages peculiar to itself, "Segge anon rihtes, ure meistre *haveli* wrihten us. . . ." "Say, straight out, our master has written for us. . . ."

If this be taken as evidence that the Riwle really was written by the original "Magister loci," then on Miss Allen's supposition it must have been written by Godwyn the Hermit. But there is no external evidence that Godwyn ever wrote the Ancren Riwle, or anything else.

<sup>1</sup> See Morton p. 192, note b.

<sup>2</sup> So Morton. The word is 'meistre'; simply master.

## The Ancren Riwle

In a later article,<sup>1</sup> on internal evidence which is not by any means entirely convincing, Miss Allen endeavours to prove that the Riwle must have been written in the first place by the master, and she then goes on to prove that, from the very little which we know about Godwyn the Hermit, there is no reason why he should not have written the Ancren Riwle. But this is very different from proving that he did write it.

Against the likelihood of the Ancren Riwle having been written for Kilburn, it might be argued that Kilburn, being directly dependent on the Abbot of Westminster, must have followed the Benedictine Rule in some form or other, and not an independent document such as the Ancren Riwle. In point of fact there is no proof that Kilburn was Benedictine, and what little evidence there is goes against the supposition. In 1377 the nuns are referred to by John Flete, the prior of Westminster at the time, as "of the order of St Augustine." If they were Augustinian in 1377 Miss Allen not unnaturally supposes that they may have been so from the beginning. Again it is not certain that Godwyn of Kilburn was a monk, though it has generally been supposed that he was. We only know that in 1231 the master of Kilburn was a secular priest.

The Ancren Riwle says, "Heresy, God be thanked, prevailed<sup>2</sup> not in England" (p. 83). Miss Allen claims that whereas the middle of the twelfth century was completely free of heresy in England, there were heretics in the beginning of the thirteenth, thus arguing for an early rather than a late date. She quotes the Polychronicon for this fact.<sup>3</sup> Higden says that in the year 1209, "Albigenses haeretici venerunt in Angliam quorum aliqui comburebantur vivi." Even if a few Albigensian refugees were burnt in England in 1209 it might still be said that "eresie ne rixleth nout."

Miss Allen then goes on to claim that the stress laid on what is called the inner, as opposed to the outer, rule is a reflection of the spirit exemplified by Peter the Venerable in contradiction to the early Cistercians. More particularly, the introduction to the Ancren Riwle seems to echo the letter

<sup>1</sup> P. M. L. A. Vol. XLIV. p. 638 (September 1929).

<sup>2</sup> 'No rixleth.' Rules not, holds no sway.

<sup>3</sup> Rolls Series. Vol. VIII. p. 196.

## The Ampleforth Journal

of 1122 with which Peter the Venerable entered the controversy already raging between the black monks and the white. Peter quotes, "corporalis exercitatio ad modicum utilis est" (I Tim. iv., 8), and St Augustine's saying "Habe charitatem et fac quidquid vis." Both these sayings are quoted in the *Ancren Riwe* (pp. 5 and 369), and they exactly express the spirit which informs it throughout. It is a moot case whether or no the author of the *Ancren Riwe* did actually use Peter the Venerable's letter, but even if we admit that he did, nothing is proved. He could have used it as easily at the beginning of the thirteenth century as in the middle of the twelfth. Miss Allen thinks this unlikely because, I think, she overstates the antagonism between the two schools of spirituality. Of course it is well known that some of the early Cistercians did let their zeal get the better of their discretion, and did upbraid the monks who clung to the old Benedictine tradition, and particularly the Cluniacs, for the lack of corporal austerity in their lives. And Peter the Venerable did write in defence of his monks, adopting the natural line that internal charity was more important than external severity. Miss Allen claims that the Westminster monks, being black monks, would naturally be on the side of Peter the Venerable. So the opinions expressed in the *Ancren Riwe* are just those that might have been expected if its composition was connected with Westminster. But it is easy to overstate the antagonism between these so-called "schools" of spirituality. Peter the Venerable went some of the way to meet his critics by adopting certain reforms in external matters, while the Cistercians could not but admit that Peter's argument was valid, even if it had its dangers. Furthermore the influence of St Bernard was paramount, and religious men of whatever "school" they may have belonged to were alike in admiration of his life and teaching. This is nowhere better exemplified than in the *Ancren Riwe*. If the influence of Peter the Venerable's letter is doubtful, there is no doubt about the influence of St Bernard. He is quoted explicitly some sixteen times.

A further point arises from the reference in the *Riwe* to St Aelred's letter to his sister (p. 369). The author says that the anchoress "will not be able, for her life, to keep herself

## The Ancren Riwe

pure, nor to maintain herself aright in chastity without two things, as St Aelred wrote to his sister." He then goes on to give a free expansion of a passage in St Aelred's letter to his sister the recluse. This passage has always been accepted at its face value as showing that the author of the *Ancren Riwe* knew St Aelred's work and was quoting from it. As St Aelred wrote this particular letter about 1150 and she claims that the *Ancren Riwe* was written soon after 1135, Miss Allen is concerned to show that St Aelred was really quoting from the *Ancren Riwe*. In her second article<sup>1</sup> she points out that the *Ancren Riwe* and St Aelred's letter to his sister run parallel for some little distance (about 18 lines in Morton's text, with a later echo of half a dozen lines on p. 371). She says that the general tone of these lines is more severe than that common to the author of the *Ancren Riwe*. This is only partially true. It is not inconsistent with anything he has said before, and comes as a natural complement to his remarks at the beginning of this same section on Penance (p. 349). Miss Allen however infers that St Aelred was following the *Ancren Riwe*. He is for a time more temperate than usual under the influence of his source, and then returns to his more characteristic and uncompromising style. Surely this is a double-edged argument to say the least. It is just as easy to suppose that the author of the *Ancren Riwe* knew this passage in St Aelred's letter, used it as long as it suited him, then, when St Aelred's point of view diverged from his own, dropped it. That this is not only possible but overwhelmingly probable seems clear from the form of this particular passage. A loose paraphrase of part of St Aelred's letter to his sister is introduced by the remark that an anchoress will not be able to keep herself pure without two things, "as St Aelred wrote to his sister." Miss Allen is forced to the conclusion that this phrase is an interpolation by a later scribe. It is to be noted that according to Macaulay's collation it is not missing in any MS. The only variation is in the spelling of Aelred. It seems hardly credible that a mediaeval scribe should, in the first place, notice the resemblance between this passage and St Aelred's letter, for the resemblance is not so great as to

<sup>1</sup> P. M. L. A. Vol. XLIV (p. 655) September, 1929.

## The Ampleforth Journal

amount to verbal identity, or that having noticed it he should insert this statement before the passage in question.

The passage could more easily be used to prove a later date. St Aelred was not canonised till 1189. It is not very likely that the author would speak of him as 'Saint' before he was canonised. The only escape is to assume once more the interpolating scribe, but the evidence of all the MSS. is against this assumption. In this connection it is interesting to note that St Bernard is also always referred to as 'Saint.' He was not canonised till 1174. Once more it is unlikely that he would be referred to as Saint before canonization.

3. *Professor Tolkien.* The most important clue however to the authorship of the Ancren Riwele is undoubtedly that of the dialect in which it was written.

B is the oldest MS. It has generally been assumed that it is removed at some distance from the original. On purely internal grounds the assumption is not necessary. The B text is in many respects an adaptation rather than a copy of the original. It has considerable additions, and was intended for the use of a convent of twenty, as we learn from one of these additions. The adaptation however was incomplete, as was apt to be the case under mediaeval editing, and references to "the three" (p. 117) still remain.

There are also definite references to the Dominicans and Franciscans in B which are lacking in all the other MSS. According to Macaulay's collation the passage follows l. 2, p. 68 of Morton's edition. The writer has been treating of the dangers of speech and says, "Believe secular men little, religious still less." A few lines later he says, "Our friars preachers and our friars minors are of such orders that everyone must be surprised if any of them turns his eyes towards the open country; therefore whenever any of them through charity comes to teach and to comfort you in God, if he is a priest, say before he goes away, *Mea culpa*."<sup>1</sup>

Evidently this was written soon after the arrival of the friars in England when their reputation was still at its height. That

<sup>1</sup> "Ure freeres prechours and ure freeres meonours both of swuch ordre th al folc mahte wundrin yef ei of lam wende ehe towart te wude lehe; for thi ed eue time th eam of lam thurh chearthe kimesh ower to learen andto froun in godd yaf he is preost seggeth ear then he parti: mea culpa."

## The Ancren Riwele

is to say it was probably written about the years 1225 to 1230; certainly not before 1224. This is just about the date assigned by paleographers to MS. B. The question really is, how great is the gap between the original and the B text? For Miss Allen's purposes it would have to be nearly a hundred years; i.e. from about 1134 to about 1230.

Professor Tolkien<sup>1</sup>, on purely linguistic grounds, will not allow a gap of more than twenty or thirty years between the original and the B text. This would make it impossible to put the original earlier than, say, 1200.

Before going into the problem of the relation of the B text to its original it may be well to examine briefly Professor Tolkien's theory about the language of the Ancrene Wisse properly so called (the version of the Ancren Riwele in B), and the alliterative prose piece in MS Bodley 34 called *Hali Meithad*. Professor Tolkien asserts that there is a similarity between the language of these two pieces which amounts to identity, and furthermore this language is homogeneous, and perfectly distinct among Middle English dialects. It would appear to be a consistent development from Old English, and to shew few signs of being a nonce language such as is produced after much copying by scribes. The similarity between the language of these two pieces had been noticed before,<sup>2</sup> but Professor Tolkien is, as far as I know, the first to have made a systematic study of it and his results seem to be accepted by linguistic authorities. Certainly the question is much too technical to be examined here, but it is of the greatest importance for the dating of this piece. For if it be granted, what follows? The alternatives would appear to be those that Professor Tolkien suggests; viz., calling the Ancrene Wisse A and its language (A), *Hali Meithad* B, and its language (B), then either (1) A, or B, or both, are originals. In the case of B no claim for originality could be made; internal evidence is strongly against A being original. (2) A, or B, or both are in whole or in part accurate translations from one dialect into another; a phenomenon that requires special explanation. Or (3) the vanished originals of A and B were in this same

<sup>1</sup> *Essays and Studies of the English Association, 1929.*

<sup>2</sup> J. Hall. *Selections from Early Middle English.*

## The Ampleforth Journal

language (A B), and so belong to practically the same period and place as the copies we have (unless aliens have transcribed them with minute linguistic fidelity).

It must be agreed, I think, that the supposition of accurate translation from one Middle English dialect into another is inconceivable. It remains to suppose that A and B both had originals in the same language, and further the originals must both have belonged to the same place, and, unless we suppose them to have been transcribed with minute linguistic fidelity, to the same place as the copies which we now have. Again the two originals must have belonged to the same period, and if it be granted that the language of the originals was practically the same as that of the MSS. which we now possess, then the originals must have belonged to practically the same period as the MSS. in question. The last point about the closeness of the language of the originals to the language of the Corpus and Bodley MSS. is important. If it can be proved, then, as Professor Tolkien says, the MSS. in question are from a linguistic point of view, virtually originals, and the question of date is in large measure settled. It is fixed, say between 1200 and 1220.

With regard to this question Professor Tolkien says, "There is little trace in (A B) of mixture of forms of periods sufficiently separate in time to differ in orthographic or linguistic usage. But the scribe who resists successfully the tendency to modernize, not in a legal instrument, but in a work intended precisely for the instruction of his contemporaries is incredible. It is highly improbable therefore that (A B) is a language already archaic, or even old-fashioned when either A or B were made. In that case only the supposition remains that the modernizing has been thorough, accurate, and deliberate. But this is only a special case of the 'translation' dealt with above. The period of time therefore intervening between the original and the copies A and B is not likely to have been one linguistically measurable. What sort of limit in years this would involve round about A.D. 1200 is less easy to say; and we have to consider in this case the greater resistance to change of a language that was probably both relatively isolated and cultivated. None the less I think we should not

## The Ancren Riwle

willingly on linguistic grounds concede more than a decade or two."

This result is definite as far as it goes, but Professor Tolkien carefully refrains from being dogmatic about the particular locality in which these works were produced. He points out that the MS. of the *Ancrene Wise* is definitely connected with Herefordshire. There is apparently no reason why it should not have been written in that part of England. There are reasons, which we cannot go into in an article already too long, which make it very probable that it was produced somewhere in the West Midlands, but they are not conclusive.

From the mass of literature which has gathered round the *Ancren Riwle* only one comparatively vague fact seems to emerge with any certainty, and that is that it was written not earlier, and not later than the first quarter of the thirteenth century. The fact that it was written in the West Midlands emerges with less certainty but is probable.

Nevertheless it would not be true to say that all the labour that has been spent upon it has been in vain. Light has been let in on some of the less known paths of mediaeval literature. Professor Tolkien chooses to regard the questions of who wrote the *Ancren Riwle*, and for whom, as being of merely sentimental interest. This seems to be an unnecessarily austere view. They are surely of historical interest, though perhaps not particularly valuable in themselves. What is of value is to put the *Ancren Riwle* in its proper setting with regard to other spiritual writings of the Middle Ages both vernacular and Latin, and this I hope to do in some measure in a subsequent article.

F.G.S.

## OBITUARY

### DOM MAURUS LUCAN.

Death has been busy in our ranks during the last few months. Three times have we journeyed to Brownedge for the funeral of some brother monk of the Ampleforth familia. Fr Denis Firth, Fr Anselm Wilson, and lastly Fr Maurus Lucan, each has called upon us to show the last tokens of affection and sorrow. For Fathers Denis and Anselm we had long suspected that God's messenger was on his journey, but in the case of Father Maurus, though he was well advanced in years, beyond the Psalmist's span, the news that he had had a stroke came as a surprise and a shock. To our intense grief, his death followed with painful suddenness.

Ralph Cletus Lucan was born in Liverpool on April 27th, 1859. He was sent to school in that city for a time, and then went to reside with his relations at Bamber Bridge. Here he attracted the notice of the Rector of the Benedictine parish, Fr Anselm Walker, who saw that he was bright and intelligent and discerned in the boy the sign of a religious vocation. There were confidential talks between the two. 'Would you like to go to College?' 'Yes,' answered the boy, and on February 10th, 1870, he arrived at St Lawrence's, Ampleforth, along with two other students.

His life at Ampleforth ran along the familiar lines of school-days. He held his own in his class, and was proficient at games. Full of high spirits and energetic, he had a great sense of humour and was a general favourite. One of the earliest recollections of the writer at Ampleforth was seeing Ralph Lucan beating the field in a game of rounders. The fielders took up their position where they expected the ball to be driven. Lucan had his eyes on the field. As the ball was fed to the striker, there was a swerve of his body, and the ball went far out of reach of the baffled opponents. In all the Ampleforth sports of those days, rounders, hony-holes, bandy, darting, he was an adept, but he was never simply an athlete. Enjoying every minute of his recreative hours, at the sound of the bell he returned to his work, and displayed the same earnestness in the class room, that he did in the playground. Public Examinations did not then play the same part in school life that they do now, but in 1875 Ralph Lucan was one of six boys who were sent up for the Oxford Locals in Leeds, where all of them were successful. In the following year Ampleforth made its first acquaintance with the London Matriculation, but only one of the class—Fr Basil Clarkson—was successful. In August 1876 Ralph Lucan entered the novitiate at Belmont and took the name Maurus. His fellow novices were BB. Hilary Willson, Cuthbert Butler (now Abbot) and Benedict Weld-Blundell. He passed through the somewhat Spartan régime of Belmont as many another novice and junior, getting from it a solid

## Obituary

grounding in monastic discipline, a love of liturgy, and an intellectual interest that was to influence his whole life. In the year 1880 he returned to Ampleforth, where he threw himself wholeheartedly into the life of the house. He was soon put to teaching in the school, and he concentrated his energies on French and English literature. He loved to expound the beauties of Shakespeare to his class. As a boy he had played his part on the school stage and in the staging of the Plays and Operettas, as a master he showed great histrionic talent. He wrote the words of the play, "*Masque of King Time*"—a skit on modern education—for which Fr Clement Standish composed the music. Along with Fr Hilary Willson, he was ordained priest by Bishop Hedley on March 23rd, 1884. For the next ten years he lived a very full life at Ampleforth and more and more responsibility fell to his lot. Besides his class work, he was cantor for the chief festivals, sang tenor in the choir, composed a prologue or epilogue and staged a play for the Annual Exhibitions, acted as secretary to the theological conferences, and was appointed a councillor of the monastery. Finally, Prior Burge gave him the post of Prefect of Studies. This office is now absorbed in the functions of the Head Master. It was a position that called for unremitting labour, organising ability, and tactful handling of men, qualities which Father Maurus showed in a marked degree. He was in the best sense a community man, always cheerful and light-hearted, with a fund of playful banter that never wounded, strongly devoted to his brethren and to his monastic home. The link that bound together the community of those days was very strong. In a letter of his, written many years later, to his life-long friend, Fr Anselm Wilson, on the occasion of the latter's golden jubilee in the monastic habit, this feature is well illustrated:—

October 19th, 1923.

MY DEAR FATHER ANSELM,

Memory carries me back over fifty years to the Sports of 1872, when as an admiring, applauding youngster I saw you win the Mile race on the old High Road under the bridge. As you staggered along, your opponent older, stronger, fleetier perhaps than yourself, but still of the Jonathan type, called out to you, 'Come along, Joe, don't give in.' No need to address such words to Joe Wilson, who never gave in in his life, where he shouldn't. The rest you remember, dear Anselm. You won the race by a yard, both of you falling over the line.

I like to think of that illustration of the child being father to the man, for it was the character you then displayed that has clung to you through life, and given you that personality that we all so dearly love. If this is sentimental, Doctor, you will pardon it—one may be allowed to gush even with your worthy self, once in fifty years.



## The Ampleforth Journal

My heartiest congratulations on this great day of commemorations. May it bring you not only troops of friends, pleasant messages and memories, but the abundant blessings and consolations which the high example of your edifying life deserves. *Floreas ad multos annos!*

Yours very sincerely,

R. M. LUCAN.

This same spirit of brotherly affection was strikingly manifested in the kindly humour and delicate pathos of the memoir of Fr Theodore Turner, that he wrote for the JOURNAL.

Towards the end of 1894 his health showed signs of failing, and his Superiors decided to give him a change of work. He went on the Mission to St Anne's, Liverpool, where he spent three years. From there he was transferred to St Mary's, Warrington. According to the system then in vogue, the charge of the schools of the parish did not necessarily fall to the Head Priest. Fr Lucan was given the administration of the schools in both these missions and he worked with his accustomed energy at the task. When in 1900 he was made Head Priest of St Iltyd's, Dowlais, he kept the management of the schools in his own hands. It was anxious work. Catholic schools were suspect to the local Education Authority. A long and tiresome dispute arose over some question of discipline, but Fr Maurus fought strenuously in defence of principle and he won his point, backed, as he was, by the sterling loyalty of his flock. This dispute, along with the school administration was almost sufficient, in itself, to occupy the time of one priest, but Fr Maurus had, in addition, the arduous duties of a Head Priest, and, moreover, he undertook and brought to completion the building of the new Priory. After seventeen years of strenuous work at Dowlais, he welcomed the change to a position of less responsibility and lighter work. He took charge for a time of the handsome church of St Lawrence's, Petersfield, and from there he went to Maryport to assist Fr Aidan Crow. His last years of work were spent in ministering to nuns, first at the Convent of La Sagesse, near Liverpool and next as chaplain to the Benedictine nuns at Maxwelltown, Scotland.

In his pastoral work, there was one branch in particular, for which he had special gifts, and which he cultivated assiduously, viz., pulpit eloquence. His literary studies and wide reading fostered this gift. He had a power of expression, a certain dramatic instinct and a musical voice that made it pleasant to listen to him. His favourite author in this line of work was Cardinal Newman and he drew largely on the Cardinal's thought and even on his phrasing in many of his efforts. After listening to one of his sermons some wag is said to have remarked:

Sine suo Newmane,  
Nihil est in homine.

No doubt a libellous remark, but with point in it.

## Obituary

One of his last 'special' sermons was delivered at the opening of the church at Keswick. Here he was in a district in which his mind had long revelled, both from personal visits and from his knowledge of the Lake Poets, and he took the opportunity of the setting to indulge his poetic fancy, picturing the spot in Catholic days and looking forward to the return of the people to the faith of their forefathers.

The end of his life came all too suddenly. In one of his last letters (10/12/29) he writes: "Although I have never had a serious illness since I came to school sixty years ago, I cannot fail to read the visiting cards of time, one of which tells me that my heart is not quite as responsive as in the days of hockey on the ice." This weakness developed in the last year, but he continued to go about his work until unexpectedly at the end of October he was stricken with paralysis. He lingered for about three weeks, consoled by the devoted service of his attendants and by the welcome ministrations of his fellow-monk and relative, Fr Clement Standish. On November 10th God called him to his reward. By his special request he was buried amongst his brethren in the monastic vault, and alongside his own relatives, in the cemetery at Brownedge.

A numerous body of his brethren came to assist at the ceremony. Fr Abbot sang the Requiem Mass and Father Stephen Dawes gave an appreciative sketch of the life and work of his brother in religion and his former master. May he rest in peace!

H. B. P.

## NOTES

WE commend to the prayers of our readers the soul of Sir Reginald Egerton, the father of Dom Philip, who died on November 17th last, in his 81st year; and also the soul of William Birkbeck, who died after an illness of some years at Stoke Holy Cross, Norfolk, on December 13th.

\* \* \*

It was a great shock to everyone at Ampleforth to hear of the death of A. F. Hammond only a year after he had left the School.

He came to Ampleforth in 1924, and was one of those who passed into the newly-established St Cuthbert's House in 1926. He was always a most popular boy in his House, and though not very prominent in School athletics he never spared himself and was a most useful member of all his House teams, particularly in Athletic Sports. His Housemaster writes of him:—

"Hammond was a boy of exceptional kindness and generosity, always showing the greatest consideration for others. He was always ready to undertake any work and put his whole heart into it. His influence for good was unconscious and therefore the more valuable at a time when the spirit of the House was being formed."

He went up to Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1929, where he gained the high opinion of his College authorities and of the Catholic chaplain.

He died at Lima on October 26th after a brief illness, just when he was on the point of returning to Oxford for his second year. We offer our sincere condolences to his parents and brother.

\* \* \*

WE have yet another sudden and unexpected death to record, that of Charles Mackay, perhaps the most distinguished of the younger Amplefordian generation. From *The Aeroplane* we quote the following biographical note:

Wing Commander Mackay was born in 1895 at Moate, Athlone, West Meath, and was educated at Ampleforth College, the Benedictine College at Engelberg and Trinity College, Dublin. He was appointed to a commission in the 5th Battalion, the Leinster

## Notes

Regiment (Special Reserve) in January 1913, and was promoted to Lieutenant in June 1914. He served in France with his regiment and was wounded in action in May 1915. He learned to fly on a Maurice Farman biplane at Shoreham and his Royal Aero Club certificate, No. 1895, is dated Sept. 24th, 1915. In November 1915 he was seconded to the Royal Flying Corps and appointed Flying Officer. At the same time he was promoted to Captain in his Regiment. He went to France again in December 1915 and was appointed Flight Commander, R.F.C. in July 1916.

In December 1916 he was awarded the Military Cross for conspicuous gallantry in action. The *London Gazette* describes how, in very unfavourable weather, he obtained most valuable photographs of the enemy position and fought four hostile machines for ten minutes, until assistance came and they were driven off, and he continued his work with the Artillery. In December 1917 he was appointed to command a Squadron and on the formation of the R.A.F. in April 1918 he resigned his Army Commission on appointment to a commission in the R.A.F. with the rank of Major.

On April 18, 1918, the *London Gazette* announced that he had been awarded the Croix de Guerre (France) for distinguished services rendered during the course of the campaign. In January 1919 he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in recognition of distinguished services during the War. In August 1919 he was appointed to a permanent commission in the R.A.F. with the rank of Flight Lieutenant.

At the end of 1920 he was appointed to the Directorate of Operations and Intelligence at the Air Ministry, and in June 1922 he was promoted to Squadron Leader. In May 1924 he was posted to the R.A.F. Staff College for a course, at the end of which he went on a tour of inspection in Egypt, Palestine and Iraq. In September 1925 he was appointed to the Air Staff, Iraq, for detached duties, and in February 1927 he was posted to No. 216 (Bomber) Squadron in Egypt. During 1929 he attended a course at the Imperial Defence College, and in January 1930 he was promoted to Wing Commander and appointed to the R.A.F. Staff College, Andover.

Wing Commander Mackay won the First Prize and Gold Medal in the Royal United Services Institution Essay Competition in 1919 and in 1929, and the Gordon Shephard Memorial Essay Prize in 1919 and 1921.

The death of this gallant and distinguished officer is a great loss to the Service.

He died after a few hours' illness on December 9th. May he rest in peace!

## The Ampleforth Journal

A CORRESPONDENT writes :—

"Students of English Benedictine history are in Dom Hugh Connolly's debt for valuable service in collecting and printing some important documents, hitherto hardly accessible, relating mostly to the early history of St Gregory's. Our monastic revival met with so many obstacles, and over the cradle of the Douai house in particular so many struggled, rival religious, Nuncios, Viceroys, Abbots, as well as two or three Congregations, that its story grew complicated and obscure, and any documents are welcome that throw light on its dark places. As the fortunes of the conflict varied no wonder that contradictory accounts arose reflecting changing projects or the hopes of contending parties. Students had formerly to be content with Weldon or Allanson supplemented by brief records of General Chapters. These new documents, if not decisive, will help to determine the date by which our plucky pioneers at Douai had secured the sanction, civil and ecclesiastical, needed for canonical establishment.

"English monks in those days were too busy preparing for martyrdom and the mission to trouble much about points of Canon Law; it was enough to gain a footing and a bare living in some place not too far from English shores. Their main object was to get monastic life started afresh somewhere, anywhere, and foundations could easily be moved or even sacrificed to this main purpose. It was a time too when Congregations were everything and Houses of less moment. Autonomy meant little when abbeys were often held *in commendam* and were greatly relaxed, whereas life and observance could be found in Congregational union, with strength to resist either relaxation or encroachment. Accordingly our early monks are found slipping easily from one House to another, professed here, conventuals there, indifferent sometimes not only to Houses but to their original Congregations. Presidential authority was paramount, that is of the Congregation, not of any particular House; disputes were between Congregations rather than monasteries, whose later differences may perhaps be traced to divergent policies of different Congregations, Spanish, Italian, English. In such atmosphere and conditions our early communities took their rise; to this era

## Notes

our martyrs mostly belong, and later English Benedictine history still bears traces of its stormy origins.

"The new documents suggest a date for the formal inauguration of the House of Douai neither quite so early nor quite so late as was once thought, Dom Hugh disclaiming Edmund Bishop's view based on Weldon that the first start at Douai was as early as 1605. English monks were certainly living there before the end of 1606; they began to live conventually in May, 1607, though the name of St Gregory was not adopted before the foundation of Cavarel's College in 1611. Tenure at Douai however was so precarious, there was so much opposition from rivals in the town and university and such vacillation on the part of Nuncios and Archdukes that another community was being set up meanwhile in an ancient abbey of Lorraine where no opposition was met with. Later on Houses were founded at St Malo and Paris and then at Lampirng in Germany, which all finally coalesced into a restored Congregation of England. As the customs of parent abbeys in Spain and Italy gave very large powers to President Generals and Chapters these were maintained in the new English Constitutions, and the country's anomalous conditions justified the temporary transference of Missioners to the jurisdiction of Provincials residing in England. Through a spirit of traditional loyalty these peculiarities persisted in the Congregation till nearly the close of the nineteenth century when legislation of Leo XIII restored to the Houses their Benedictine autonomy with complete control over their own members. The central authority uniting the federated abbeys was inevitably weakened by the change, as well as their power of co-operation. Years of peaceful progress, however, have followed the controversial years, and a new age dawns with new opportunities that call for united efforts. Now that conventual autonomy is safely established the next development may be to restore to the Congregation something of its federal authority and former united strength."

\* \* \*

We have before us the "Handbook" of the Leyland Bazaar held last November to raise money for St Mary's School;

## The Ampleforth Journal

and we venture to commend it as a model in its kind. Dom Anselm Parker has provided it with a core of real value, an "Historical Survey" which gives in a vivid and readable narrative the Catholic history of education in Leyland from the Middle Ages down to the present day. We congratulate Dom Anselm sincerely and hope that his success will inspire many imitators.



It may be of interest to some of our readers to know what exactly was the "Badge" which, as narrated in our second article on the "Fairfaxes of Gilling," Robert Aske and his companions in the Pilgrimage of Grace tore off as a token that their pilgrimage was ended, when they accepted at Doncaster the terms offered on the King's behalf by the Duke of Norfolk.

It must be noted first that besides the badges embroidered upon or attached to the doublet or to some other outer garment of the pilgrims others were painted or embroidered upon banners. These were either attached to the processional cross or were mounted upon poles and so borne before the pilgrims to the field of parley or of battle. In his chapter on the Pilgrimage of Grace Froude tells us 'At Louth on Sunday, October 1, 1536, the great silver cross belonging to the parish was in the hands of the townfolk, and a voice cried, "Masters, let us follow the Cross." At Horncastle, on October 3rd, 1536, a banner brought from Barlings Abbey was carried. On it was worked "a plough, a chalice and a host, a horn and the five wounds of Christ." The horn was the badge of Horncastle and the plough was to encourage the husbandman. In *Grafton's Chronicle*, p. 460, we read 'They had also certain Banners in the field, whereupon was painted Christ hangyng on the crosse on the one syde and a chalice with a painted cake on the other syde, with divers other banners of like hipocrise, and feyned sanctitie. The soldiers also had a certaine cognisaunce or badge embroidered or set upon the sleeves of there coates which was the similitude of the five woundes of Christ, and in the midst thereof was written the name of Our Lord.' Holinshead in his *Chronicles*, Vol. III, p. 800, and Hall, p. 823, write to the same effect.

## Notes

From the replies of Robert Aske to the questions put to him in his examination at the Tower of London, 11 April, 28 Henry VIII, we learn that the original cognizance worn by the pilgrims was a simple black cross, which was exchanged for the badge under somewhat singular circumstances. Towards the conclusion of his examination he states that 'Lord D'arcy gave him a cross with five wounds in it but who invented that badge he cannot say. It was a black cross first with them of St Cuthbert's banner, but the cause why all men wore the same five wounds or else the badge of Jesus was that Mr Bowes before our first meeting at Doncaster "scrimmaged" with his company with the "stories" of the Duke of Norfolk his host, and one of Mr Bowe's servants ran at one of his own fellows because he had a cross on his back thinking he belonged to the Duke's host and killed him with a spear. On which there was a cry to have the badge of Jesus or the five wounds before and behind them and this to his knowledge was all the men that was slain or hurt of either part during all the time of this business' [*Calendar of Letters and Papers Foreign and Domestic*, Henry VIII, Vol. XII, Part I, p. 412].

At the Tudor Exhibition held in London, 1890, one of these badges, belonging at the time to Thomas John Willson and his brother William Edward Willson, was exhibited, and is thus described by the former: 'The Badge is embroidered on red velvet, which may have been the material of the cloak or doublet on which its wearer bore it. As it now remains, this velvet forms one side of a burse, a flat receptacle for the corporal or altar linen. It measures 11 in. high by 10 in. wide, and is turned in at the edges. As the sacred devices (the chalice and host, the five wounds and the monogram I. G.) are so often used singly or in combination, the identification of this piece of embroidery, closely as it tallies with the description of witnesses and of the Chroniclers who describe the Pilgrimage of Grace, rests with the initial letters right and left below the shield I. G. Mr Everard Green F.S.A., an antiquary of well known skill, was the first to give them their right interpretation in saying that *Itinerarium Gratie* were the words intended.

## The Ampleforth Journal

'The embroidery is a good specimen of the art in its later days. The gold and silver twist which are abundantly used are tarnished. The outline of the shield, the sacred monogram and the chalice are of gold thread, the host, within which is the Sacred Heart, chiefly of silver. Both are used along with coloured silks in the hands and feet. The nails piercing them are of a grey blue colour, the streams of blood carnation colour. The initial letters are in silver. Certain rays and stars are worked upon the velvet, as is usual, and are in yellow silk.'

The Badge came in the earlier half of the nineteenth century into the possession of Edward James Willson, F.S.A., of Lincoln, together with several pre-Reformation vestments which had been preserved at Kingerby Hall near Lincoln. The Hall was dismantled about the year 1780, and the Catholic Chapel was transferred first to West Rasen and later to Market Rasen. The last Lord Herries of Everingham, some of whose ancestors were engaged in the Pilgrimage of Grace, after seeing it at the Tudor Exhibition, begged the then owners to allow him to purchase it from them. It is now the property of the Duchess of Norfolk and is reverently preserved at Everingham. It has been reproduced from photographs in one of Dom Gasquet's volumes and by the Catholic Record Society.

\* \* \*

DOM JUSTIN McCANN has prepared a translation of Dom Roulin's book under the title *Vestments and Vesture*. He has also recently translated Dr Karl Adam's *Christus unser Bruder*, which Messrs. Sheed & Ward have published as *Christ our Brother*. And finally, he has edited and written a long introduction to Mr W. H. Shewring's translation of *The Golden Epistle of Abbot William of St Thierry to the Carthusians of Mont Dieu*. Dom Justin has recently been appointed to the Board of Examiners in Theology at Oxford.

\* \* \*

IN 1930 the rainfall at Ampleforth was 32.09 inches, the average for 25 years being 27.37 inches. At the suggestion of

## Notes

the Meteorological Office a second rain gauge has been tested during the past year in the field to the East of the ballplace. The exposure of this site is in accord with official requirements and 13 per cent. more rain was registered by the second gauge. The new site was therefore adopted in January and the other instruments have been moved to it from their old position on the top walk. The heatwave in August reached us on the 26th, the maximum shade temperatures for that and the three following days being 79°, 81°, 85° and 84°. Thunder was heard on twenty-five days during the summer months.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*The Thundering Abbot.* By Henri Brémond of the French Academy. (Sheed & Ward). London. 1930.

M. BRÉMOND'S book ably translated by Mr Sheed is a striking study of Armand de Rancé, the Trappist Reformer of the seventeenth century, and Abbé Orage as he was styled in his lifetime, which Mr Sheed gives as the Thundering Abbot, though stormy might be more literal and the Blundering Abbot more descriptive. The story is a brilliant cynical portrait of a self-appointed reformer, impetuous, ambitious, censorious, ignorant of self yet very self-satisfied. One recognises the type,—the narrow, domineering autocrat, perpetually blundering in hasty zeal, yet capable, well-meaning and of winning ways, and so used by high heaven, mysteriously, to start a reform that invigorated many monasteries and continues active to this day. The product of one of the worst abuses in Church history, a frivolous, worldly priest is made commendatory Abbot of a decayed monastery in Normandy, *Voluntate hominis non gratia Dei*, and, when converted feels that he may as well reform others at the same time as himself. He never had a novitiate and never any personal training or exercise in obedience, yet impetuous zeal and abbatial authority carried all before him. Not content, however, with reforming his own abbey as well as himself he fell foul of everybody else in the religious world of his day. There were plenty of abuses and relaxations in those times though much strict observance as well, for monastic reform did not begin with de Rancé. He criticised openly and shrewdly his own Cistercians, reformed though they might be, the never-needing reform Carthusians and of course the Maurist Benedictines, not to mention Jesuits and Jansenists, and on occasion hardly sparing the Holy See. His light had not only to shine before men but to scorch them.

In a famous controversy with Mabillon on Monastic Studies the gentle student proved a match for the tempestuous abbot, though of course each party held its position to the last. Not all monks need be scholars, nor all monks farm-labourers. Only a few become learned Benedictines, yet the pen may replace the plough and the book the spade. St Benedict's injunction to the clumsy monk—go on with your work and don't grouse—can be obeyed in the scriptorium as well as in the field. As modern Anglicans would say—It's all a question of emphasis, whether stress be laid on mental or on manual labour, or again whether austerity be an end or merely a means. De Rancé's ideal was to revert from Benedictine discretion to primitive Thebaïd severity, as though monks were never to be recruited except from Egyptian fellahin! His penitent monks were convicted criminals serving for a few years in a penal settlement, his abbey a monastic Devil's Island only partially mitigated by the fear of God. What a

## Notices of Books

different ideal from that of an innocent flock guided by its gentle shepherd and browsing peacefully on the slopes of the Mount of Contemplation!

It is a terrible picture of monastic fanaticism that the Abbé Brémond paints with the delicate sarcasm of a polished Academician; but he might have shown more of the interior life that together with severe observance went on amid the storms of incessant controversy. Taken in the right way and read with intelligent tolerance the book may prove really edifying; it may act as a useful corrective of over laudatory portraits sometimes presented, it may throw instructive light on the strange inconsistencies of which humanity is capable, De Rancé was not a saint but neither was he a humbug; he was the strong and imperfect, the well-meaning but mistaken personality that the Lord sometimes uses to carry out His work—that no flesh may glory in His sight!

J.I.C.

*The Child's Book of Great Popes.* By Cecil Kerr (Longmans, Green & Co.) 2s. 6d.

How many Catholics of average learning and intelligence know anything about St Leo the Great? How many could distinguish between Gregory VII and Gregory XI? And yet the history of the Papacy is of all history the most interesting in itself, and for Catholics should have no fellow. The fact is we are not brought into contact with it as children, at the time when St Nicholas the Great could become to us no less real than Ali Baba. Lady Cecil Kerr has provided just what a child can weave its fantasies round—little sketches with a core of personality, a handful of the saint's own sayings, and a simple and vivid account of the ups and downs of his reign as Pope, pleasantly illustrated with line-drawings by Doris Pailthorpe. It is a pity, perhaps, that the book ends just in the last and most terrible years of the Great Schism; but we take it as an earnest of a second volume to come, for which this first should ensure a genuine welcome.

N.F.H.

*What is a Pound?* By Dom Patrick Nolan, O.S.B. (Sands & Co.) 2s. 6d.

"The present so-called gold-standard and gold reserves are nothing better than make-believes. The reserve in the Bank of England is a sort of cross between a decoy-duck and a bug-bear."

The great advantage of modern economics is that it is, as the Irishman hoped, a *free* fight, in which everyone can join, and knock about him to his heart's content. Father Patrick is not an Irishman for nothing. His pet abhorrences are paper money ("persuading a gullible public that a flimsy, often dirty, piece of paper, a promise to pay what cannot be paid, is as good as the beautiful, solid, useful, precious metal which it represents, or rather misrepresents.") the banking system

## The Ampleforth Journal

("ever ready to fish in troubled waters and to make profits out of the misfortunes of others") and the Cambridge School of economists ("satisfied to play second fiddle to the bank directors.")

The book is attractively and discursively written, and the author states the case for gold with much historical learning and earnestness.

*The Death of England.* By Egerton Clarke. (Cecil Palmer). 3s. 6d.

Many of Mr Clarke's poems have the qualities of respectable minor verse; delicacy of observation, a graceful use of words, the simple expression of thoughts and emotions which are not deep. Good, within its narrow limits, is "Tidiness":—

The bed is made; white Tidiness  
Resumes her sleep  
And, all day long, till we undress,  
Will tidy keep.—

What are the dreams of Tidiness?  
She says no prayers  
Before she lays her gentleness,  
All day, upstairs.

But the author's ingenuity is sometimes misguided, and one wishes he had not written:—

Calm shadows paraphrase the grass  
And, darkly, rabbits lose their ears  
While peasant lovers honour such  
And blow a kiss across the years.

*Annette and Philibert.* By Henry Bordeaux. (Sands & Co.). 5s. 0d.

The Benedictine nuns of Teignmouth have produced a skilled and sympathetic translation of this charming tale. It is the story of the adventures of two children who set out from Haute Savoie, like St Teresa on her Moorish expedition, to make their way to Rome and to receive Holy Communion from the Pope himself. The skilled hand of the Academician avoids mawkishness and produces that rarity of rarities—a children's book that every right-minded adult would enjoy. I will put it in this way; M. Bordeaux treats of Catholic things and the child's world with something the same "high seriousness" (to use Matthew Arnold's term) that Mr Hugh Lofting shows in his fantastic studies of the "Dr Doolittle" world. A book, in short, without which any Catholic nursery or schoolroom is incomplete.

N.F.H.

## Notices of Books

*My Sins of Omission.* By Jacques Debout. Translated by J. F. Scanlan. (Sands & Co.) 2s. 6d.

*Et par omission* is the phrase that winds up the French examination of conscience at night prayers. M. Debout has made up a brief compendium of the common sins of omission; or rather, he stirs a *pot au feu* in which many strange things bob up, with a strong flavouring of Gallic salt. Though cast in the "I accuse myself" form, it is really a valuable book of meditations.

"My wife is always afraid of being behind fashion and I behind opinion. I think that being so we serve our religion very effectively, though indirectly, by making people overlook the fact that we have any. Is it not a refreshing thought to be able to say to oneself: 'Apart from twenty minutes a week we are just like other folk?'"

"Doesn't the essence of morality consist in not being taken in and always retaining perfect self-control?"

"I wish they would once and for all stop worrying us with their Church music, their Gregorian chant, Palestrina polyphony and the rest of it. What I like best is hymns sung to a good marching tune, to the accompaniment of an ophicleide. Let us have good rousing tunes."

"It does not occur to me that a mind can be truly religious only if it is accessible to light and beauty; that a man is truly human only if instead of reciting, he uses his mind—only if he loves exalted conceptions and noble forms for other reasons than their mere utility. My conversation is exclusively concerned with motor-cars, aeroplanes and the various kinds of machinery utterly unknown to those ancient authors whom I used to take to pieces and assemble again so mechanically. . . ."

The book is in a word the Pepys diary of the kind of man for whom Catholicism is an Insurance Company dealing in Eternal Life. It is very well translated and a few passages, very amusing but of predominantly French interest, are well annotated. We strongly recommend the book as an enlivening novelty among devotional books.

N.F.H.

*Marie Eustelle Harpain.* By Hersey Wauchope. (Sands & Co.). 2s. 6d.

Miss Wauchope has based her work upon the life of Marie-Eustelle by the Abbé Elie Maire. On account of the times in which she lived (1814 to 1842), her devotion to the Blessed Sacrament and to frequent Communion throws an important light upon the Jansenist and anti-Jansenist tides of the day. Miss Wauchope reacts perhaps excessively from the pietism of earlier biographers. If Marie-Eustelle said that the dancing she took part in was a grave burden on her conscience, and if, in spite of "being very wise and sane in her advice," to young girls, she showed a "curious horror of dancing," it seems reasonable to take her word for it (as indeed Miss Wauchope in the end reluctantly does).

## The Ampleforth Journal

and not to assume that the dances of her day were the exact equivalent of the modern parish "social."

It is always stirring to watch sanctity in the life of a working-girl whose industrial surroundings do not seriously differ from those of Margaret Sinclair or Matt Talbot.

*The Irrepressible Miss Kaye.* By Giles Black, O.P. (Sands & Co.).

This is a high-spirited attempt in a difficult form of literature—the adventures of an eccentric but attractive individual. It is easy enough to make him or her eccentric; the problem is how to induce them to be (one cannot make them) attractive. Miss Kaye is the mightily aggressive convert spinster with a heart of gold, whom one could never quite love, but who does in the end earn a degree of respect and of awe for the luck that does often attend these rough-handed meddlers with any soul in reach.

The illustrations are remarkably good.

We have received a second copy of *Brothers* (reviewed in our last issue), re-arranged for a mixed cast. Some of our readers may be glad to know that it is to be had in this form, with three parts for women added to the original cast.

Dom Clement Standish has recently published *A Short Mass* written in easy polyphonic style for four voices with organ. The Mass may also be sung with good effect in two parts (S A.) by the children of any parish school. The Kyrie and Christe are the outstanding features of a work in which the dignity of smooth and effortless counterpoint is maintained by the simplest means. Copies of the Mass are to be had (at a small figure) from the composer at the Priory, Workington, Cumberland.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

(To be reviewed in our next issue).

*Vestments and Vesture.* By Dom E. A. Roulin. (Sands & Co.) 15s.  
*The Christian Life and the Spiritual Life.* By V. E. Masson, O.P. (Sands & Co.). 3s. 6d.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Beaumont Review*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *Eagle*, *Savilian*, *Dovorian*, *Wimbledon College Magazine*, *Pauline*, *Novo*, *Sedberghian*, *R.A.F. Cadet College Magazine*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *R.M.C. Magazine and Record*, *R.M.A. Magazine*, *Coathamian*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Downside Review*, *Denstonian*, *Priorian*, *Placidian*, *Dunelmian*, *Edmundian*, *Georgian*, *Cottonian*, *St Augustine's Abbey School Magazine*.

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials for the term are:

Head Monitor	P. J. Stirling
School Monitors	M. Blair-McGuffie, M. S. Petre, B. Rabnett, T. P. McKelvey, W. B. Atkinson, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Stanton, R. P. Leeming, C. E. MacDonald, J. R. Bean, F. D. Stanton.
Captain of Games	C. E. MacDonald
Games Committee	B. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, A. J. Morris
Master of Beagles	R. P. Leeming
Field Master	J. C. Lockwood
Hunt Committee	P. J. Stirling, J. C. Lockwood D. H. Clarke, G. St L. King
Whipper-in	C. J. Maxwell-Stuart
Captain of Boxing	C. W. Hime
Captain of Sports	B. Rabnett

\* \* \*

The following boys have joined the School:

J. R. Binns, T. P. R. Baker and M. H. S. Christopher.

\* \* \*

THE following boys left the School at Christmas:

F. W. T. Dolan, C. J. Flood, J. W. Fox-Taylor, J. R. Gladwin, J. M. B. Kelly, R. E. W. Todhunter and H. G. Watson.

\* \* \*

THE House Singing Competition took place for the second year on December 3rd. Mr Owen Franklin, the judge, paid us the compliment of assuming that we wanted to be told what we were doing wrong, and not tripped by the leg of insincerity into the cotton-wool of unmeaning praise. Some of us gasped and gulped a little and thought him unkind; others caught the word "breathing" and goggled at him for a madman. We have still a lot to learn. We have come to realise, even in House "Second" circles, that scrumming cannot be discussed apart from packing; and yet we expect to sing from the teeth outwards. Anyhow we are setting about the growing of a musical standard from seed and the effort is agonising.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Here is Mr Franklin's report :

"Of all the mediums through which music can be transmitted, the human voice probably stands the best chance of establishing an intimate contact between performer and audience. In this connection, it is as well to note that the very least an audience can expect of a performer is that the former should be made aware of the emotions which the latter is trying to express ; and that as all the mechanism concerned with the production of the human voice is part of the performer's very being, it quite obviously follows that he cannot express these emotions without actually feeling them first ; and that the more keenly he feels them, the more keenly he will be able to express them. Thus, if a performer should sing a cheerful song, and should wish his audience to realise and enjoy that cheerfulness, he cannot hope to achieve his object by standing before his audience in a stiff, relentless manner, and with an expression of pain on his face ; not that the audience would have to look at him in order to realise that they were being cheated of the emotion which the song was intended to convey ; they would, no doubt, be sharing the performer's apparent indisposition, even if they kept their eyes closed.

"The key to success in this matter of musical expression lies in the performer's aptitude in that very desirable virtue of self-effacement. And it was chiefly in this connection that the singing during the whole evening fell short. It seems a pity to have to say that the performances of all the Houses were marred by self-consciousness, but it is nevertheless true. It is curious to note how difficult it is to make a boy 'let himself go' when taking part in a musical performance, whereas, in many instances, he would not seem half so reluctant to do so in the case of a dramatic performance. That fear of making a fool of oneself, particularly in front of one's friends, should never be allowed to make itself felt, for that is one of the manifestations of self-consciousness.

"But the trouble caused through self-consciousness did not stop at this inability to feel and to convey to others the real meaning of the music, as, indeed, it never does. There were at least two other vitally important factors affected, the incorrect or unnatural use of which make it impossible to express the emotions aroused by the music. First was the manner of breathing, both during inhalation and in the control of the breath during exhalation. And here one always felt that the performers were uncomfortably stiff. Incidentally, most of the 'singing out of tune' could be traced to this source. The second was the diction, and in this province, self-consciousness prevented the singers from feeling that urgent sense of 'message,' which is so necessary as a stimulus to clear articulation, obtained by a healthier use of the lips and tip of the tongue.

"Finally, it would be well for each House to consider very seriously the possibility of singing without a conductor, for it is difficult to

## School Notes

believe that the movements of the respective conductors on this occasion really influenced the choirs. Indeed, one felt that some of the choirs sang in spite of their conductor.

"It would be ungracious to conclude this survey of the evening's music without paying a tribute to the careful preparation which had obviously been given to the various items, resulting in the comparatively high standard attained in nearly every case ; and this in spite of the difficulties which must have been experienced in trying to form choirs from the limited material afforded by boys mostly passing, or having only just passed, through the unsettled and trying 'breaking' period.

### ST. BEDE'S.

- |                                              |                 |
|----------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Unison Carol for Trebles . . . . .        | Cyril Winn      |
| 2. "Swing low, Sweet Chariot" . . . . .      | Negro Spiritual |
| 3. "Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John" . . . . . | Walford Davies  |
| 4. "Rolling down to Rio" . . . . .           | Edward German   |

"The commendable enterprise shown by the inclusion of No. 3 in this programme hardly justified itself, for the result was rather disappointing, inasmuch as the parts did not blend together to form one satisfying whole. The descant in No. 2 was even too much in the background, but perhaps mercifully so, since it was so flat. There was a tendency to 'tighten' the vowel sounds by singing 'sweeng' instead of 'swing,' etc. It would, perhaps, be wise to avoid Negro Spirituals, or any other music that has a character so peculiar to itself, and consequently requires a very characteristic rendering in order to secure the maximum effect. These boys must learn to throw themselves a little more whole-heartedly into the spirit of what they sing.

### ST. AIDAN'S.

- |                                                    |                  |
|----------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. "The Ghost Song from Ruddigore" . . . . .       | Sullivan         |
| 2. "Mine own Countree" (Londonderry Air) . . . . . | Traditional      |
| 3. "The Twelve days of Christmas" . . . . .        | Arr. Fdk. Austin |

"This House shewed the least imagination in the treatment of the text of the music. The choir lacked real vigour, and sang in rather a wooden manner in Nos. 1 and 3. Apart from their intention to quicken towards the end of No. 3, they showed a tendency to get the 'bit between their teeth,' thus weakening the rhythm. They entirely missed the gentle, persuasive character of No. 2. The graceful melodic curves were turned into angles, and each note of this beautiful melody was pounded out in the most callous manner, and for this, the conductor was partly to blame.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### ST OSWALD'S.

- |                                              |                    |
|----------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. " Twanky dillo "                          | Traditional        |
| 2. " The Fox jumped over the Parson's Gate " | "                  |
| 3. " Turmut-Hoeing "                         | "                  |
| 4. " Early one Morning "                     | "                  |
| 5. " Loch Lomond "                           | "                  |
| 6. " Sumer is icumen in "                    | (Arr: St Oswald's) |

"The programme given by this House was more musically satisfying than either of those given by the other Houses: and surely this is the goal at which to aim in such a competition. The tone, with the exception of some roughness in No. 6, was better than any other heard during the evening. The soloists acquitted themselves very creditably, although both were rather stiff and awkward, especially the boy in No. 3. In No. 4, there were some distorted vowel sounds, such as 'varley' instead of 'valley,' etc. No. 5 might have sounded better if it had been treated more gently; it was a little too strenuous as it was, and the pitch fell towards the end. No. 6 was well done.

### ST CUTHBERT'S.

- |                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. " Hope, the Hornblower " | Ireland            |
| 2. " Water Boy "            | Negro Convict Song |
| 3. " The Spanish Lady "     | (Arr: H. Hughes)   |
| 4. " Bobby Bingo "          | Dorothy Pennyman   |

"Here again, there was a general lack of real spirit and grip. A faster tempo would have gained a better effect with No. 1. As it was, it plodded along rather too heavily, and there were some uncertain entries. The tone was rather coarse, and the intonation unsteady, as was also the case with No. 2. (The remarks, previously written for St Bede's, concerning the expediency of choosing Negro songs, apply equally to this House for their selection of this item). There was a general improvement in No. 3, except during the last verse, when the pitch fell, because the boys tried to sing softly by holding back their breath. It was difficult to form a decision, from the choral point of view, concerning No. 4, on account of the preponderance of the instruments."

#### FINAL MARKING (Maximum 100).

St Oswald's	87
St Bede's	72
St Cuthbert's	65
St Aidan's	60

## School Notes

AFTER remaining unsung for three or four years, Palestrina's *Missa 'Aeterna Christi Munera'* was revived once again by the Choir in December.

On the feast of Christ the King, the Choir performed the Kyrie, Sanctus, Benedictus and Agnus of Dom Gregory Murray's six-part *Missa Primi Toni* [SATTBB]. This Mass is a pure specimen of English polyphony, quite in the manner of Weelkes or Tye, though in no sense an academic imitation. Dom Gregory's music is as effective to hear as it is grateful to sing: the most impressive bars occurring in the Benedictus and in the cadence that closes the Kyrie and Agnus. The Mass was written, complete with Gloria and Credo, while the composer was still in his teens. It was stimulating to have Dom Gregory with us for the occasion.



THE Curator of the Museum has received two cases of beautifully mounted Brazilian butterflies from Mr F. Hime. Mr J. Grieve has presented a formidable bolo. Mrs Boyan has sent two important collections of stamps that have supplied considerable additions to the School Collection, which has also benefited by gifts from R. Cave, the Hon. M. Fitzalan-Howard and M. G. Hime. To all these benefactors the Curator wishes to express his great appreciation and best thanks.



It has been a poor season for roots, especially in our part of the world, and even at the London Dairy Show most of the Root Classes had to be cancelled; but it takes more than a little thing like that to upset Mr Perry and his giant vegetation. At the Birmingham Cattle Show he took a first for Kohl Rabi, a second for white turnips, and a third for yellows, not to mention various other prizes and commendations for carrots and potatoes. Again at York Cattle Show he swept the board with nine first prizes—roots and potatoes—taking the "collection" firsts in each case.

We congratulate Mr Perry on his unfailing success and upon the recognition of his hereditary and acquired abilities shown in his being invited to judge the root classes at Blagdon, near Bristol.

## The Ampleforth Journal

We have received in connexion with the policy of this JOURNAL an interesting letter. The criticisms we have published have at last stung the author beyond endurance—but let *sæva indignatio* speak for itself.

Who, in the name of Heaven, are these chicken-hearted warriors, who from behind anonymous barriers cast their poisoned darts in this shameless guerilla warfare? Now and again, it is true, one seems to catch a glimpse of some familiar feature under the strange mask; but even that is misleading, and may well engender all kinds of dark suspicions and rash judgements, and end perhaps in creating an atmosphere of mutual distrust among all the possible contributors to the JOURNAL!

‘It seems to me a thousand pities that your “critics” have not the courage of their convictions, and that they are allowed in this way to “get away” with any irresponsible criticism they care to make.

‘I will take a case in point,—the recent critiques of the *Fourth Wall*, produced at Ampleforth last term. I take this case because it is freshest in my memory, and also because I have most reliable information “straight from the green-room,”—to adapt a racing expression. “X” at once betrays the meanness of his soul and the mistaken idea of his vocation, by saying that the performance “called for panegyric *rather than* criticism.” As if criticism implied only blame! He then stigmatises Susan’s hysterics at the end of the play as rather crude, though in the general opinion they were one of the “hits” of the evening; he says that Forbes overacted the part of Laverick, “making him such an imbecile as to be scarcely human,”—which, of course, if he thought about the part for two minutes, is exactly what he was meant to be! And finally he shows his own inability to perceive more subtle points, thereby paying a delicate, though intentional compliment, when he says that the prompter’s voice was never heard.

“Y,” the second critic, is even more at fault than “X.” He makes the same criticism of Laverick, dotting his “i’s” with even greater emphasis. Indeed both “X” and “Y” fail to realise that the part must be interpreted very broadly in order to account for the universal dislike that Laverick aroused in every member of the house party.

## School Notes

‘In speaking of Sergeant Mallet’s accent he displayed a not uncommon ignorance of the finer shades of dialect by defining as “a hybrid of Yorkshire and genteel Cockney” what was so obviously pure “Liverpool.” He then proceeds to attack the author of the play himself, by pointing out the impossibility of getting the Major to London and back in under two hours, whereas if he followed the play carefully he would see that the Major only visited the nearest country town. “It is not Homer nods, but we that dream.”

‘One criticism he makes that is fully justified. He wonders why they were all dressed for dinner as early as 5.15. There we have the personal element, which distinguishes amateur and professional theatricals; for I have it on the very best authority, that the only reason for this unpardonable precipitance was the strong desire of some of the actors themselves, who did so want to wear their dinner jackets and boiled shirts!

‘After all these vindictive explosions really it is only fair to state that both the critiques were excellent, and in the main they were so laudatory in tone, that not even the most sensitive of those concerned could quarrel with them. But one does feel that it is worth while pointing out at times that even critics may err, and that at least they only give one side of the question. And of course our real quarrel is with this secret society of nameless cowards whom you have recently press-ganged into your service.

‘That being my view, it must seem strangely inconsistent, if even with the consciousness of doing evil that good may come, I adopt the very fashion I am denouncing and sign myself,

Yours very anonymously,

“Z.”

“Z” can be answered in a sentence. If “Z” clamours for blood outside “X’s” window, will not “X” congratulate himself the more heartily on his foresight in pulling across the curtains?

\* \* \*

As to criticism in general, we are glad to have a chance of stating our case. No doubt there are amongst us two or three

## The Ampleforth Journal

who could turn out something à la St John Ervine, and could "fake" a bit of quasi-professional criticism. What would be the value of that? What we search for each time is a couple of samples, dredged from the more reflective half of the audience—an "X" and a "Y," who, instead of discussing quietly with their intimates, L, M and N, their impressions of the play or concert, will commit them to paper and so enable us to snapshot as it were the reaction of that audience to that play.

The objective value of this or that criticism in terms of eternal truth—who shall estimate it? The historical value of knowing what two of your audience, intelligent people, giving unconstrained, untrammelled estimates, thought about it—what mistakes they fell into, where they missed even the plot, to what long-practised beauties they proved insensitive—who could over-estimate all this? And this is what we have given you in place of the old amateurish journalistic; and we have exacted no price but one—the curiosity that would know whom we chose. The price is not exacted by caprice; it is the *sine qua non* of the whole transaction.

\* \* \*

THE following passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher and School Certificates in July and December, 1930:

### HIGHER CERTIFICATE.

GROUP I.—*Classical Studies*.—M. Anne (Distinction in Greek); N. J. Horn, P. J. Stirling.

GROUP II.—*Modern Studies*.—C. R. Braybrooke, R. P. Cave, A. Colquhoun (Distinction in Drawing); J. M. Foley, C. L. Forbes, I. G. Greenlees (Distinction in Spanish); L. Rimmer. GROUP III.—*Mathematics*.—H. A. V. Bulleid, F. E. Burge, D. J. L. McDonnell, M. S. Petre, B. Rabnett, J. W. Ward.

GROUP IV.—*Natural Science*.—M. H. Blair-McGuffie, P. E. L. Fellowes, T. C. Gray, T. P. H. McKelvey, W. B. Murray, A. C. Russell, M. R. W. Spack, A. B. Tucker.

## School Notes

### SCHOOL CERTIFICATE.

Name	Subjects in which "Pass with Credits" were obtained	Name	Subjects in which "Pass with Credits" were obtained
P. Ainscough	b, e, s.	A. I. James	b, e, f, g*, i.
B. H. Alcazar	b, e, g, i, j, k, l.	G. St. L. King	b, c, e, g*, i.
J. A. Barrett	b, c, e, g, i.	L. R. H. Leach	b, e, f, i.
J. F. Barton	b, c, d, e, g, i, s.	C. E. Macdonald	b, e, g, qt.
J. R. Bean	b, g*, i, l.	R. C. M. Monteith	b, c, e, g.
J. R. Blaikie	b, c, l.	A. J. Morris	b, e, g*, i, s.
C. E. Brown	b, e, o.	R. E. H. Nelson	b, c, d, e, g, i, s.
B. J. Burfield	b, d, i, k.	I. S. Nevill	g.
J. W. Buxton	b, c, d, g.	I. H. Ogilvie	d, i, j, s.
W. M. Campbell	b, e, g.	Earl of Oxford	e, f, g*, i.
A. H. Cardwell	b, c, d, e, g.	E. N. Prescott	b, g*, qt, s, o.
	q.	B. Rabnett	i, j, k.
O. A. J. Cary-Elwes	b, c, g, i.	R. A. F. Rathbone	b, c, d.
F. Coverdale	b, e, qt, i, j, l.	R. H. Riddell	b, g, i, s.
R. L. E. Cumberbatch	b, c, e, g, h, i.	J. P. Rochford	b, e, g, i, j, k, l.
P. A. Dawes	b, g, i, l.	C. L. Rosenvinge	c.
F. W. T. Dolan	g, i, k, l.	F. D. Stanton	b, c, g*, i, j, k, l.
C. J. P. Flood	i, k, l.	D. V. Stewart	b, i, j, l.
M. P. Fogarty	b, e, f, g*, i, j.	J. H. Tyrrell	b, c, d, e, i.
J. W. Fox-Taylor	b, c, d, e, i.	M. S. Vanheems	b, g, e.
T. E. Fox-Taylor	b, c, d, i.	J. A. Waddilove	b, e, g, i, l.
J. P. Gadsby	b, c, e, g*, q.	A. F. M. Webb	b, e, f, g*.
P. H. G. Gilbert	b, e, f, g*, i.	R. R. Witham	b, e, f, g*.
G. M. Gover	b, e.	H. St. J. Yates	b, e, h, i.
J. R. Gladwin	b, c, d, s, o.		
C. O. W. Hime	b, e, g, i.		
H. B. de M. Hunter	c, g*, s.		

The letters after the names stand for credits in the following subjects:—

b,	English	i,	Elementary Mathematics.
c,	History	j,	Additional Mathematics
d,	Geography	k,	Physics
e,	Latin	l,	Chemistry
f,	Greek	s,	General Science
g,	French	o,	Drawing
h,	German	g*	Pass in Oral French
q,	Spanish	qt	Pass in Oral Spanish

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE elections on October 5th put Mr C. L. Forbes in power as leader of a Conservative Government, with Mr P. A. Dawes leading an Opposition that could generally be described as Socialist; Mr J. W. Buxton was elected Secretary. The following motions were debated during the Michaelmas and Lent sessions:

1. That, although the economic situation in Great Britain is deplorable, there is as yet no essential need for a dictator. Won by one vote.

2. That a policy of complete State interference would ruin this country. Equal votes.

3. That this House disapproves of the bombing of the Atridis by British troops. Lost 37—6.

4. That this country is too poor to warrant the vast expenditure of the present Government. Lost 28—15.

The Government having been defeated on two successive motions, Mr Dawes's party came into power, and moved the following motions:

5. That this House favours the complete freedom of the Press. Won 21—11.

6. That this House views with growing concern and alarm the new idea that boys holding the School Certificate should vote for Members of Parliament. Won 24—16.

7. That in the opinion of this House we should do better to look towards federation with Europe than with America. Won 21—9.

An interesting feature of the debates throughout the year was the absence of those carefully written essays that have in the past been pressed into service by tongue-tied members. There was an abundance of speakers at all meetings, and the inexorable flight of time deprived the Society of many speeches. Mr Forbes's progress during the past two years from Socialism to Conservatism has been interesting to watch, and his leadership of the Conservative party this year showed that he had at last reached his true political home. He could always be relied upon for a well-planned speech, delivered in flowing

## School Societies

and dramatic periods. His chief supporter was Mr Stirling who spoke impressively without notes and stated the case for his party with seriousness and deep thought. Mr Lockwood had generally some interesting contribution to make to the discussion, and Mr F. D. Stanton, a new member, should be a very useful member of his party next year. Mr Buxton enlightened several debates, and Mr Brown, one of the House's accepted wits, attacked the party opposite him with vigour and irrelevance.

As long as he was merely "agin' the Government" Mr Dawes was not very convincing, but he spoke fluently and amusingly when he came into power and was able to move motions expounding his policy. Mr J. R. Stanton, Mr Dawes's chief supporter, set forth his views in carefully reasoned speeches. In the discussion on the Land Scheme he surprised the House by the vehemence and length of his defence of an industrial State. The staccato fighting speeches of Mr Sinclair-Loutit always ensured him an attentive hearing, and Messrs. Gray, King and Braybrooke also spoke frequently for their party. Among other speakers we may mention Messrs. Bean, Waugh, Perceval, Monteith, McDonnell and Yates, but this list is by no means exhaustive.

In the Michaelmas Session two papers were read to the Society. Major Hay spoke on "The Catholic Counter-Attack," and gave the Society some of the fruits of his historical researches. In his paper on "The Elizabethans and their Poetry" Mr Forbes dealt exclusively with the minor poets, who he maintained reflected in their work the artificiality of their age. This thesis led to a long and interesting discussion on the character of the Elizabethan Age and on the fairness of Mr Forbes's method of dealing with it. The Lent Session opened with an address by Fr Vincent McNabb, O.P., on the Church's teaching about the responsibilities attaching to wealth, and on the rights of all to real wealth and ownership of land and of the means of production. Fr Vincent confined all his answers, to the many questions his address provoked, to the statement of principles. Mr Forbes' question, "What, then, would you have us do?" had to remain unanswered until Mr Mee-Power read his paper three weeks later on

## The Ampleforth Journal

"A Return to Prosperity." He advocated a return-to-the-land movement, which should have as its object the establishment of as many people as possible on small-holdings. As this was proposed as a cure for unemployment Mr Mee-Power found himself subjected to a fusillade of sceptical questions, but he replied to all his objectors in a most confident and energetic manner. The discussion was continued in a non-party debate on the following Sunday, when the Society was able to hear the case for the movement stated more fully by Mr Hawkeswell, founder of the English Catholic Land Association.

The Chairman took a vote as the end of the meeting, and found that the House approved almost unanimously of the desirability of the scheme. A second vote was then taken, and by 25 votes to 13, the House decided that the scheme could be realized in practice. These two Land discussions, and that which followed Fr McNabb's address, showed the House at its best, and all who took part in them are to be congratulated on the vigour and interest of their speeches.

### JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society was considerably reduced in numbers at the beginning of the Session by the removal of the Lower Fourth to the Junior House, but the reduction to 27 members was accompanied by a remarkable improvement in the quality of the debates, which reached a standard not attained for many years. Members have spoken with readiness of speech and at greater length, and never has the discussion flagged.

Mr H. D. Gallwey was elected Honorary Secretary, and Messrs. N. M. Mackenzie, J. A. Taylor and B. J. Hayes, members of the Committee.

Mr R. J. Deasy, who moved: That modern warfare requires more courage than ancient, did not make the most of his arguments. Mr P. Ryan, his opponent, pressed his points so successfully, and was so ably supported by Mr F. M. Critchley and others, that the motion was rejected by a majority of seven votes.

Mr J. E. Nicoll moved: That this House condemns the practice of keeping wild animals in captivity. He made a good

## School Societies

speech, strengthened by the authority of G. B. S. and Jack London. Mr N. M. Mackenzie in opposition lost by three votes, although he dwelt eloquently on the delights and benefits of a visit to the Zoo and the happy state of the animals unworried by fear of their natural enemies.

Plenty of material for discussion was provided by the motion: That this House welcomes the New Traffic Bill, introduced by the Hon. Miles Fitzalan Howard. Both he and his opponent, Mr M. Ryan, did not press their points sufficiently, but the array of facts presented by the mover carried the motion by 18 votes to 8.

The motion: That the savage is happier than the civilised, was eloquently defended by Mr S. C. Rochford, who said that freedom from responsibility made for contentment and that the savage lived in a paradise of safety compared with the civilized pedestrian. Mr D. A. Bailey spoke for the civilized world, but he failed to convince the House, and the motion was won by nine votes.

Mr M. G. Hime moved: That newspapers in this country do more harm than good. He accused the Press of sensationalism, being an incentive to crime, and conducting useless and misleading discussions on religion. Mr T. D. Cronin-Coltsman opposed. He urged that our newspapers brought some interest into many drab lives, helped trade and charities, and exposed frauds. The defenders of the modern Press won by seven votes.

Excellent papers were read by the mover, Mr F. M. Critchley, and the opposer, Mr P. S. Thunder, introducing the motion: That Esperanto should be adopted as the universal language. These speeches set the standard for what was the best debate of the Session. The motion was carried by 14 votes to 11.

Mr J. F. Hickie moved: That the English railways should be nationalized. He had a strong opponent in Mr J. P. Perceval, who found numerous supporters, and the motion was lost by a large majority.

The final meeting was occupied by a "lottery debate," which made quite clear that the Society contains many members who can address the House with confidence and success.

H. D. GALLWEY, *Hon. Sec.*

## The Ampleforth Journal

### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

R. P. Cave was again elected as Secretary. This term the Musical Society has had increased opportunity for listening and studying. For this we are indebted to the Headmaster, who has set aside a room reserved in recreation times for the members of the Society. The gramophone and a musical library are kept there, and both have been well used. We wish to express our thanks to the Headmaster for this most useful addition to the musical equipment of the School.

There were three general meetings, exclusive of private business. At the first the President read a paper on "Modality, and its influence on Music to-day," illustrated by singing and playing. T. C. Gray read and illustrated a paper on Mozart. The third evening was spent on Bach. Mr A. B. Nash, after reading a paper mainly biographical, played the Concerto in C major for two pianos, with G. M. Gover, and that in C minor with the President at the second piano.

Though the number of meetings has been small, more has been done than appears. The work for the Choral Competition (of which elsewhere) falls to a great extent on members of the Musical Society. Several members happened to be also engaged in theatricals this term.

We acknowledge with sincere thanks the following gifts to the Society.

Mr L. Finnicar	Beethoven, Symphony V.
Mr A. B. Nash	Mozart, "Jupiter" Symphony
Mr A. Robertson	Books.
M. G. Bell	"The music of Vaughan Williams"

### HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Society met for the 195th time on October 2nd. Messrs. Braybrooke, Buxton, Stanton and King were admitted to the Society. Mr Sinclair-Loutit was elected Secretary; perhaps owing to his efforts the Michaelmas session has been prolific in papers. Many branches of art were embraced, from that of the mathematicians in Dom Columba's "Pascal," through letters in Dom Gerard's "Romances in Mediaeval Literature," finally to the noble art of the

## School Societies

brush in Mr Colquhoun's "The Painters of the Eighteenth Century." Ancient History was represented by Mr Lockwood's "Alcibiades," which provoked an interesting discussion, and we came down through the ages with Dom Benedict's thought-making paper, "Henry the Peaceful," through the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries with Mr Farrell's agile leaping across generations in his "Great sinners and one Saint," to land in the problem-laden air of modern times with Mr Braybrooke's vividly written essay "Musolini." Undoubtedly an extremely interesting session, a fact which the Society showed that it appreciated by the lengthy discussions after each paper. A. COLQUHOUN, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE MEDIEVALISTS

During the Michaelmas term this Society met seven times after a private business meeting in which Mr Feeny was elected Hon. Secretary. On the whole the papers were characterised by a dull monotony of facts and dates and showed often that they had merely been transferred in bulk from columns of an encyclopedic character; members must realise that it needs almost a superhuman effort of the will to listen with interest to literature in such style, and those who offer to give papers must take the trouble to present them as far as possible in a way that will not bore their hearers.

After the President had opened the Session with a discussion of the Lollard Movement under John Wyclif, the Secretary gave the Society a picture of Lourdes and its development since the vision of Bernadette. Mr McCann on Wellington, Mr Wilberforce on Drake and Mr Coghlan on Captain Cook followed. Mr W. Murphy imbued the life and character of Disraeli with some interest and the Crusades were discussed by Mr Shakespeare.

At the beginning of the Lent term a paper by the President on Cardinal Richelieu was followed by a most interesting and convincing account of the siege of Kut-el-Amara by Mr Laurence Eyres, M.A., for which we sincerely thank him. Mr Mounsey dealt with the Battle of Jutland, and a short paper on Harlech Castle by Mr O'Connor, which evoked an interesting discussion, was the last before these notes go to the press.

W. B. FEENEY, *Hon. Sec.*

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH v. DENSTONE

AN account of this match from the *Yorkshire Post* of 26th November appears below. The School's and especially the Team's gratitude is due to the Committee of the Yorkshire Rugby Union who entertained both teams to lunch and tea, and to the Headingley Club for the use of their ground.

In a strenuously contested match on the Headingley Rugby Union club's ground at Kirkstall yesterday, Ampleforth College defeated Denstone College, scoring one goal, one penalty goal, five tries (23 points) against one goal, one penalty goal, two tries (14 points). Ampleforth looked like gaining an easy victory, quickly gaining a lead of eight points. Then they had the ill-luck to lose the services of Grieve, who sustained concussion and was unable to take further part in the game. After this mishap Denstone succeeded in getting on level terms, but two more tries gave Ampleforth a lead of six points at the interval. A great struggle for mastery in the second half ended in favour of Ampleforth.

Play had not been long in progress before it was evident that the Ampleforth backs were much superior in combination and pace. Grieve was very prominent at stand-off half before the mishap caused his retirement. Rabnett, first at centre and then at stand-off half, gave a great display, and Kendall showed speed on the left wing.

The Denstone backs individually were very smart, and they had a particularly clever left wing in Denemont, who was remarkably quick to seize an opening. Both packs worked hard in the scrummages and did a lot of useful work in the loose, Denstone using their feet very well.

Ampleforth took the lead through a penalty goal kicked by Grieve, who soon after smartly scored a try which was converted by Scott. Grieve was injured in attempting to check a movement which yielded a try to Temple and Mills kicked a goal. The scores were levelled when Shental kicked a penalty goal. Ampleforth roused themselves, and unimproved tries were scored by Rabnett, Scott, and Nevill. Mills replied with one for Denstone.

On resuming Denemont cleverly gathered inside his own half and running strongly just succeeded in scoring as he was overtaken. Later the same player had hard luck in not crossing again. The closing stages went in favour of Ampleforth, and Kendall and Dobson added tries.

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton, J. M. Kelly, P. Ainscough, B. A. Rabnett, D. Kendall; C. F. Grieve, C. Macdonald (*Captain*); I. S. Nevill, A. J. Morris, S. J. Scott, E. Y. Dobson, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell, R. E. H. Nelson.

## Rugby Football

### AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

On Saturday, 22nd November, the Fifteen travelled to Spinkhill to play against the Mount. Unfortunately C. F. Grieve was still "off" as a result of the injury received against Denstone. B. A. Rabnett went to fly-half and P. Ainscough came into the centre. Heavy rain before the kick-off made conditions difficult for the backs, but the Ampleforth line overcame this difficulty and did some good handling. After a few minutes' play Rabnett ran through the opposition and scored under the posts for J. R. Bean to convert. The Ampleforth forwards kept play in the Mount portion of the field for most of this half. From a scrum near the Mount goal-line Macdonald, who played a good game throughout, went round the blind side, was stopped, but managed to get a pass out to S. J. M. Scott who scored. Bean added the goal points with a difficult ball from a difficult angle. There were few set scrums, but Ampleforth had the better of it in the loose. When the forwards got the ball back the halves passed on to centres who did little. This was not from want of trying on Bean's part, but he found the defence too keen to penetrate. Ainscough, however, struck a bad patch and neither drew his man properly nor made any headway with the ball in his hands. The forwards carried out some good rushes but most ground was made by good individual dribbling, especially by Scott and A. J. C. Morris. The latter scored a try after one such dribble, but it was too far out for Bean to convert.

In the second half there was no score by either side. Both sides came near to scoring but failed to finish off. The lighter Mount forwards showed much improvement in this half, while the Ampleforth pack seemed less together and less effective. There was a lot of touch play and some loose mauls, and when Ampleforth heeled Rabnett generally managed to make ground. On three or four occasions he broke through and even passed the full-back, but neither centres nor wing forwards were up with him and no score came. The absence of backing-up either breaks-through by halves or dribbles by individual forwards was the outstanding fault of the side.

Final score: Ampleforth two goals, one try (13 points), Mount St. Mary's nil.

*Ampleforth*.—T. P. McKelvey; J. M. B. Kelly, J. R. Bean, P. Ainscough, D. N. Kendall; B. A. Rabnett and C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell.

### AMPLEFORTH v. BIRKENHEAD PARK "A"

In the match against Birkenhead Park "A" which was played at Ampleforth on December 6th, the XV gave perhaps their best all-round exhibition of the term. In every department of the game they outplayed by no means weak opponents.



## The Ampleforth Journal

The work at the line-out was excellent and the rapid opening up of the game from loose scrums indicated intelligent combined work on the part of the forwards. Macdonald was "finding" Grieve without fail, and if the latter was not in a favourable position to open out, he invariably gained twenty or thirty yards with devastating kicks to touch. It was most interesting to watch him outwitting the insistent attentions of the Park winging forwards.

All the backs were at the top of their form and this was reflected in the actual scoring of tries. Grieve went over the line twice and all the other backs scored once, with the exception of Rabnett, who played his usual thrustful and unselfish game.

The "Park" brought off some splendid rushes, but the School pack was by no means inferior in this department and they usually steadied themselves more effectively than the visiting forwards, who were inclined to play into the hands of the School backs who drove them back time after time with accurate touch-kicking.

Much of the "Park" passing looked dangerous, but the defence of the XV was very sound, Scott and Morris invariably coming to the assistance of the backs in a tight corner.

It was an exhilarating match to watch and the score fairly reflected the run of the play.

Only one of the six tries was converted and the Park converted one of their two tries so that the final score was Ampleforth one goal, five tries (20 points), Birkenhead Park "A" one goal, one try (8 points).

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton; D. N. Kendall, J. R. Bean, B. A. Rabnett, J. M. B. Kelly; C. F. Grieve and C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell.

### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S, YORK

This match was played at Ampleforth on Saturday, December 13th. Though the day was fine, the ground after several days' rain was only just fit for play.

Ampleforth started vigorously and gradually bore down upon the St Peter's five. After a faulty throw-in from the line-out a scrum was ordered. Ampleforth gained possession, Macdonald sent out a long pass to Grieve who cut through very quickly—too quickly to be supported by his centres, but Morris, a wing forward, was up in the nick of time to receive a reverse pass from Grieve and went over for a try near the posts. The kick at goal failed.

For some time after the centre kick had been taken, play was mostly confined to mid-field where St Peter's began to assert themselves in the tight scrums, but their half-backs were slow with the heavy ball and their centres showed little initiative in attack.

Unlike their opponents Ampleforth handled remarkably well. Macdonald in the mud was in his element and got the ball away with

## Rugby Football

fast and accurately timed passes. Grieve was thus able to get quickly off the mark, and with elusive runs paved the way for three more tries which followed in quick succession, Kendall (2) and Kelly being the scorers. Bean converted one of them from near the touchline. Rabnett, as usual, was playing a most unselfish game at left centre, but his partner Kendall was slow in making use of clever openings and should have scored more often.

Ampleforth returned to the attack and from a scrum near the line Macdonald forced his way over. Immediately after the adding of the goal points the whistle went for half-time.

On the resumption of play a forward rush led by Nevill and Scott was held up within a few yards of St Peter's line, but a quick heel enabled Macdonald to slip round the blind side to score his second try, which was not converted. After this the School forwards seemed to tire. St Peter's dominated the line-out and were successful in the tight. Keeping the ball close they heeled and wheeled, carrying all before them. The School pack as a whole seemed loth to go down before the onslaught and it was left to McKelvey and the half-backs to save the situation.

At the moment when Ampleforth's line seemed most in danger Grieve picked up smartly and ran the whole length of the field to score an unconverted try.

By this time the ground had cut up badly and the ball was becoming increasingly difficult to handle. Both packs were keeping the ball at their feet. Ampleforth heeled once, which gave Bean the opportunity of dummieing his way through the opposition to score far out on the right. The goalkick failed. St Peter's, who were always good in the loose, rushed the ball into the Ampleforth twenty-five where they were stopped. The School forwards wheeled from the loose scrum and swept up the field to finish under the posts with the ball at their feet. It was a magnificent effort and produced perhaps the best try of the match. The goal points were added and shortly afterwards the whistle went.

Final score: Ampleforth, three goals, six tries (33 points); St Peter's, York, nil.

*Ampleforth*.—T. P. McKelvey; D. N. Kendall, B. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, J. M. Kelly; C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*), C. F. Grieve; S. J. Scott, E. Y. Dobson, A. J. Morris, D. L. McDonnell, C. J. Flood, I. S. Nevill, G. E. Moberly, M. Monteith.

### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL TANK CORPS

On Monday, February 16th, Ampleforth beat the Royal Tank Corps at Catterick by two goals, one penalty goal (13 points), to nil.

The game produced a hard forward struggle in which the School forwards were more conspicuous in defence than in attack. The Tank Corps heeled quickly and well, but attacking movements constantly

## The Ampleforth Journal

broke down at centre-three-quarters. Ampleforth obtained possession on three occasions only in the first quarter of an hour; Macdonald opened out but faulty handling ended the movements.

When the ball next came out on the Ampleforth side Macdonald went away on his own, closely attended by Grieve, who raced down the wing on the blind side to score far out on the left. Bean with a well-judged kick added the goal points.

For the remainder of the first half the Tank Corps forwards controlled the game and kept Ampleforth dangerously near their own line. Fortunately the defence held out, and Grieve, and Barton at full-back, relieved many an awkward situation by clever kicking.

For most of the second half the Tank Corps got the ball with monotonous regularity in the tight scrums but were content to gain ground by kicks to touch. Ampleforth held the advantage at the line-out, from which Dobson, Nevill and Scott frequently broke away to lead some excellent forward dribbles. It was a quick heel after one such forward rush that produced the next try. Macdonald, who for some time had been greatly harassed by over-eager wing forwards, was at last able to send out a fast and accurate pass to Grieve. Bean, whose liveliness and penetration at right centre was a pleasing feature of the game, burst through the defence to force his way over for a try which he converted. Ampleforth were soon in an attacking position, and a Tank Corps wing forward was penalised for off-side. Bean made no mistake about the kick from a difficult angle. This ended the scoring and five minutes later the whistle went for no-side.

*Ampleforth.*—J. F. Barton; D. N. Kendall, B. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, T. P. McKelvey; C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*), C. F. Grieve; S. J. Scott, A. J. Morris, I. S. Nevill, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, T. H. Mee-Power, E. Y. Dobson, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Blaikie.

### AMPLEFORTH V. WATERLOO "A"

The sun was shining, but a moderate west wind was blowing when the annual game with Waterloo was played on the old match ground on Saturday, 21st February. The Fifteen was suffering from lack of practice, and six of the regular members were absent. This latter fact was most felt in the tight scrums where the substitutes packed badly, with the result that the School scrum seldom obtained possession.

For most of the first half Ampleforth held territorial advantage, but their forwards gave their backs few chances. When they did heel the ball the passing often broke down. Macdonald was giving some wild passes to Grieve, and the passing of the centres was not accurate. Waterloo suffered from the same faults, but their forwards kept the ball more to themselves, and although they made a few profitable rushes they more often played into the hands of the School backs.

Ampleforth scored first through B. A. Rabnett, who finished off a good dribble by J. R. Bean. This latter player converted the try with a good

## Rugby Football

kick. Waterloo soon equalised. From a good heel on their right the ball went out to their left wing. This player was fast and he handed-off two would-be tacklers before passing in to Foulds who scored. The kick was successful.

In the second half play was, for the most part, in mid-field. Waterloo pressed on occasions but never looked dangerous. Ampleforth were pressing on their opponents' line when over-eager Waterloo wing forwards were penalised for being off-side. Bean's kick went wide, but I. H. Ogilvie followed up well and touched down for a try. This time Bean's kick was successful. Until now there had been no good cuts-through by either side, but following a good heel by the School pack B. A. Rabnett went through the defence and transferred to Bean who scored far out, and with another good kick he converted this try. Soon the whistle went for no-side leaving Ampleforth the winners by three goals (15 points), to one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth.*—J. F. Barton; T. P. McKelvey, J. R. Bean, B. A. Rabnett, I. H. Ogilvie; C. F. Grieve, C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, T. H. Mee-Power, J. R. Stanton, J. R. Blaikie, A. I. James, G. E. Moberly.

### "A" FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH "A" XV V. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL 1ST XV

In their first match of the season, on Tuesday, December 9th, the "A" XV piled up a big score against a weak side.

Ampleforth dominated the line-out play and generally obtained possession in the tight and loose scrums. The School backs had therefore any number of chances to show their attacking powers, but their efforts were frankly disappointing. Barton, when not prevented by a certain wing forward who would insist on picking up after a heel, got the ball away fairly well, but he would have been more successful with his passes had he manoeuvred to face the open side rather than stand with his back to it.

Macdonald at stand-off was too good for his *vis-à-vis* and could have gone through much more than he did, but he played an unselfish game preferring to give his centres a good start in the hope that they would develop some initiative in attack. Hime at left centre hung on much too long, cutting into the middle of the field, where he was promptly dealt with by opposing forwards, instead of straightening out and keeping in touch with his wing. His defence was always good but he is still incapable of giving a fast scoring pass.

Bush, though he scored one good try, was very tame at right centre, and seemed afraid to attempt anything on his own. He has an eye for an opening but lacks finish. If he can only cultivate a good deal more confidence in himself he may prove a useful centre.

The tackling of the wings on the few occasions they were called upon to defend, was lamentable. Kendall on the left wing is gradually mastering the art of running straight for the corner, but is slow to act

## The Ampleforth Journal

in a case of emergency; for example—when Ampleforth heeled from a loose scrum near his touch-line, Barton being lost in the scrum, he stood quite close to the ball without attempting to get it away to the confly-half. Ogilvie on the right either stopped dead or cut in when confronted with a would-be tackler. He must learn to go hard and straight for the corner and when necessary make use of the hand-off or return pass.

The School pack were well together. Dobson, who was leading them for the first time, performed his task with credit. He and Nevill were prominent in the loose, and Monteith on the left of the back row was ubiquitous in defence. Apart from one or two dangerous forward rushes Pocklington never looked like scoring.

Final score: Ampleforth "A," three goals, five tries (30 points), Pocklington, nil.

Ampleforth "A."—C. F. Grieve; I. H. Ogilvie, B. E. Bush, C. W. Hime, D. N. Kendall; C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*), J. F. Barton; E. Y. Dobson, I. S. Nevill, T. H. Mee-Power, J. C. Lockwood, D. L. McDonnell, R. C. Monteith, J. P. Ryan, J. P. Rockford.

### AMPLEFORTH "A" v. CLECKHEATON "A"

On Saturday, February 14th, Ampleforth outplayed Cleckheaton in all departments of the game.

The School forwards were in excellent form. By good handling and quick backing up they accounted for three tries. Dobson was a tower of strength in the line-out, and in the loose was well supported by Monteith and James who have the makings of really good winging forwards. Quick heeling gave the backs plenty of opportunities which they turned to account. Macdonald at scrum-half got the ball away in masterly fashion but was inclined to "stunt." All that reverse passing of his in the open was quite unnecessary. Rabbett at stand-off opened out quickly, Hime drew his man but accomplished little else. Bean was far and away the most outstanding three-quarter on the field. Taking every pass both good and bad at full speed, he cut through a bewildered defence, finishing off with a fine scoring pass to Kendall. The latter scored five tries, every one of which was made by his partner.

Shortly before the end of the game Fletcher, the Cleckheaton fly-half, broke through and passed to Jones who scored under the posts. The try was converted. Bean dropped a neat goal but he had an off-day with his place-kicking.

Tries were scored by Kendall (5), Ogilvie (2), Dobson (2), Monteith (1). Final score: Ampleforth "A," one goal, one dropped goal, nine tries (36 points); Cleckheaton "A" one goal (5 points).

Ampleforth "A."—T. P. McKelvey; I. H. Ogilvie, C. W. Hime, J. R. Bean, D. N. Kendall; B. Rabbett, C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*); E. Y. Dobson, M. H. Blair-McGuffie, J. C. Lockwood, A. I. James, R. C. Monteith, P. J. Stirling, R. E. H. Nelson, J. R. Blaikie.

## Rugby Football

### AMPLEFORTH "A" v. YORK NOMADS

This match, a try-out for next season's possible 1st XV, was played at Ampleforth on Wednesday, 25th February. The ground was very heavy and the going slow. Ampleforth opened the scoring with a penalty goal by C. F. Grieve. Before half-time the Nomads had secured a lead by scoring two unconverted tries. In the second half, although Ampleforth nearly got on level terms but failed because they were unable to finish off their movements, the Nomads increased their score to 12 points by adding two more unconverted tries.

Campbell, at full-back, fielded the ball very well and kicked well, but he wants to increase his speed to enter the best class. The wings got few chances but Ogilvie made the most of his; he just lacks the necessary speed to finish off. Macdonald looked as though he felt out of place at the beginning of the game but he showed great improvement as the game proceeded. Hime wants to increase his speed—not only in covering the ground but also in his movements of body. His play would improve if he attacked with the confidence with which he tackles. His passing, especially to the right, also needs much practice. Barton was good at scrum-half and with practice and experience he would soon reach the standard required. The forwards were, on the day, the best part of the side. Their packing still needs improvement, but in the line-out, although good at gaining possession, they were slow at doing things with the ball. They made some admirable rushes but seldom brought them to the glorious climax of a good clean heel when stopped.

Final score: York Nomads, four tries (12 points); Ampleforth "A," one penalty goal (3 points).

Ampleforth "A."—W. M. Campbell; D. N. Kendall, C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*), C. W. Hime, I. H. Ogilvie; C. F. Grieve, J. F. Barton; E. Y. Dobson, S. J. M. Scott, T. H. Mee-Power, G. E. Moberly, A. I. James, F. D. Stanton, J. P. Ryan, J. A. Ryan.

### SECOND FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV. v. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

This match was played at Ampleforth on Saturday, October 22nd, and resulted in a win for the School.

Heavy showers which stopped only half an hour before the game was due to commence made the ground very wet. It was quite obvious from the start that Coatham were yards faster behind the scrum. Fortunately for Ampleforth few opportunities to handle came their way, for the School forwards were far superior in the tight and loose. Barton got a wet ball away nicely, but James at stand-off when he did manage to hold a pass never set his backs in motion. However, he made up in some measure for his weakness in attack by a sound defence.

## The Ampleforth Journal

In the second half, play was confined mostly to the forwards with Ampleforth continually pressing. About a quarter of an hour before the end, the School forwards pushed their opponents over the line and touched down for a try. Elated with success, they could think of nothing else than repeating the performance, when a quick heel near the line would no doubt have produced a certain try.

Final score: Ampleforth, one try (3 points); Coatham, nil.  
*Ampleforth*.—R. L. Cumberbatch; J. W. Fox-Taylor, W. M. Campbell, B. E. Bush, I. H. Ogilvie; A. I. James, J. F. Barton; R. E. Nelson, J. P. Rochford, J. P. Ryan, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Blaikie, R. C. Monteith, T. Dolan, A. H. Cardwell.

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV. v. WAKEFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

This match was played at Wakefield on Saturday, 6th December. The conditions were not good as the ground was heavy and a rather thick fog obscured a good deal of the field. The Wakefield forwards were very fast in the loose and broke up quickly, but in the tight the forwards were fairly evenly matched. The Wakefield threequarters were very much superior, being both faster and heavier than their opponents. E. F. Ryan, the Ampleforth scrum half, played a good game and got the ball away well, but any attempt at a movement generally broke down at stand-off or if the ball got past him it was fumbled in the centre.

J. Fox-Taylor on the wing showed a turn of speed on the few occasions when the ball reached him, but his knee was injured early in the second half and he was a spectator for the remainder of the game.

P. Stirling led the forwards well, but they were slow at breaking up and did not get back quickly enough. At full back B. Bush played a very sound game, both his kicking and tackling leaving little to be desired. A feature of the game was the excellent place kicking of the Wakefield captain. In spite of the heavy ball he converted six tries, several from a difficult angle, and kicked one penalty goal. The score was Wakefield six goals, two tries and one penalty goal (39 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth*.—B. E. Bush; J. W. Fox-Taylor, C. W. Hime, A. I. James, M. R. Spacek; P. Ainscough, E. F. Ryan; P. J. Stirling (*Captain*), K. W. Sinclair-Loutit, J. P. Ryan, J. P. Rochford, R. C. Monteith, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Blaikie, T. Dolan.

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV. v. ST PETER'S, YORK, 2ND XV

This match was played at York on Saturday, December 13th. Heavy rain the night before made the ground very soft. In the first half Ampleforth pressed steadily and heeled well; B. E. Bush scored for Ampleforth after about five minutes play, and shortly afterwards

## Rugby Football

J. F. Barton slipped round the scrum and scored a try which was converted by M. R. W. Spacek. Later a good passing movement led to a try by P. Ainscough.

In the second half neither side pressed very hard. Ampleforth were heeling very slowly and M. R. W. Spacek did not give the threequarters much of a chance. There was no scoring in this half.

Final score: Ampleforth, two tries and one goal (11 points); York, nil.

*Ampleforth*.—W. M. Campbell; P. Ainscough, B. E. Bush, C. W. Hime, A. I. James; J. F. Barton, M. R. W. Spacek; J. C. Lockwood (*Captain*), A. H. Cardwell, J. P. Rochford, J. R. Stanton, K. W. C. Sinclair-Loutit, F. D. Stanton, M. D. Thunder, J. P. Ryan.

### COLTS' FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL—Won

Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); Pocklington School, nil.

*Ampleforth*.—B. G. Carroll; J. W. Fox-Taylor, F. J. Mahony, W. M. Campbell (*Captain*), G. M. Gover; J. A. Taylor, W. B. Hunter; L. R. Leach, G. E. Moberly, J. A. Ryan, J. H. Fattorini, M. Rochford, R. J. Deasy, C. P. Neeson, N. B. McElligott.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S, YORK—Won

Ampleforth, two goals, two tries (16 points); St Peter's, York, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*.—B. G. Carroll; J. W. Fox-Taylor, F. J. Mahony, W. M. Campbell (*Captain*), G. M. Gover; J. A. Taylor, W. B. Hunter; L. R. Leach, G. E. Moberly, J. A. Ryan, J. H. Gilbey, M. Rochford, R. J. Deasy, C. P. Neeson, N. B. McElligott.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL SIGNALS, BOYS' XV.—Won

Ampleforth, three tries (9 points); Royal Signals, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*.—B. E. Bush; G. M. Gover, F. J. Mahony, W. M. Campbell (*Captain*), J. R. Hill; J. A. Taylor, W. B. Hunter; L. R. Leach, G. E. Moberly, J. A. Ryan, J. H. Gilbey, M. Rochford, R. J. Deasy, C. P. Neeson, N. B. McElligott.

### HOUSE MATCHES

*First round*.—St Bede's beat St Aidan's by three goals, one penalty goal, four tries (30 points), to one try (3 points), and

St Oswald's beat St Cuthbert's by four tries (12 points) to a dropped goal and two tries (10 points).

*Final*.—St Bede's beat St Oswald's by three goals and five tries (30 points), to one try (3 points).

## The Ampleforth Journal

For the third time in succession the Rugger Cup was won by St Bede's House. The chief factor in the win was the play of the half-backs. Grieve and Macdonald, the School halves, were considerably too strong for any other pair to be found in the Houses. Macdonald dominated the play at the base of the scrum and Grieve often managed to draw two of the defence before parting with the ball. St Oswald's, who were their opponents in the final, played a very plucky game against a stronger side and until half-time held them well in check. The forwards especially were good and so was much of the defence work of the backs. Bean at stand-off was good but not equal to Grieve, and Braybrooke ran strongly. McKelvey often saved well but was a little weak in his fielding. In the second half the strength of St Bede's soon began to tell. The forwards got more of the ball and, well served from the scrum, the three-quarters got plenty of chances. Towards the end of the game the tackling of St Oswald's became rather weak. They had a great deal of it to do.

St Cuthbert's House seem to have formed a tradition of their own. They play a "forward game." Whether this is to hide the weakness of their back division or to exhibit the heftiness of their scrummagers can only be guessed. The presence of men like Riddell and Campbell in their three-quarter line leads us to imagine that it is the former. If this is so they certainly succeeded in their match against St Oswald's. They kept the ball at their feet and made many a rush but they lacked finishing skill. They were rather unlucky losers of this game and a draw would have represented the game better. Outside the scrum their tackling was mostly sound, Monteith being very good and sound. The opposing backs had the pace of them and this chiefly gave them the narrow victory they gained. If St Cuthbert's forwards could have heeled cleanly when they reached their opponents' twenty-five they must have won. Monteith and Atkinson were quite good enough to have broken through occasionally.

St Aidan's met St Bede's in the first round and although they were badly beaten in the end, nineteen of the thirty points were scored against them in the second half. Their three-quarters were as good, man for man, as St Bede's, but they were unfortunate in their scrum-half, who was a substitute, and he seldom got the ball away well. Rabnett at fly-half generally got the ball so slowly that he had to take it standing, and then generally kicked to touch. He gained much ground by his kicking, but it was of no use because the attacks from the positions gained generally broke down at the base of the scrum. One felt that they would have done better if Rabnett had risked not getting his three-quarters on the move before passing, but just slung the ball out to them standing. S. J. M. Scott was the best of their forwards, and the pack, under his leadership, seemed infected by his liveliness.



THE FIFTEEN

Standing—M. H. Blair-McGuffie, D. N. Kendall, J. M. B. Kelly, C. J. Flood, T. P. McKelvey, T. H. MacPower,  
D. L. McDermott, J. R. Bean.  
Sitting—A. S. Nevill, S. J. M. Scott, B. A. Rabnett, C. E. MacDonald, C. E. Griever, A. J. Morris, E. Y. Dabson.

## Rugby Football

### RETROSPECT.

<i>Played.</i>	<i>Won.</i>	<i>Lost.</i>	<i>Points for.</i>	<i>Against.</i>
15	11	4	225	110

(NOTE.—The three March matches are not included above. The final total will be given in the next issue of the JOURNAL.)

THE season 1930—31 marks the twentieth season of Ampleforth Rugger, and during it was played the 200th match. A few statistics of these matches will be interesting and not out of place.

<i>Matches.</i>	<i>Won.</i>	<i>Lost.</i>	<i>Drawn.</i>	<i>Points for.</i>	<i>Points Against.</i>
First 100	72	27	1	2773	759
Second 100	61	37	2	1369	1067
200	133	64	3	4142	1821

It is hard to say whether the season just passed has been better or worse than its nineteen predecessors, because the strength of opponents has varied. However, it has not been a bad season, and yet it has not been our best. It will be best remembered by the present generation for one glorious match of exciting football. We refer to the game against Sedbergh when a long waited for victory for Ampleforth seemed certain with a five point lead three minutes from time, and no less certain when, a minute after, Sedbergh had scored but failed to convert. But those last two tragic minutes were fatal because Sedbergh scored again.

C. E. Macdonald has captained the side well. He has shown himself to be a tactician as well as a good player, and it was a compliment to him to be asked to captain the Yorkshire Public School Boys in the Christmas vacation. As a scrum-half he has shown most improvement in his defence. He is quick round the scrum and neat with his feet when initiating a dribble from this manœuvre. His passing out has been good. He developed an excellent reverse pass which served him well when in tight corners, but sometimes it was overdone and was inaccurate.



### THE FIFTEEN

*Standing*—M. H. Blair-McGuffie, D. N. Kendall, J. M. B. Kelly, C. J. Flood, T. P. McKelvey, T. H. Mee-Power,  
D. L. McDonnell, J. R. Bean.

*Sitting*—I. S. Nevill, S. J. M. Scott, B. A. Rabnett, C. E. MacDonald, C. F. Grieve, A. J. Morris, E. Y. Dobson.

## The Ampleforth Journal

C. F. Grieve has shown himself to possess the majority of qualifications necessary for a first class school fly-half. He takes the ball at full speed, cuts through with discretion, gives a good pass to his centres, and kicks and tackles well in defence.

B. A. Rabnett and J. R. Bean have played together in the centre of the three-quarter line. Rabnett has kept up the high standard he set himself last season. He is a fast and strong runner with good defence, but his greatest qualities are perfect pass-timing and unselfishness. Bean has improved with the season. He lacked thrust in his run at the beginning of the season, but this has improved. He has good hands and gives a good pass, and with praiseworthy practising his place-kicking has been an asset to the side.

D. N. Kendall and J. M. B. Kelly have filled the places on the wings. Neither possessed great speed or determination. Kendall possesses good hands; the lack of this quality kept Kelly out of the side in the first matches, but he showed enough improvement to regain his place.

T. P. McKelvey was an erratic full-back. He has a good kick, is good at falling on the ball; his tackling though whole-hearted lacks judgment. His fielding suffers through a poor sense of position.

On the whole the forwards have been a very good pack. E. Y. Dobson is the most improved player on the side. He uses his height very well in the line-out and goes hard from start to finish. On either side of him in the back row were S. J. M. Scott, who has led the forwards with credit, and A. J. C. Morris. Both are good fast wing forwards who, although good at taking and giving passes, are at their best with the ball at their feet. Neither are often far from the scene of action and both have saved tries with their certain tackling. C. J. Flood and D. L. McDonnell have learnt to pack well in the second row, and in doing this they have proved of most use to the side. I. S. Nevill has hooked throughout the season. After a lean period he improved and was for the most part good. He has improved considerably in the loose, and if he has not mastered the art of dribbling he has been most useful out of touch. M. H. Blair-McGuffie, on the flank of the front row, is always in the thick of things and can always

## Rugby Football

be relied upon to do genuine hard work throughout. T. H. Mee Power, the remaining front row man, has improved considerably. He works hard and is at his best in loose mauls but he has yet to learn to obey the leader and to know how and when to pass the ball.

Congratulations to the following to whom Macdonald has awarded Colours: S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, and M. H. Blair-McGuffie.

### SECOND FIFTEEN

*(Played 7; Won 4; Lost 3; Points for 73; Against 88.*

The Second Fifteen have been greatly hampered by injuries. They have seldom fielded their full side. This to some extent accounts for the variations in their results; they have scored as many as 42 points in a match, and yet in another have allowed 39 points to be scored against them. Against Coatham, at Redcar, they lost by 21 points but managed, at Ampleforth, to beat the same side by a try to nil.

The forwards have been the best part of the side. R. C. M. Monteith, J. C. Lockwood, R. E. H. Nelson have been the best of the eight. M. W. R. Spacek, P. Ainscough, J. F. Barton, and B. E. Bush have shown some promise behind the scrum, but they have never looked like a strong scoring force.

### COLTS' FIFTEEN

*Played 3; Won 3; Points for 31; Against 6.*

In spite of an unbeaten record the Colts' XV can hardly be described as a good all-round side.

The forwards were generally better than their opponents in the line-out and showed plenty of fire in the loose, but their packing left much to be desired. Some of them would do well to bear in mind that a forward is expected to tackle as effectively as a three-quarter; a low tackle is the only way of putting out of action an opposing forward who breaks away with the ball from a line out.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Individually the backs had their good points, but as a combination they were below standard. Taylor at scrum-half scored tries and made clever openings. Hunter, his partner, gave a good pass. His tackling has improved, but he still lacks one of the essentials of a fly-half—the ability to kick well.

The two centres were hardworking players and sound in defence. With a little more experience they ought to prove useful next year. Campbell captained the side, and is to be congratulated on the spirit in which he filled the right-centre position, having already received his Colts' stockings as a forward.

Fox-Taylor on the left wing was fast. Unfortunately he has left at an unusually early age, but we hear that he is keeping up his football with Birkenhead Park. Carroll was neat at full-back. Both he and Mahony should make useful place-kickers with practice.

Colts' stockings were awarded to J. W. Fox-Taylor, J. A. Taylor, L. R. Leach, G. E. Moberly, and J. A. Ryan.



THE GREENWOOD A.C.B. POINT-TO-POINT TROPHY  
(Modelled by D. H. Clarke)

## THE BEAGLES

THE season is near its end and can be reviewed now as a whole. It has not been quite so successful as some recent years, to judge by results. Hounds have killed only 8½ brace of hares down to March 1st. This however can be accounted for to some extent. Foot and mouth disease was prevalent in late September and early October, so that the early meets had to be cancelled. Again, the summer floods last year are said to have accounted for a large number of young hares.

In spite of these difficulties, to which must be added several periods of frost and snow, there has been some very good sport. Perhaps one of the best Wednesday runs in the Christmas term was from the meet at Jerry Carr on December 10th. Hounds found just west of Craykelands Wood, and ran by Thorpe Springs, through Ampleforth Station, and nearly to Lowlands Farm. Here, after some two miles almost straight, they turned back through Watergate, and finally lost above Jerry Carr, owing to failing scent.

On Saturday, November 29th, for the first time, we met at Gilling Castle.

There was a fine run at Silhowes, Goathland, on December 31st. Only one hare seemed to be on the Moor, and she was killed in 1½ hours.

As though to make up for the bad fog on November 1st, Shrove Monday gave us a first class day at Castle Howard, where hounds finished by killing a hard run hare.

There have been several other good days, especially one or two in the valley, but there is not space to record them all.

Towards the end of November, Dom Felix found it necessary to resign the duties of Hunt Secretary. The Hunt members are sorry to lose him, though he still comes out as a private member. We thank him for the good work he has done in the last two seasons. It is also with genuine regret that we learn that Dom Herbert has severed his long connection with the Hunt. It was under his guidance and training that our pack began some fifteen years ago, when he acted as Master of Hounds. He retired from this position when in 1917 it was

## The Ampleforth Journal

decided that a boy should be Master, but in recent years Dom Herbert has, as treasurer, exercised an important, if obscure, influence on the fortunes of the Hunt. His services will be long and gratefully remembered. The duties of Secretary and Treasurer have been taken over by Dom Martin.

Puppies are now returning from walk, and there ought to be an exceptionally good puppy show in May. The account of this, and of the Point-to-Point will be found in the next number of the JOURNAL.

The Eton College Beagles were hunting from Garrowby Hall during the Christmas vacation, with the Hon. Charles Wood, the Master. Their sport seemed to improve towards the end of the month, and we hope that if a similar opportunity offers next year, he will bring his hounds over to the College for a day.

The Master of Hounds this year is R. P. Leeming, who has thus completed two very successful seasons in the Mastership. C. Maxwell-Stuart has been whipper-in. Unfortunately both are leaving the School at Midsummer. The Huntsman has been assisted in the kennels and in the field by Tom Bell.

Before closing these notes, we would like to thank one and all of our many friends in the district for letting hounds hunt over their land, and for helping us in many other ways.

## BOXING

THE attendance on boxing nights has been much better, but we hope to see still greater numbers down. We have to thank Mr. F. Hime for the presentation of a punch-ball, a very useful addition to the gymnasium equipment.

We congratulate A. D. Cassidy on receiving his boxing Colours.

C. W. Hime is the School Captain for the year. It was unfortunate that an injury to his wrist prevented him from boxing during the greater part of the term.

We had two matches for the Upper School and two for the Junior School, but unfortunately age or weight prevented several good boxers from taking part.

The House Captains are: J. R. Bean, St Oswald's; C. W. Hime, St Bede's; I. S. Nevill, St Cuthbert's; S. J. M. Scott, St Aidan's. The Captain of the Junior House Boxing is L. J. J. Walter.

## MATCHES

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* BOYS OF THE 2ND BATTN. WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

Ampleforth won by 8 points to 7. A. D. Cassidy, I. S. Nevill, and J. H. Gilbey won their fights. A. D. Cassidy fought very well and made good use of a straight left. I. S. Nevill won more by good luck than skill. S. J. M. Scott fought well against a good boxer but his weakness in defence told against him. D. L. McDonnell used a straight left but with little force behind it.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* BOYS OF THE 2ND BATTN. NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS

Ampleforth won by 14 points to 10. A. D. Cassidy, R. R. Witham, C. F. Grieve, P. W. Wilberforce, J. H. Gilbey, and M. E. Golding won their fights. S. J. M. Scott was unfortunate in meeting the only good boxer of the opposing team.

## The Ampleforth Journal

He fought well while it lasted, but was knocked out in the first round. J. H. Tyrrell lost a very feeble fight.

### JUNIOR HOUSE *v.* AYSGARTH

Ampleforth lost 7 points to 11. J. F. Lambert alone won his fight. The rest of the team were: M. A. Wilberforce, R. E. A. G. Mooney, G. V. Read-Davis, C. O'M. Farrell and J. W. Hare. All fought well, but through inexperience they did not know how to deal with the rushing tactics of their opponents.

### JUNIOR HOUSE *v.* OATLANDS

Ampleforth lost, 10 points to 11. A. G. Gregory, H. N. Garbett, J. F. Lambert won their fights. J. T. N. Price, C. O'M. Farrell, R. E. A. G. Mooney, C. J. Ryan fought well but were beaten by better opponents. A. G. Gregory fought particularly well, using his opportunities to get in well timed body punches.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

The following promotions were posted under date 26/9/30 :

*To be Lance-Corporal* : Cadet A. J. Morris. 27/7/30.

*To be C.S.M.* : M. S. E. Petre.

*To be Sergeants* : M. H. Blair-McGuffie, C. J. Flood, P. J. Stirling, T. P. McKelvey, B. Rabnett.

*To be Full Corporals* : R. P. Cave, J. M. B. Kelly, G. St. L. King, H. G. Watson.

*To be Lance-Corporals* : Cadets B. H. Alcazar, W. B. Atkinson, C. R. Braybrooke, P. H. J. Croft, P. A. Dawes, F. W. Dolan, H. R. Hodgkinson, O. P. Lambert, R. P. Leeming, I. H. Ogilvie, R. Riddell, K. W. Sinclair-Loutit, J. A. Waddilove.

Congratulations to the following who passed Certificate "A", November 1930 :

Cadets J. F. Barton, J. R. Blaikie, O. A. J. Cary-Elwes, D. Cassidy, D. H. Clarke, A. Colquhoun, J. Cowper, C. J. W. Crocker, M. H. Davey, D. M. Farrell, W. B. Feeny, C. L. Forbes, T. C. Gray, A. I. James, D. N. Kendall, C. E. MacDonald, D. J. McDonnell, C. J. Maxwell-Stuart, T. H. Mee-Power, R. C. M. Monteith, W. B. Murray, R. E. Nelson, I. S. Nevill, R. W. Perceval, R. A. F. Rathbone, J. P. Ryan, E. F. Ryan, M. R. W. Spacek, F. D. Stanton, M. D. Thunder, J. H. Tyrrell, M. S. Vanheems, E. R. Waugh.

The following joined the O.T.C. this year :

A. F. L. Adams, D. A. S. Bailey, P. C. Bell, J. C. Brisker, J. B. B. Bromilow, B. H. Carson, P. W. Cochrane, P. A. Ezechiel, M. E. Golding, R. M. H. Horn, M. G. Hime, B. B. James, N. A. A. Loftus, A. E. Mounsey, I. G. Maclaren, C. P. Neeson, J. E. Nicoll, J. P. W. Perceval, J. S. Platt, R. S. Pine-Coffin, R. E. Riddell, M. Ryan, P. Ryan, S. C. Rochford, B. Rooke-Ley, J. A. Taylor, P. H. F. Walker.

There were two shooting matches last term. In the first we beat Alleyn's School by 527 to 575 ; in the second we lost to Marlborough College by 596 to 635.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE congratulate Stephen Hardwick Rittner on his engagement to Miss Joan Thunder, eldest daughter of Lt.-Col. and Mrs. J. A. Thunder, of Chislehurst; and also Shriver Roche, engaged to Miss Olivia de Bromhead, of Ardkeen, Waterford.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS also to René Hague who on November 19th last married Miss Joan Gill, daughter of Mr and Mrs Eric Gill. René Hague is working with Mr Gill at his new printing-press at Pigotts, near High Wycombe.

\* \* \*

H. J. KING, who served as British Consul for the Balearic Islands during the latter part of the war, and is now Consul for Rumania at Gibraltar, has been made a Chevalier of the Order of the Royal Star of Rumania by the King of Rumania.

\* \* \*

G. P. DE P. LEEMING is making his studies for the priesthood at the Catholic University of Fribourg.

\* \* \*

J. S. SOMERS COCKS has passed into what many envisage but few achieve—the Diplomatic Service. We wish him all success.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS to W. J. Bayliff, who passed his Law Intermediate at the top of the list, and to Nicholas Grattan Doyle and J. F. Marnan on passing their Law Finals 11th and 13th; and also to H. L. Green, who took two Law prizes of which we have unfortunately mislaid the titles. We may take this opportunity of apologising for omissions and errors in these notes, which are the fruit of an influenza-beclouded mind; and we beg of those who can supply or correct the said omissions and errors to do so of their charity in time for our next Number.

## Old Boys' News

HARMAN GRISEWOOD is acting regularly on the B.B.C. staff. In Milton's *Comus* he did well as the Attendant Spirit, the *Observer* critic remarking that "the blank verse went at times into recitation, it is true, but in the main, and especially so far as Harman Grisewood, the Attendant Spirit, was concerned, it showed itself as poetry."

And again, after the Marlowe performance, "was it really Mr Grisewood who, a quarter of an hour after he had died as Edward, appeared in the engaging skits of 'Stop Press?' Such versatility recalls that of Mrs Crummles, mistress alike of the arts of tragedy and Terpsichore."

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS to Jim Dalglish, who has just passed first out of Dartmouth into the Navy.

\* \* \*

FOUR have gone up to Cambridge from Ampleforth this year—J. W. Ward to Christ's, P. C. French-Davis to Trinity, and H. A. V. Bulleid and J. G. Freeman to Pembroke.

\* \* \*

THE Oxford freshmen are I. G. Greenless, F. E. Burge and D. A. Silvertop at Magdalen and M. Anne and A. B. Tucker at Christ Church, C. F. Lyons at Balliol, and N. J. Smith, B. Kevill and R. Grattan Doyle at Worcester.

\* \* \*

THE Oxford Ampleforth Dinner was held at the Clarendon on Saturday, November 20th. About thirty sat down to dinner. The Master of St Bener's Hall was in the chair, and Father Abbot and Father Ronald Knox were again the principal guests.

During the term the Oxford Old Amplefordians played two matches; against the Old Blundellians on November 25th and against the Old Cliftonians on December 2nd.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The credit, first, for obtaining these fixtures, and secondly, for collecting a team, finding a field to play on, and performing all the other arduous duties of a Games Secretary, belongs to C. F. Lyons, who carried them out with a characteristic energy that was inspiring.

The game with the Old Blundellians was the welcome renewal of a previous fixture that had somehow been allowed to drop for a year. The Old Amplefordians kicked off against a strong wind, so that a score of eleven all at half time promised well for the second half; a promise which was only partially fulfilled. The absence of a forward from the pack owing to injury, and a steady rain which made an already wet ball almost impossible to handle in the line-out, were probably the chief reasons for the failure of the Old Amplefordians to press home what seemed an obvious advantage. However, the whole team worked manfully to the end, and eventually just scrambled home the winners by 17 points to 14.

The following week against a strong Old Cliftonians' side the Old Amplefordians were beaten 21—9.

The game was better than the score would suggest. But some strong members in the Old Cliftonians' back division proved rather more than the defence could manage.

C. F. Lyons, a freshman at Balliol last term, has played on the wing twice for the 'Varsity; against the Greyhounds and against Richmond.

\* \* \*

THE Catholic Public Schools Scottish Association held a very successful dance in Glasgow on December 30th, at which some four hundred and fifty were present. It also held its first annual Dinner in Glasgow on February 5th. Among the guests were their Graces the Archbishops of Glasgow and of St. Andrews, the Rector of Stonyhurst, and representatives of the Head Masters of Ampleforth, Mount St Mary's, Fort Augustus and other schools.

P. J. Neeson, who has been the backbone of the new Association, was in the chair, and a number of Ampleforth members were present, including J. M'Killop, J. M. and N. J. Horn, A. Newton, D. Harrigan and J. Robertson.

## Old Boys' News

In an admirable speech P. J. Neeson outlined the objects of the Association. Its proximate object, he said, was to provide and promote fellowship among old boys of Catholic Public Schools, but its ultimate and main object was to enable Old Boys of Catholic Public Schools to participate with the strength that only organisation could give in all spheres of Catholic life. He also pointed out that we had a duty to the State as citizens, and that as Catholic citizens we had very definite views on the meaning and purpose of life.

Their Graces showed a lively and kindly interest in the future of the Association, which is now well launched and under way.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS to T. C. Knowles on being chosen to play fly-half for England against Scotland. Knowles has played consistently in this position for Birkenhead Park and Cheshire, but played centre three-quarter on many occasions for the British Touring XV in New Zealand and Australia last summer and was chosen in this latter position in the last two English Trials, in which injury prevented him taking part. He was in the School XV in the Spring term of 1924 and in the season 1924—5 during which he gained his Colours. It was at full-back that he got his position in the School side but sometimes he played wing and centre three-quarter. He played in the Colts XV as a centre in 1922. Here is an extract from the Rucker Retrospect in the Summer (1925) Number of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL: "Knowles was a very fine full-back, a perfectly safe fielder and tackler and quick to spot an opportunity of opening up an attack. After Christmas he played at centre three-quarter—his game there made one regret that he had been wasted at full-back."

Knowles was in the Cricket XI of 1924, when he headed the bowling averages with an average of 10.9.

\* \* \*

AFTER being beaten in November by both the Old Oratorians and the Beaumont Old Boys, the Old Amplefordians registered

## The Ampleforth Journal

their first win by beating the Old Edmundians at Henley by 17 points to 6. That none of the side in this latter match came from Oxford speaks well for the playing membership and we hope that this means the Club will be able to increase its fixtures in the near future.

We have heard of the following who have played with the Old Amplefordians: J. C. Tucker, P. E. Hodge, T. C. Knowles, C. F. Lyons, P. Rooke-Ley, E. C. Kelly, E. N. Prescott, R. H. Wild, T. O'C. Robinson, P. G. Dudley Taylor, B. J. Collins, R. W. Wilberforce, A. J. Macdonald, H. A. Lyons, A. D. Macdonald, R. R. Rowan, J. M. Foley, R. A. Chisholm, P. P. Kelly, F. E. Burge, E. Elliott-Smith, N. J. de Guingand, E. de Guingand, and P. E. de Guingand.



ON March 8th the Old Amplefordians played the Old Dowe-gians at Douai, and were beaten 13—30. Foley led the forwards well, and Hodge was prominent in attack and defence. Foley scored twice and Hodge once; Rowan converted two of the tries. The team was: J. C. Tucker; R. H. Wild, E. N. Prescott, C. F. Lyons, P. Rooke-Ley; P. E. Hodge, T. O'C. Robinson; B. J. Collins, J. M. Foley, N. J. de Guingand, E. de Guingand, R. R. Rowan, K. Greenlees, E. Elliott-Smith, and P. G. Dudley-Taylor.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

IT is always a little difficult to arrange matches to suit the age of the Junior House boys. We are a little old for the Preparatory Schools, and too young for most of the other schools. Coatham School are always ready to suit their age to us; but apart from this match it is difficult to find suitable matches. This year however we were an exceptionally good side for small boys and this enabled us to play sides that included boys of 15 years of age. We arranged two matches with Richmond Grammar School, and our second game against Coatham was played against boys one year older.

In all we played six matches last term and scored 160 points without conceding a single point to our adversaries. The team was very well balanced, the three-quarters were fast and combined well, and the pack sturdy and hardworking. Our hardest game was against Coatham on our own ground. They brought a side composed mostly of boys who had met us the year before. Although they beat us in the line out and rather outweighed us in the scrum, they failed to penetrate our goal line, and on several occasions the quickness and good passing of our backs rather bewildered their defence. The final score was nine points to nil. Lovell played an excellent game at five-eighth, and saved the situation more than once with fine tackling. All the tackling, with perhaps the exception of Gillow's, was excellent.

The forwards had a gruelling time and showed fight and grit. There was a determination to keep their line uncrossed, pleasant to see amongst a young team of this sort, and it seemed to produce that bit of extra strength so much needed when imminent danger threatened.

Against Richmond Grammar School we scored 20 points to nil on their ground and 32 to nil on our own ground.

There was not very much merit in either of these victories as the opponents were unskilful if rather large. At Richmond a very strong wind was blowing and the ground was heavy. The game was mostly fought out between the forwards, and our seven more than held their own against the opposing eight. The backs were rather scrappy in their passing and individual efforts were responsible for most of the tries.

## The Ampleforth Journal

At home the game was played under splendid conditions. The backs had plenty of opportunities and showed fine form. Roche was very strong at the base of the scrum, and Gillow at fly-half took his passes on the run and opened up the game excellently. Price showed fine speed on the wing and a good finishing thrust. Dalglish, on the inside, cut through brilliantly once or twice. It is only fair to add that the defence was weak and flattering to our attack. Still, we could do no more than take the opportunities offered us, and the whole side deserves praise for the good game they played.

The other matches were against Oatlands, a Preparatory School, and were easily won.

There is plenty of Rugger talent in this part of the School at present, and with normal growth and strength many of the team should find their way into the first XV.

Roche will make a scrum half or an inside. He is on the slow side, but strong and accurate in his passes and can give a good dummy. His break-away from the scrum with a feinted pass is particularly good.

Gillow at fly-half will be good if he can learn to tackle confidently. He has good hands and can give a better pass than any other in the back division; but he must remember he will never reach the first XV with so poor a tackle.

Lovell played at five-eighth, a roving commission which he fulfilled excellently. His tackling is very sound and he has a strong break-through; but he must learn to pass better and more often.

Price is fast on the wing and is just beginning to learn to throw himself the last yard or two that makes the try in spite of opposition.

Howard on the other wing has a long stride. He has safer hands than Price, but is not quite so fast. His tackling has improved a lot since last year.

Dalglish and Ogilvie played inside. Both are promising and both are fast. Dalglish may make a good fly-half next year; he will still be with us. Ogilvie is fast enough to make a good wing.

Of the forwards, Thornton, Grieve, Walter, Bennett and Considine were all good. It would be hard to pick out any

## The Junior House

individual as the best. Thornton led them well and was Captain of the side. He is a good forward and a fearless tackler, but rather awkward in his movements. Grieve and Walter both possess ball control and their good dribbling was a feature in most of the games.

The whole pack was hardworking and not easily tired and seemed to enjoy roughing it against a heavier pack.

Colours were given to Gillow, Lovell, Price, Walter, Grieve, and Bennett. Thornton, Howard, Ogilvie and Roche had received them last year.



## PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in September were :—

T. J. Buddle, J. M. Howe, P. S. Gardner, A. J. Kevill, M. M. Carvill, E. A. Donovan, R. Ogilvie, L. H. M. Carvill, C. R. A. D. Forbes, P. J. Kelly, T. H. Hornyold, A. M. B. Palairret, J. A. M. Mansel-Pleydell, H. P. Cumming, P. A. Buddle, P. A. Merton, B. B. Howard, G. V. Garbett, R. H. Malcolm, E. A. U. Smith, A. A. O'Beirne-Ryan, R. Lambert, G. P. Gallwey, J. N. Gilbey, J. F. C. Vidal, J. B. Hankey, A. B. Nihill, S. D. Wenkheim, J. P. J. Bevan.

\* \* \*

THE Captain of the School was R. Anne, and the Captains of Games R. M. A. Campbell and M. A. Birtwistle.

\* \* \*

THE following played for the First XV :

*Full-back*, J. W. Ritchie ; *three-quarters*, A. H. F. Cochrane, P. A. Vidal, P. S. Gardner, R. N. Cardwell ; *half-backs*, R. M. A. Campbell, R. Lambert ; *Forwards*, M. A. Birtwistle, T. J. Buddle, A. C. Cain, A. M. Macdonald, E. A. Donovan, A. J. Kevill.

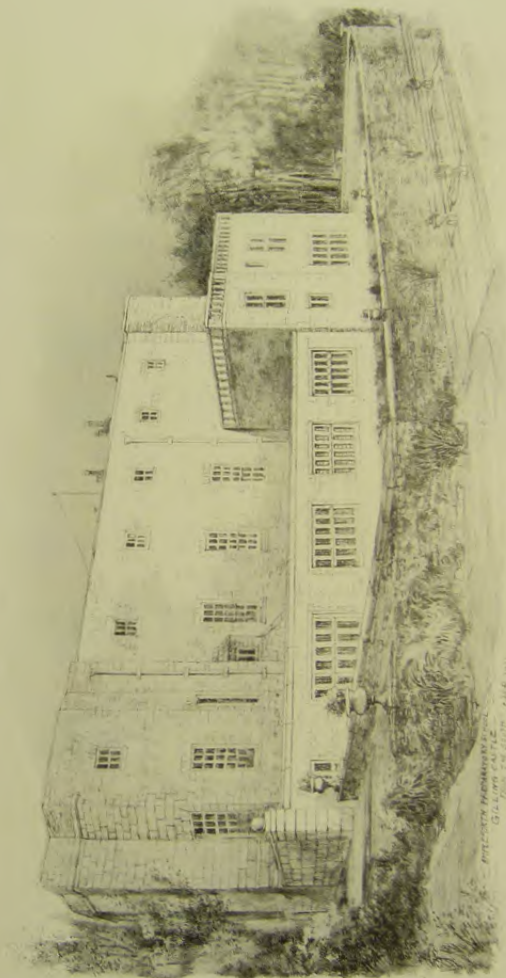
\* \* \*

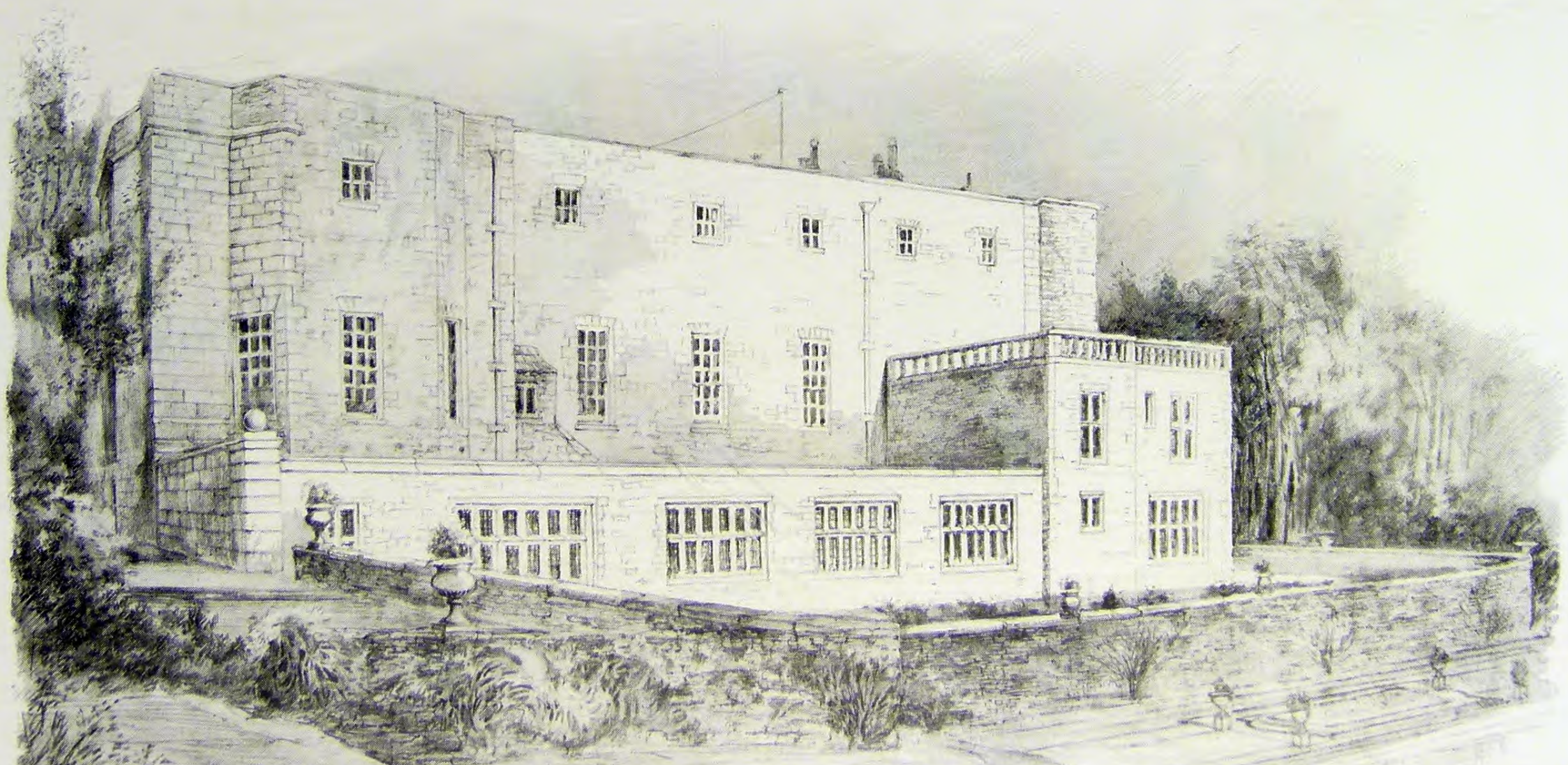
THE move to Gilling and the fact of younger boys at the top of the School has in no way diminished our enthusiasm for "Rugger." Three excellent fields have been provided on "our" side of the valley. They give to us what the College misses, a view of itself ! The ground has proved so satisfactory that in bad weather, even the College condescends to use it !

Father Abbot opened our new fields by "kicking off" at the first game. Much good team work and practice was put in in preparation for the match arranged with Oatlands School in which the age limit was eleven ! Both forwards and backs played hard throughout the game. The forward rushes were excellent, though a little too frequent for the liking of the patient backs who, nevertheless, kept their places well. However, much has been grasped about heeling the ball since the match, which ended in a victory for Ampleforth by 12—0.

\* \* \*

DURING the term we received a visit from Mr Easter and his wife. He has recently been the Acting Governor of Grenada.





APPLEFORTH PREPARATORY SCHOOL  
GILLING CASTLE  
FROM THE SOUTH A.M.P. 1931.

## The Preparatory School

J. M. HOWE and G. V. Garbett made their first Holy Communion on Sunday, December 14th.

\* \* \*

THE ceremony of blessing the Chapel and the rest of the Castle and grounds was performed by Father Abbot two days before the beginning of term.

\* \* \*

ACCLIMATIZATION to our new surroundings was not a long process, and with the coming of the School the Castle seemed to come to life very suddenly.

\* \* \*

THE Avenue and grass land in front of the house afford a "happy hunting ground" for cubs of all sizes. The pack has been divided into two groups, a senior and a junior; they carry on their operations separately. In the senior group M. A. Birtwistle has been made a Sixer.

\* \* \*

THE new building erected to the south of the Castle overlooking the gardens and the Rookery Wood not only improves the proportions of the whole pile beyond all expectations but is proving itself very efficient and comfortable inside as well. It contains five class rooms, which should excite at least the jealousy of the College authorities.

Now that the Lower Third is a part of the Junior House, the School has been reorganised into Second Form A, Second Form B, First Form A, First Form B, and Preparatory Form.

\* \* \*

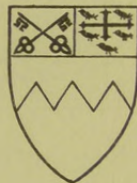
WE are watching with interest the construction of a new cricket field in front of the house, just below the Avenue. Work on it has continued steadily for some months.

\* \* \*

OUR thanks are due to Mr Paul Lambert, an old and faithful friend to the aviary, for the gift of a pair of magnificent Reeves Pheasants and some Golden Pheasants; also to Captain Scott-Hopkins for a pair of Lady Amherst Pheasants.

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SUMMER NUMBER, 1931



PRICE 2/6  
VOL. XXXVI

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION 7/6  
PART III

## CONTENTS

IMAGINATION AND THE PHILOSOPHER Dom Raphael Williams	<i>page</i> 231
APRIL SYLVAN Wilfred Childe	244
THE ACCENTUAL CURSUS IN ECCLESIASTICAL LATIN W. H. Shewing, M.A.	245
NIGHT ON TINKER'S MARSHES M. P. M. Loftus	253
NOTES	254
VESTMENTS AND VESTURE Dom Leo Hayes and C. F. Pitman	261
NOTICES OF BOOKS	267
SCHOOL NOTES	270
" JOURNEY'S END "	270
MUSICAL COMPETITION	276
THE EXHIBITION	286
" A KISS FOR CINDERELLA "	291
SCHOOL CONCERT	296
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	301
JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY	301
THE MEDIEVALISTS	302
MUSICAL SOCIETY	302
SCIENTIFIC CLUB	303
GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY	304
CRICKET	305
ATHLETIC SPORTS	315
RUGBY FOOTBALL	322
THE BEAGLES	324
BOXING	326
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	327
OLD BOYS' NEWS	328
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	332

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXVI

Summer, 1931

Part III

### IMAGINATION AND THE PHILOSOPHER

*(A Paper read at the Conference at Heythrop in April, 1931).*

I AM going to begin this paper with a fairy tale. Once upon a time there was a king, and I regret to say that this king had too little regard for the technique of the story-teller and so had only two sons. However, he made what amends he could by calling the younger of them Prince Charming. Now though this was in the days before Lloyd George or the invention of death duties, nevertheless the king said one day, as kings will say in fairyland, that he would give his kingdom to whichever of his two sons could accomplish a certain feat. The feat was this. A dark forest was situated in the midst of his territory, and in the very centre of that pitch-dark gloomy forest there was one bright clear space, as it were a magic circle of light. He who would win the kingdom must defend that magic circle; and no little danger was involved therein, for a beast, wild and fearsome, of whom no man knew the cunning, was lurking in the forest and would seek to enter the magic circle and slay him who defended it.

The elder son, perhaps because he was the elder, perhaps because he was renowned for his lightning skill with the rapier, and more probably because the technique of our story would have it so, was the first to make trial of his skill for a kingdom. Truly marvellous was his display of valour. From point to point of the circumference he darted wherever he heard a sound. He was more sight-outrunning than Ariel himself and seemed to be divided into many men. Many, too, were the shrewd blows that he dealt the enemy, who never so much as set foot within the circle. But at last he grew weary, slowly his strength failed, and then the inevitable last came when he fell dead from mere exhaustion.

## The Ampleforth Journal

It was now the turn of our Prince Charming to make trial of his strength. I regret to say he had as yet achieved no great feats of arms. He was of a quiet temperament, and he took for weapons with him only a short dagger and what store of wit mother nature had endowed him withal. He placed himself in the very centre of the magic circle of light, and took no step when he heard the crashing of the undergrowth as the enemy approached, but only faced in his direction. He cared nothing for his feints and his threatenings. And this time matters turned out very differently; for finding that Prince Charming was not to be drawn from his position, the enemy at last lost patience and rushed in upon him. There, blinded by the light, the beast was at the mercy of our hero, who quickly planted his dagger in its heart, and so lived happily, if not ever after, at least for a short time.

This fairy story is a parable of the two types of mind which can be applied to the study of philosophy. The elder son is familiar—the type which excites our admiration, the keen intellect, the mind endowed with subtlety and dialectic, the brilliant debater with answer ever at the tongue's tip, never tripped and never missing an advantage.

The younger son stands for something very different, less wonder-rousing indeed, and far less brilliant, but more philosophic; a mind more intent upon getting to the centre of things than upon scoring over another, a mind in some sense more at war with itself than with others, at least till such time as convictions are formed and truth envisaged. Such a mind seeks nothing but vision in philosophy. Argument, dialectic, the "pros" and "cons" of debate, it uses sparingly. They are necessary at times; they rule out false approaches, serve as signposts, often prove stimulating and suggestive. But they are not the stuff of philosophy, not that which is to bring rest to the mind. In argument of the dialectic sort there is no rest nor peace. With every new stage the "pro" and "con" debate becomes more complicated, throws out ramifications in all directions, and the task of philosophising becomes more Augean. We all know this by experience. How often philosophic discussion becomes unmanageable, just a maze of argument and counter-argument in which the clever debater,

## Imagination and the Philosopher

the elder son of the parable, will delight. It becomes wordy, degenerates in fact into a discussion about words, and sometimes even about formal laws of logic.

Philosophy, then, certainly does not consist in dialectic disputation. But I would go further and say that it does not consist, at least primarily, in proof—not even in solid proof. There is something which comes before all that, namely vision. Philosophy should be for each one of us the reconstruction, in his own mind, of the universe as it actually is, the figuring out of things as they are in reality. Now reality, as everyone knows, is not abstract or universal; it is concrete, particular, individual. The abstractions which we make, and are forced to make, fail to attain the perfection of knowledge just because they are abstractions. This is a familiar doctrine of scholasticism. We were all taught, when first we approached the study, that our human knowledge is discursive, whereas God's knowledge and that of the angels is intuitive. We were told that to have a discursive and abstractive intellect was a far better thing than to have no intellect at all: at the same time it was, or should have been, impressed upon us that abstraction and discursiveness are the very sign-manual of imperfection in the human intellect.

This is an excellent teaching, but, sad to relate, both those who deliver it and those who hear it often make small account of it in their own thinking. They treasure it, no doubt, as a jewel of scholastic teaching, but apparently it is so precious that for better security they lock it away in some secret recess of their mind and they will not bring it to bear upon their daily task of philosophising.

They have put their finger upon the imperfection of our thought; they ought, thereafter, to concentrate attention on guarding against the dangers which of necessity flow out of it. But, instead of being watchful of an admitted danger, they glory in abstractions. Abstractions and syllogisms and logical complications are the milk of our philosophic nurseries. The more of them the better. Unless a thought be presented in the full panoply of formal logic it cannot get a hearing. All argument and discussion must proceed from universal and abstract major premiss. If it is sufficiently abstract it has the

## The Ampleforth Journal

entrée, and is recognised as "one of us." This seems to me a sad state of affairs, and one that we should try to remedy.

"But surely," you will say, "since abstraction is a defect inherent in human intelligence, since we cannot reason at all without it, it is most important that we should, from the start, be trained and train others to think in universal terms and syllogistic processes of the correct form. It is hard to follow the laws of logic, so hard indeed that the world is full of error, but that is the very reason why it is so important to insist always on strict logical form."

With this view I cannot agree. Few of the most illuminating passages in St Thomas, of those which have really brought us insight, are cast in syllogistic form. Many of them are incapable of receiving such a form: they lie too deep for the syllogism. As a matter of fact, if it could come to a "show down," I think we might find that more logical errors, at least more pernicious logical errors, are made by professed logicians than by those who reason with the light of nature. I will take but one instance. It is of such wide application, however, that it may serve for many. Those who most of all lay stress on the formal side of disputation insist that the first figure of the syllogism is the one for general use.

Man as such is mortal;

Socrates is a man;

Therefore Socrates is mortal.

This figure is insisted on in spite of the fact that it does not represent the true order of thinking followed by any reasonable man. I question whether any of you could give, without some trouble, a single instance wherein the first figure is the natural form of our thought. There are some instances, a whole class at least, but they are of a peculiar kind.

But, quite apart from any errors of professed logicians, the real danger of over-insistence on logical form is that it tends to distort the whole perspective of the task that confronts us as philosophers. It teaches us, as I will try to show in due course, to think in words instead of in terms of reality.

That we must think reality and not words is the central thesis of this paper. The philosopher's task is to reconstruct the universe for mind and not to juggle with the moods and

## Imagination and the Philosopher

figures of the syllogism. The moment we turn from reality to a universal proposition, it should be remembered that we have departed, at least to some extent, from the reality, that we are in the realm of words and consequently in danger. "But no," you will say, "for always one must define one's words: accuracy in terms, that is the hall-mark of scholasticism." It may be that you do define your terms, but, in practice, does this honestly mean a closer sticking to the concrete which alone is the reality? Does it not rather mean that in place of one universal proposition there are now several, with the danger proportionately increased? More definitions, and more universal propositions will be necessary, and still more, till a veritable jungle has sprouted up, and in the midst of them truth lies like the sleeping beauty and no Prince Charming comes to kiss her back to life. Language, said the cynic, was given to us to disguise our meaning. With no cynical intention I would say that language and universal propositions are the great snare in the search for philosophic vision; for that vision has always to do with reality, a reality that is never universal.

If we ask now wherein we speculate or contemplate that reality, only one satisfactory answer can be given. We contemplate it in the imagination. All true philosophy depends far more upon the imagination than most modern Catholic philosophers are, as a rule, prepared to admit. Often enough they even warn us against the use of imagination. This they usually do when they come to certain points which are of great difficulty but of vital importance to the system. Not being able to make their explanation of these difficult points really intelligible, they warn us that such matters can only be reasoned to, and cannot be grasped by imagination. Thus they tell us that there must be an *intellectus agens* because it is demonstrated by their syllogisms, but that we must not try to visualize it—nor, even taking it for granted, could we quite see how it would explain the origin of ideas. Prime matter, likewise, is demonstrated by the logic of change; but let not the student waste his valuable time in seeking to visualise it, nor to figure out the actual process of change in his imagination.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Now one must, in honesty, admit that the great scholastics did concentrate very much of their attention on proof and very little upon trying to communicate their vision. This was almost inevitable for many reasons. Theirs was essentially an objective age, not given to that intimate and subjective analysis which is needed if we want to make others see things precisely as we do ourselves. Moreover, a great deal of their teaching must have been oral. The personal contact of mind with mind is, in every period, more important than the written word. Finally, it is the first natural inclination of anyone who comes to write, and to justify his teaching before the world, to concentrate on proof rather than explanation. All these reasons, together with the expense of writing materials, a fact of which we should never lose sight, may account for the scholastic concentration on proof. But the history of philosophy shows that no one ever really got to his position by the method in which he expounds it, even though he recommends that method as the only high road to truth. The scholastics, too, for all their concentration upon proof, must have had the vision first; and that vision was the very life of their thought.

St Thomas, or any other philosopher, first sees reality in a certain way, and then perceives that certain facts or truths which flow out of that vision are capable of proof. But these proofs very often, in fact one may say as a general rule, have little bearing on the mental process of the mind when in labour to envisage the reality. The two are quite distinct psychological processes,—proof and understanding. The one, proof, can be set in the form of logical demonstration and proceeds by necessity from premisses to conclusion. The other has nothing to do with premisses, depends rather on intuition, on the hammering out of a recalcitrant imagination. The individual is thrown very much upon himself. He may find a hint here, a suggestion there, but he must work, work, work on the imagination till he can envisage the reality, and, hence, finally see the truths and proofs as did their original propounder. It is more difficult to make another person envisage the reality in the required way than it is to make him see a joke. In both cases one feels at times the need of the surgical operation and knows that it is out of the question.

## Imagination and the Philosopher

Proof, then, and demonstration are not the be-all and the end-all of philosophy. There is something which must precede them, something which is of the imagination, which is the indispensable basis of all sound philosophy. When we lack the basis of which I speak and yet still try to advance to further philosophic conclusions, we must inevitably be caught up into the sphere of mere dialectics. By dialectic I mean precisely this—proof which is not based on vision, the “pro” and “con” debate, the juggling with sapless syllogisms which can bring no rest to the mind just because it does not directly tend to insight and because a cleverer than ourselves will always have the better of the argument. The bubble of our dialectic will inevitably be pricked by a smarter dialectician. The moment we no longer repose on vision, we have ceased to think as philosophers. Our motto should be, “take care of the vision and the proofs will take care of themselves”—so simply, naturally and inevitably do they flow out of it. Our practice is the reverse. We take the proofs and let the vision go. This is the very decadence of scholasticism, the proverbial dry bones without the living flesh.

If I might put all under a simile, it is as though a fine ship had been brought to port, but we cared only for the moorings and cables, and knew nothing of the ship itself. Proofs and demonstrations may not inaptly be described as the cables which hold our vision fast to the moorings of truth. But remember that the moorings are for the ship and not the ship for the moorings.

The result of our discussion has been to show how important in philosophy, is the part played by the imagination. That faculty is treated with something like contempt by many modern Catholic philosophers. They think that it is at least as much a positive hindrance as a help to the philosopher, who should, according to them, be living in the land of abstractions. There is no need to mention names; the disease has been wide-spread, and anyone may make out the bills of mortality for himself. I cannot forbear, however, to quote from one living writer of the very highest repute among scholastics: “It is important to bear in mind that the things with which philosophy is primarily concerned belong to this

## The Ampleforth Journal

second category. They cannot be known either by the senses or the imagination but solely by the intellect.

"It is to this higher degree of abstraction that the study of philosophy owes its special difficulty. Beginners are often perplexed when they suddenly exchange the literary studies on which they have been engaged hitherto, studies in which the imagination was employed equally with the intellect, for an exercise wholly intellectual. But this difficulty will soon pass if they will not try to represent by the imagination objects of pure thought which are entirely unimaginable, such, for instance, as essence, substance, accident, potentiality and act; a chimerical attempt which will only cause headaches and effectually prevent them from understanding anything of philosophy."

In opposition to all this sort of thing I would maintain that success in philosophy depends, through and through, upon imagination. It may be a hard task to overcome its inertia, its woodenness, to render it supple and pliable enough for its high task, but ultimately, as I firmly believe, it can be brought to the vision of all human philosophic problems.

It is generally admitted by modern scholastics that all our thought depends extrinsically on imagination. But that is not enough. *We ought to recognise that imagination is the only centre and focus of all our consciousness.*<sup>1</sup> No psychological fact is more glaring than that. To explain it, to account for it, while fully recognising the activity of intellect, is, perhaps, the supreme problem of psychology. Kant tried to solve the problem by the introduction of his *schemata*, but without success. Croce, too, has always had the same problem in mind, and his philosophy is of most interest, and most worth while studying, in relation to it. St Thomas, I believe, never forgot that imagination is the centre and focus of our minds, and if we could conform our vision to his, in our reading of what he has written, we should no doubt see its full explanation.

Modern scholastics would all grant that imagination is the centre of the sensitive life. Some of them might possibly grant, though I doubt it, that it is the focus of the mind in simple

<sup>1</sup>When however a sense object is actually present, the sensation becomes in some way the exact focal point of all consciousness.

## Imagination and the Philosopher

apprehension, *i.e.*, in the contemplation of an idea. But it is not admitted at all, so far as I know, that it is the mind's focus in the later acts of intelligence, judgement, reasoning and reflexion. At all events, scholastic books appear to teach the opposite. The judgement, they say, is an act of the intellect, and they leave that assertion in all its nudity and unqualified emphasis. True, it is dependent, they tell us, upon the imagination, inasmuch as the intellect can only acquire its ideas by an act of simple apprehension from the imagination, and cannot think the idea again except by recalling the same or some cognate image. The imagination is thus a *conditio sine qua non* of thought; but it is the intellect which judges, reasons and reflects upon the ideas which it has thus acquired. It lives, so to say, its own life, casting as it were a reflex of itself into the imagination. I do not think I exaggerate when I say that the general effect of studying modern scholastic psychology is the belief that there are two kinds of knowledge running through the mind of man, parallel, mutually influencing one another from time to time, but each of them, in other respects, a distinct and separate form of knowledge capable of being observed and studied by itself. Reasoning, judgement and universal ideas belong exclusively to one of the two knowledges, the concrete and particular to the other. In the case of simple apprehension there is a very close connexion between them, what they call in the text books a relation of origin and instrumental causality, but even that, we are warned, is only an extrinsic dependence. But in the later use of ideas already acquired, it would seem that the image of the imagination is present only as a result of some sort of sympathetic functioning of all our faculties, and plays no very essential part.

At the outset of our scholastic course we were brought face to face with the difficulty. We were told, baldly and without more ado, that in the human mind there was both the concrete particular image and the universal idea, the two lying simultaneously side by side and easily to be distinguished if we looked into our consciousness; that the universal idea proved the existence of a spiritual soul; while the image, being concrete, belonged to a material faculty. Those who did not

## The Ampleforth Journal

recognise clearly and in their full distinction the two kinds of knowledge were regarded as wilfully blind. Some of us, it may be, then read the controversy between Ward and Mill for our better enlightenment, and were perhaps convinced once and for all of the futility of mere dialectics as a high road to philosophic insight.

Now you will, I hope, believe that I have no intention of denying that man has a spiritual and immortal soul, nor that this is capable of being rationally proved, as the Vatican Council asserts. Nevertheless I strenuously deny that we have these two different but parallel and simultaneous consciousnesses, that we find the idea and the image lying side by side, distinct from one another in such a way that we can fix our gaze on either at will. To this binocular view of the mind I could never reconcile myself, although it was said to be the central tenet of our psychology. With the best will in the world I could not (for I must speak only of myself) concentrate my gaze upon this spiritual universal idea. I tried to grasp it, to take hold of it, to pin it down and examine it, and every time it slipped through the fingers. It was as easy to pick up a lump of quicksilver as to pick it up. At the most, one could cozen oneself into the belief that one caught a sidelong glimpse of it if one took it unawares.

I believe now that St Thomas taught no such binocular view of mind. When a man thinks, his consciousness is a strict unity. The idea and the image do not lie beside one another and outside one another. They can no more be distinguished by a simple inspection than can the material and formal elements in bodily natures. We would surely be nearer the truth if we kept to the analogy of bodily substances—matter and form constituting what is, in strictest sense, one reality, the constitutive parts being known only by reflection. So also is it with our thought—one strict unity of consciousness, but proceeding from two sources, so that the constitutive parts are not revealed to any mere introspection, but known only through a reflective analysis.

Had St Thomas believed in the obvious sort of distinction between image and idea, particular and universal, such as is ordinarily implied, he would certainly have made

## Imagination and the Philosopher

capital out of it when he wanted to prove the existence of the soul as a spiritual and subsistent entity. Now it is noteworthy—and I offer it as the chief confirmation of all that I have said—that he does nothing of the kind. Neither abstract ideas, nor universals, nor the mind's power of reflecting and turning upon itself, are so much as mentioned when he is proving the immateriality of the soul. In the *Contra Gentes* there may be some talk of these things, but in the Commentary on Aristotle, in the *Summa* and in the *de Anima*, when he is trying to get to the heart of the matter, all multiplicity of argumentation is cast aside. We are given one proof only and that apparently the most guileless, the most simple and the most obvious of facts, namely that we are conscious of material natures and different material natures. This is a matter of the greatest consequence, and, though I cannot develop it here, no one can afford to overlook it.

There is one other passage in the *Summa*, which, if you will bear with me, I will call attention to. It seems to indicate that St Thomas wished to guard against what I have called the binocular theory of mind, and to show that the imagination is the true focus of consciousness. When he comes to explain why the phantasm of imagination is needed in all thought, he does not say merely that it is a *conditio sine qua non*, nor that it is necessitated by the unity of our natures. The image is not an extrinsic though necessary adjunct of our thought, something begotten through the sympathetic functioning of all our faculties. Far from anything of that sort, he says that a man has to contemplate his ideas in the phantasms of the imagination—in *quibus quasi inspicat quod intelligere studet*. A few lines later on he writes: *speculetur naturam universalem in particulari existentem*. Observe that he does not say the intellect is enabled to speculate the idea *because* we have an image, but that it speculates the idea *in* the image. Observe, too, the genuine similarity between what he says and Kant's dictum that the category without the intuition is empty, the intuition without the category blind.

It may be hard to give a full interpretation to these passages of St Thomas but they seem to confirm the general thesis

† A paper dealing with this proof will be read at the Cambridge Summer School in August, and will be printed in their 1931 volume.

## The Ampleforth Journal

that the imagination is the focus of all our thought. This is not only true of our thought when contemplating a single idea, but equally true of all the later stages of intellectual activity. It is in regard to these later stages that our modern scholastics appear to me most at fault. I do not think I exaggerate when I say that they apparently teach that the intellect, once having acquired its ideas, proceeds thenceforward to judge, to reason, to reflect upon them as though it were a self-sufficient faculty of thought. They tell us, of course, that the image has to be there in order that we may have the ideas, but the actual manipulation of the ideas, the act of judgement, reflexion, reasoning and analysis are only accidentally and indirectly dependent on imagination inasmuch as the simple apprehension depends on it. This, no doubt, is the reason why they warn us so often against the use of imagination, and extol the syllogistic and dialectic method of philosophising.

It is against this belittling of imagination, and against the dialectic method of philosophy which seems to flow from it, that I am protesting. The act of judgement stands in very much the same relation to imagination as does the act of simple apprehension. The one is the *apprehensio simplex*, the other an *apprehensio complexa*. Reasoning and reflexion are equally dependent on imagination.

If the human intellect were the sort of faculty which so many of our writers seem to make it, it would be more certain of itself, of its own possessions, of the why and wherefore of its acts, than could admit of any doubt. Actually we find the reverse—disputes without end even among scholastics, doubts, hesitations, and tentative suggestions in our own minds about the psychology and exact nature of all our thought. In fact, the one thing about which we all agree is the immense difficulty of the study of rational psychology, which would certainly be the easiest of all subjects if the intellect really possessed and contemplated its ideas in that independent way they teach—if it could really reflect upon itself, if the act of judgement were simply its own act.

We must then, I believe, recognise that judgement is contemplated in imagination in very much the same way as, according to St Thomas, the idea is contemplated in it. So

## Imagination and the Philosopher

also is it with all reflective processes; they are conducted through imagination and speculated in imagination. Only in so far as the imagination is first moulded to the thought, can there be any true reflexion. It must lead the way in this act as in the earlier acts. Obviously, then, if we are content to have mere words in the imagination instead of reality, as the author of the passage I read recommends, we are thinking about words rather than reality, our thought tends to become formal and there is an end to all philosophic insight. This is surely our experience. Whoever has really understood a philosophic problem must surely have been conscious that the intellect speculates the solution in concrete imagination, and only afterwards formulates the proofs which justify it. Only so do we attain to peace and rest, to that contemplation which, according to Aristotle, is the end of philosophy. If we fail of it we can, at the very best, only attain to the brilliant cleverness of the elder son of our original parable. Such cleverness is certainly a wonderful thing, perhaps more wonderful than any natural thing in the world; but it is not a part of philosophy, is indeed more likely to hinder than to further it. One certainly does not imagine that it was a quality of St Thomas, who was once known as the dumb ox of the schools, but who was destined to make the world resound with his bellowings.

Having already exhausted your patience probably, but certainly not the subject, I will conclude by the briefest possible statement of my main contentions. Imagination is of fundamental importance in philosophy. Every reasoning process and every theory draws its life and strength from the concrete imagination. Proof which is not based on it is mere dialectic, gives no rest, and can only lead to endless dispute, bitterness, and the breaking of heads. To concentrate upon logical form almost certainly means that we are neglecting vision and concentrating on proof. This in its turn means that we are trying to think and teaching others to think in words and not in terms of reality. I might sum up all by the formula that philosophy is primarily a matter of intuition—but there is danger that we shall be meaning different things by the term intuition.

R. H. W.

## APRIL SYLVAN

Mystical breath of life pervades the woods,  
A purple bloom lies on the distant trees,  
The tallest pine-crests tremble in the breeze,  
And on a far hill sacred blueness broods;

Rank upon rank about the lovely lakes  
In massed ambrosial clouds the woodlands tower;  
With slow strokes as if conscious of his power  
His æry way a gray-winged heron takes.

Beneath the burnished trash of the dead year  
The first young bracken shoots dare to appear—  
Like sylvan croziers delicate they seem;

And here the kingcup buds glow gold, and here  
By the green mossy bank of a small stream  
A single primrose shines in her own dream.

WILFRED CHILDE.

*Fairfax's,*  
*April, 1929.*

## THE ACCENTUAL CURSUS IN ECCLESIASTICAL LATIN

IN the verse of every language, rhythm is a necessity; it is scarcely less necessary in the higher forms of prose. In some writers—Julian of Norwich or John Bunyan—rhythm appears instinctive; in others—Bossuet, Flaubert, Sir Thomas Browne, Walter Pater—it is consciously and elaborately wrought. The attentive reader of modern languages is sensible of its influence, but does not usually seek to analyse or define an element of style which is most fascinating when it is most concealed.

In the classic literatures of Greece and Rome the matter stood otherwise; and this for two reasons. First, the rhythm of modern languages is defined by a stress accent which (especially with the shorter words) may vary according to the position of the word and its emphasis of sense; hence the rhythm of such languages—in prose, and to some extent in verse—is so flexible that it may even be differently interpreted by different readers. But in classical Greek and Latin, rhythm was chiefly defined by quantity—the length or shortness of syllables—and this, with a very few exceptions, was fixed beyond question; so that the rhythm was more immediately seized. Secondly, the authors of modern times are generally reticent concerning their art; and when literary critics write of prose style, they are chiefly concerned with general principles. But in Greece and Rome authors and critics alike discussed the theory of prose style with abundance of technical detail. The rhythm of prose, among other things, was carefully analysed; the teachers of rhetoric advocated particular cadences which the writer or speaker was urged to seek and which the reader or listener was expected to recognise.

In Greece from about the middle of the fifth century, in Rome from about the beginning of the first century, B.C., most prose authors of any pretensions consciously employed favourite cadences; to some extent throughout the sentence, more particularly before a pause, and above all at the close of the sentence—the *clausula*—where rhythm is most perceptible. It should be understood that these cadences—to

## The Ampleforth Journal

which the name of *clausulae* in a wide sense is generally given—were not chosen by mere caprice. In Greek and Latin, as in other languages, there are some rhythms which naturally occur more frequently than others; thus in Latin the rhythms *nūntiāverūnt* and *cōstitūtūs* are of constant recurrence, especially at the end of a sentence, and may be found in abundance in any schoolboy's prose. The normal method of rhythmical writers was, first, to make fuller use of some of these natural rhythms and to place them carefully at the most sensitive points of the sentence; secondly, to avoid the use of some other rhythms, equally common, but less apt for sophisticated prose, either because they gave a monotonous succession of long or short syllables (*e.g.*, *cāptivī cōndēmnātī, rēcipērē pōtērāt*) or because they suggested the characteristic rhythm of verse (*e.g.*, the hexameter ending *ēssē vidētūr*).

With Greek authors I am not now concerned. In Latin, Cicero was the great exponent of the rhythmical art, and most of the later writers—apart from Livy and Tacitus—followed his practice fairly closely. Quintilian, Seneca, the younger Pliny, and early Christian writers such as Minucius Felix, Tertullian, Lactantius and Cyprian made use of *clausulae* which differed but slightly from the classical model; till a gradual phonetic change in the Latin language brought in the new form of prose rhythm which is the subject of these notes.

The nature of this change will be best understood if we consider for a moment the early history of the Latin language. In early Latin, just as in modern languages, the prevailing rhythm was one not of quantity but of accent; and on this was based the most primitive form of Latin verse, the Saturnian. The typical Saturnian line consisted of two portions, of which the former bore three accents, the latter two. On this rhythm and on alliteration the verse depends for its effect; the length or shortness of syllables is a secondary consideration. Examples are: "Virum mihi Camēna . insecē versūtum" and "Dābunt mālum Metēlli . Nāevio pōctae"—lines which in form resemble strongly the early English verse of *Piers Plowman*: "In a sōmer sēsūn . whon sōfte was the sōnne."

Such then was the native rhythm of Latin; but towards the end of the third century B.C. the growing influence of

## The Accentual Cursus in Ecclesiastical Latin

Hellenism led Roman poets to forsake the example of their ancestors and to imitate the poets of Greece in making quantity and not accent the basis of their prosody. What was a natural necessity in Greek became an artificial necessity in Latin. Accent could not be quite suppressed; but it was relegated to a second place. Livius Andronicus and Naevius had used both the native accentual verse and the borrowed quantitative metres; their successors used the latter exclusively. Thus literary Latin came to ignore accent in theory, though in practice the best writers showed themselves sensitive to its claims. (Conversely, English prosody is in theory a prosody of accent; in practice a good writer does not neglect quantity). Rhythmical prose began first to be cultivated when the quantitative system was well established; hence the *clausulae* of Cicero and of his successors for some four centuries are formed by the sequence of long and short syllables.

But, meanwhile, the convention so successfully imposed on literature had not penetrated deeply into popular Latin. The speech of the less educated classes was impatient of the subtleties of quantity, and accent with them retained more of its primitive importance. A Saturnian verse appears on a tomb of Cicero's time; and after the classical period, accent began to regain its ascendancy even in literary Latin. The first signs of this appear in poems where the writer endeavours to satisfy the double claim of accent and quantity by making the word-accent coincide with the metrical ictus. In the favourite classical metres—hexameter and elegiac—this was a practical impossibility; in iambic and trochaic verse it was considerably easier. So in the trochaic poem *Pervigilium Veneris* (late second century A.D.) there are many lines which are fully metrical and at the same time fully accentual, *e.g.*, "Ipsa gēmmis pūrpurāntem pingit ānnum flōridis"; there are even a few cases where accent seems to replace quantity, *e.g.*, "Ut pater totum crearet vernis annum nubibus," where the spondee *vernīs* should strictly be a trochee, and seems to be admitted purely for its accentual value.<sup>2</sup> St Augustine's *Psalm against the Donatists*, written expressly for popular

<sup>1</sup> Bücheler, *Anth. Lat.*, II, 1, 13.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. P. Brakman in *Mnemosyne*, 1928, pp. 265-6.

## The Ampleforth Journal

singing, is based not on quantity, but partly on accent, partly on syllabic equality.<sup>1</sup> From the fourth century onward, accent becomes more and more the dominant principle of verse, though it was long before quantity was altogether displaced in Latin hymns; and, indeed, quantitative verse—in hexameters and elegiacs—continued in occasional use throughout the Middle Ages.

The rhythm of prose underwent a similar transformation. The grammarian Sacerdos, writing on prose rhythm some time before 300 A.D., recommends certain *clausulae*, which he describes indeed in terms of quantity but which in fact are precisely the forms which give particular accentual rhythms.<sup>2</sup> Later writers accept the accentual forms but neglect the quantities. Thus in prose as in verse there are three stages: first we have *clausulae* in which quantity alone is considered, then those in which quantity and accent are made to coincide, and finally those which are purely accentual.<sup>3</sup>

Cicero and his school had used, with varying frequency, some twenty *clausulae*. I give below examples of seven which are among the most favoured by Cicero himself and which, through their constant usage, became the basis of the later accentual forms.

- (1) *ēssē dēbēbāt.*
- (2) *ēssē vidēātūr.*
- (3) *ēssē dēbūērāt.*
- (4) *ēssē cōgnōvērāt.*
- (5) *ōmnēs incōgnītī.*
- (6) *ēssē cōgnōvērāmūs.*
- (7) *ōmnēs cōgnōvērāmūs.*

Each of the examples given consists of two words, and in each there is a break after the second syllable. This word-division is frequent, but it is not necessary. While the quantities remain the same we have still the same *clausula*. Thus the first example might equally well be *nōn rēpūgnāvīt* or *ōmnībūs nōtāt*; and so with the rest. But it should be noted

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Raby, *Christian Latin Poetry*, pp. 20-22.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Nicolau, *L'Origine du Cursus Rhythmique*, pp. 101-122.

<sup>3</sup> Greek prose has a similar development. In it the accentual *clausula* first appears about the beginning of the third century A.D., and continues in use throughout the Byzantine period.

## The Accentual Cursus in Ecclesiastical Latin

that certain changes in word-division affect the accent, though others do not. *Omnibus notus* is parallel to *esse debet* both in quantity (*ōmnībūs nōtūs, ēssē dēbēbāt*) and in accent (*ōmnibus nōtus, ēsse debēbat*); on the other hand *nōn nobis cōgniti* has an accent which *ōmnēs incōgniti* has not, though the quantities of both are those of form 5. Further, certain forms which differ in quantity do not differ in accent. *Esse debuerat* and *ōmnēs incōgniti* are accented precisely as *esse cognoverat*, and *esse cognoveramus* as *ōmnēs cognoveramus*. Thus our seven quantitative *clausulae* can be reduced to four accentual.

- (a) *ēssē dēbēbāt* (=1).
- (b) *ēssē vidēātūr* (=2).
- (c) *ēssē debūerat* (=3) or  
*ēssē cognōverat* (=4) or  
*ōmnēs incōgniti* (=5).
- (d) *ēssē cognōverāmūs* (=6) or  
*ōmnēs cognōverāmūs* (=7).

We may now distinguish the three periods of Latin prose rhythm as follows. In the first, these seven forms (with others) are sought only for their quantitative value; *clausulae* are scanned precisely as classical verse and the same rules of elision hold good. In the second, these forms are sought as combining quantitative with accentual rhythm. Forms which scan in the same way but do not give the desired accent, are avoided. Elision is usual, but hiatus is sometimes admitted. In the third, the accentual forms are sought for their own sake. Form *b* tends gradually to disappear; forms *a, c, d*, are established under the names of *cursus planus*, *cursus tardus* and *cursus velox* respectively. Scansion is neglected if accent is preserved (e.g., the hexameter ending *esse videtur* is admitted as the equivalent of *esse debet*). Hiatus becomes the rule. Conventional synonyms of certain words are recognised to facilitate composition (e.g., *inveniri*, *esse constitutus* are made synonyms of *esse* to obtain such favourite rhythms as *ēssēt inventus, fuerat constitutus*).

The theory of prose rhythm indicated in the foregoing notes may serve as a guide to the more detailed examples given

## The Ampleforth Journal

below. I should warn the reader that the division into periods cannot be pressed too rigorously and is given here only à titre d'indication. Actually some writers preserved the pure quantitative *clausula* when the accentual *clausula* was already developed; and the close of the second period merges imperceptibly into the beginning of the third.

### EXAMPLES

PERIOD I: the quantitative *clausula*. (Each *clausula* is numbered according to the first scheme on p. 248).

Minucius Felix, *Octavius*, III, 4—5.

Sensim itaque tranquillèquè progrèssi (1) oram curvi mollitèr litòris (4) iter fabulis fallentibus lègèbàmùs (1). Haec fabulae erant Octàvi dissèrèntis (7) de navigatiònè narratìo (4). Sed ubi eundi spatium sàtis iustùm (1) cum sermònè cònsùmpsimùs (4), eand(em) emènsi viàm (5) rursus versis vestigiis tèrebàmùs (1), et cum ad id loci vènt(um) èst (1), ubi subductae naviculae substratis roboribus a terrena labe suspensae quiescebànt (1), pueros videmus certatim gèstièntès (7) testarum in mare iaculatiònibus ludèrè (4).

PERIOD II: the *clausula* of accent and quantity combined. (The coincidence is shown by the use of numbers from the first scheme and letters from the second scheme (p. 249).

Three prayers from the "Leonine" Sacramentary.

Preces nostras quaesumus Domine propitiatus admittè (1a), et ut digne tuis famulèmùr altàribùs (4c) sanctorum tuorum nos intercessiònè custòdi (1a).

Spirìtum nobis Domine tuae caritatìs infundè (1a), ut quos uno caelesti pàne satiasti (2b) una facias pietatè còncòrdès (1a).

Beati martyris tui Laurenti Domine quaesumus intercessiònè nòs pròtegè (4c), et animam famuli tui illius episcopi sanctorum tuorum iungè cònsòrtiùs (4c).

PERIOD III: the accentual *clausula*—the *cursus* properly so-called. (Letters for each form refer to the accentual scheme only; in mediaeval terminology, *a*=*cursus planus*, *c*=*cursus tardus*, *d*=*cursus velox*).

## The Accentual Cursus in Ecclesiastical Latin

(1) From the *Te Deum*. (Niceta of Remesiana, c. 400 A.D.)

Te Deum laudamus: te Dòminum cònfitemùr (d).

Te aeternum Patrem: omnis tèrra veneràtur (b).

Tibi omnes angeli: tibi caeli et univèrsae potestàtes (b).

Tibi cherubin et seraphin: incessabili vòce proclamant (a).

Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus: Dòminus Dèus Sabàoth (a).

(2) Roman Missal. Post-Communion of the Annunciation.

Gràtiam tuam (a), quaesumus Dòmine (c), mentibus nòstris infunde (a); ut qui, Àngelo nuntiatè (d), Christi Filii tui incarnationem cognòvimus (c), per passionem eius et cruce(m) (a) ad resurrectionis glòriam pèrducàmur (d).

(3) From *De Mundi Universitate*, I, 4. (Bernard Silvestris, twelfth century).

Mundus igitur quaedam annòsa (a), quaedam saeculari, quaedam agitatiònè perpétua (c) vel continuat vel evolvit (d). Aequaeva namque generatione mündus et témpus (a) quibus innascuntur principiis (c), eorum imagines propinquas et simillimas aemulàntur (d). Ex mundo intelligibili mundus sensilis perfectus natus est èx pèrfecto (d). Plenus erat qui genuit (c), plenumque constituit plènitudo (d). Sicut enim integràscit ex integro (c), pulcrèscit ex pùlcro (a), sic exemplari suo aeternàtur aetèrno (a).

(4) Roman Missal. Collect for Corpus Christi. (St Thomas Aquinas, A.D. 1264).

Deus qui nobis sub Sacramèto miràbili (c) passionis tuae memoriàm reliquisti (d); tribue quaesumus (c); ita nos corporis et sànguinis tui (a) sacra mysteria veneràri (d), ut redemptionis tuae fructum in nobis (a) iùgiter sentiàmus (d).

It may be of interest to add here a brief account of those portions of the Roman Missal which are written in the rhythmical *cursus*. The *Gloria* and *Credo* are not rhythmical. The older Prefaces and the Canon are very largely rhythmical, but include a fair number of unrhythmical endings due to the retention of certain consecrated phrases and to some biblical quotation. All quotations from the Vulgate (including of course the Epistle and Gospel) are not rhythmical in any strict sense; for though St Jerome elsewhere employs the conventional *clausulae*, he refrained from so doing in his trans-



## The Ampleforth Journal

lation of the Scriptures, judging it more important to keep as closely as possible to the order of words of the original. There remain the Collects, Secrets and Post-Communions, and these are generally composed throughout with meticulous regard for the three *cursus*-forms (the *esse videatur* form being extremely rare in mediaeval Latin); the *velox* is most preferred as a final cadence. But perhaps the finest examples of rhythmical composition in the Missal are some which occur outside the usual Proper; the *Exultet* and Blessing of the Font on Holy Saturday (thrown into magnificent relief by the chant); and the long prayer *Deus qui potestate* in the Nuptial Mass.

Towards the beginning of the fifteenth century the *cursus* fell into disuse (*e.g.*, it is not observed by Thomas à Kempis), and prayers and prefaces written since are rhythmical only accidentally, through the retention of such endings as *gloriam consequamur*. The scholars of the Renaissance turned instead to the rediscovered quantitative *clausulae* of classical Latin; among them Blessed Edmund Campion, who, during his brief leisure at Prague (1577-8), found time to lecture on the rhythms of Cicero. In the following centuries, knowledge of prose-rhythm of any kind gradually dwindled, and the best scholars of the early nineteenth century were utterly ignorant of the entire subject. It was not till 1880 that Valois published his researches on the *cursus* in mediaeval letter-writing, since when, in turn, the theories of the Latin *cursus*, of the classical Latin *clausula*, the Greek classical *clausula* and the Byzantine *cursus* have been progressively studied.

W. H. SHEWRING.

## NIGHT ON TINKER'S MARSHES

How good the marshes smell to-night!  
Mud's warm, wet smell; the tang of brine,  
And through the reeds the sea, a silver line  
With the moon above it; nothing between  
But a level mile of the marsh's green.

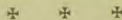
How quiet it is! Under the moon the mud-flats  
Lie wide and white, and the little, brittle light  
Of stars lies in the water; breathlessly  
The world awaits the Dawn, and the only  
Sounds are the scythe-sweeping of the rushes and the lonely  
Lapping of the slow ebb-tide in the Creek. Sleeps  
All else, while the moon her white court keeps.

M. P. M. LOFTUS.



## NOTES

WE offer our condolences to an unusual number of the brethren who have lost relatives by death during recent months. Among them are Dom Justin McCann, whose sister Eileen (Mrs Ruddin) died suddenly; Dom Bede Polding, whose brother, Arthur Polding, died on April 2nd; DD. Edward and Anselm Parker, whose brother, George Parker, died in America, to which country he removed soon after leaving Ampleforth; and Dom Gabriel McNally, whose younger brother Joseph was killed in a motor accident on May 17th. May their souls rest in peace!



THE Benedictine nuns of Princethorpe have recently published (*The Benedictines of St Mary's Priory, Princethorpe*, by Sister Frideswide Stapleton, O.S.B.—Samuel Walker, Hinckley, 1930) an interesting account of their remarkable origins and history. We owe to Abbot Cummins the following comments.

"Princethorpe Priory, of which this readable account has been compiled by one of its nuns, has a venerable history that differs in many ways from that of other Benedictine nunneries in England. They all began about the same time and all were driven from the Continent by the French Revolution, but whereas the latter had been founded and peopled by English exiles and when expelled from France were only returning home, the Princethorpe community was French from its commencement and came here as to a foreign land. The house at Montargis from which it descends began as an aristocratic foundation of blue-blooded Benedictines, an offshoot from the royal abbey of Montmartre where nuns had been settled since the days of Louis le Gros (1134). Discipline, numbers and revenue had suffered sorely at Montmartre during the long wars, but all were amply restored about the year 1598 by a remarkable woman, Marie de Beauvilliers, who had been made Abbess at the age of twenty-two. The house which she founded at Montargis (1630) enjoyed, or endured, royal

## Notes

patronage, and its community and school were recruited from the best families of France; in dread however of having court nominees thrust upon them, with consequent interference and worldliness, its nuns resolved to remain a Priory without exemption from diocesan rule. As Prioress, the community could elect their own superior, as Abbess, the appointment fell to the king; and to make the position still more secure they chose the Blessed Virgin to be Abbess under the title of Our Lady of Peace. The earthly Prioress is perpetual, the heavenly Abbess since 1663 has been re-elected each year; and to this day in the Pugnesque church at Princethorpe, a beautiful statue of Our Lady presides as Abbess, with crozier and cross, in the midst of the choir.



"FERVOUR and strict observance continued at Montmartre until its suppression in 1793 when its last Abbess, Blessed Louise de Montmorency Laval died a martyr on the scaffold; her holy memory and her nuns' fidelity bequeathing to their Princethorpe representatives a heritage of heroism as well as of antiquity. Of their famous abbey nothing now remains, but its site is occupied and its work continued by the great Basilica of the Sacré Cœur that overlooks the city below.



"THE Montargis community managed to escape from France at the Revolution, and were the first Benedictines to set foot on English soil (1792); this and the fact of their being foreigners, helped them to find favour with the Prince Regent. It is a romantic story—a poor band of refugee religious landing after a rough passage among alien heretics, and finding themselves met not by stones or jeers but by royal carriages sent from the Pavilion at Brighton. The Prince not only helped them with generous alms but came himself to visit them more than once, urged them to settle in England, and promised protection from surviving penal laws. His royal kindness has never been forgotten—monastic memories are long, and in return Princethorpe—surely even the name is significant—has sung *Domine, salvum fac regem* daily ever since.

## The Ampleforth Journal

“ LIKE other refugees the French nuns could not easily find a permanent home; they tried Bodney Hall in Suffolk, then Heath Hall near Wakefield, next Orrell Mount, Wigan, for thirty-four years, but northern England does not seem to attract Benedictines, with very few exceptions our monasteries find themselves south of the Trent, and it was at Princethorpe near Rugby that the nuns finally settled in 1835. There they have since flourished and grown into a large community with a well-attended school. In 1847 they sent out a small colony to Paramatta near Sydney, all that is left of our Australian mission, and during the late war they housed a whole community of Belgian Ursulines with separate choir, refectory and observance. Some French customs still survive, English has only been the community language since about 1840; the Prioress is elected for life, and is under episcopal jurisdiction. Princethorpe is still Montargis, nay is a bit of Montmartre, and as a gallant Frenchman poetically puts it: ‘the scent of the land of lilies still hangs about its cloisters.’

\* \* \*

“ THERE are some curious bits in the book as well as a few inaccuracies. One of the former tells of an archbishop of Lens coming to Montargis to give Confirmation to aged nuns in the infirmary, as it was not then the custom to administer that Sacrament in early life! He was the Prioress's brother and took a special interest in the community (p. 67). Again, ‘among many visitors (to Wakefield) were the young *seminarists* from Ampleforth who loved to come down on a holiday, especially for Corpus Christi, for the Procession, and on any feast when a special choir was wanted. The fact that they had to rise at cock-crow to be in time did not deter them; they were all in their full fervour as it behoves young Benedictines to be.’ (p. 99).

\* \* \*

“ As the scent of French lilies fades away from Princethorpe or yields to the fragrance of English roses, further developments may come and anomalies may disappear. The danger of *Commendam* or of royal nominees need no longer be dreaded. If

## Notes

Our Lady is really its Abbess her house should not be called a Priory, and a foundation of such antiquity and merit might take its rightful place among the abbeys of England. No doubt a celestial Abbess can hardly be invited to resign and cannot well be superseded, but with a little ingenuity ways of meeting the difficulty may be discovered. At the next election, Our Lady might be made an Arch-Abbess, or, to follow a French precedent, might be given a co-adjutor, as at Farnborough. English precedents, though now out of date, would make the acting Superior a kind of Grand-Prioress with abbatial privileges, like a Cathedral Prior in the prolonged absence of the bishop. Better still, again following English custom, since Princethorpe through Montargis is heiress to Montmartre, this higher title, last borne by a blessed martyr, might be assigned to Our Lady of Peace, who would become Abbess of Montmartre with a human representative as Abbess of Princethorpe.”

J. I. C.

\* \* \*

THE writer of the following notes on an Oxford career was at Ampleforth in the days before there was any link between the Catholic schools in England and the Universities. As one of the pioneers at Oxford he deserves attention; but still more so for another reason. These are days when it is fashionable to say that unless a man is likely to take a First or at least a Second in an Honours School, it is useless to send him to Oxford. Few narratives could point more vividly than this the moral of the opposite story.

I left Ampleforth in the Summer of 1892. The Prior, Father Burge, wanted me to go to Oxford, but I spent eighteen months first in the office of my father, and it was not until January, 1894, that I went up to Lincoln College. Individual permission had to be obtained in those days for a Catholic to go to Oxford or Cambridge, from the Bishop of his diocese. I went to Lincoln because a friend of my father's in the House of Commons—Tom Ellis, M.P., the Liberal Whip—knew Owen Edwards, the History Professor there. Alfred Dillon went up with me. I believe Paul Blackledge had preceded us to Pembroke in the Hilary Term of 1893.

## The Ampleforth Journal

I was very ill-equipped indeed for the course before me. Intended for a commercial career, I had given up Latin twelve months before I left the College, for Book-Keeping. Of Greek I knew absolutely nothing. My first effort was to get through Responsions. I was placed under the tuition of the Chaplain of the College, Mr Penny, and with him for eighteen months I struggled with the *Alextis* and *Herodotus*. It was a heavy task, indeed! I failed twice I think, before—on the day of my twenty-first birthday, September 24th, 1895, up at Ambleside—Father Prior read to my father's guests the welcome but belated news that I had passed.

I then tackled the Divinity Examination and read with a tutor in the Long Vacation. I passed this Examination in the Hilary Term of that year, I think, and then, three years after coming into residence, I began to read History with Professor Owen Edwards, in January, 1897. I do not want to make undue excuses for myself but it was a very dispiriting experience. Through no one's fault but simply from lack of preparation for an Oxford course, I had gone up shockingly equipped. I became quite indifferent whether I took a degree or not and at the end of the year it was thought best for me and the College that I should go down.

Such is a bare and not very stimulating *résumé* of the academic experience of certainly one of the very first sons of St Lawrence's to go to Oxford. But, thank God, it was by no means the sum total of all that had been seen and heard and learnt at that most fascinating, surely, of all seats of learning. I can write with truth that I would not blot out of my recollection those four years, despite their lack of scholastic success. To me they were a tremendous experience—an adventure into a new world.

The great fact of Oxford was that one came up against one's contemporaries—the youth of England. Thinking yourself to be something, you soon found your level—how very limited, really, was your own achievement in learning, sports, anything! It was a most salutary experience. In the University I was a cypher—in my own College I managed, in everything but examinations, to hold my own.

The Rector of Lincoln was Dr Merry—probably the finest Public Orator for many many years; his speeches at *Encaenia* were famous. A tall, handsome fresh-coloured man—with white whiskers—about 60 I should imagine—he had a very short way with undergraduates. The sub-Rector, Warde Fowler, was a most delightful man. Called the "Subby" by everyone, he was the mildest of creatures, and seemed living in another world, of ancient Rome, which he brought to life in his books, and of birds, which he knew like few men. I never saw anyone "rag" him—no man's head would have been safe from his fellows, had he dared to offend this universally beloved man. I remember one day, in a class room across the Turl, he was taking a number of us Freshmen in Livy, I think. An Eton man pronounced the Latin one way—I pronounced it according to the then Ampleforth

## Notes

way with broad "a"—another man the *Anglicised* way. "Gentlemen," said the "Subby," "I have no doubt each of you is right. I do not know how it should be pronounced myself, but we must decide on *one* way. I think the *Anglicised* is the simplest," and so we all murdered the Latin, as it seemed to me, in that way for the future! There was a grand tutor, Reggy Carter, the Balliol "white nigger" we called him, because he had a shock of whitish fair hair, although only about 35 to 40; a really splendid type of human being—he got everything out of men without the slightest effort. He went to be Headmaster of Bedford School. In the College we were a very mixed lot, some splendid types of English youth—some very curious individuals. I made two friendships that are amongst my dearest recollections. One was with J. C. Jack. "What a well-cut face that man has," was my father's remark one day when he saw us off at Euston. Prominent in every sport, history was the passion of his life. I have sat up with him till one and two in the morning listening to him describing Napoleon's campaigns or telling me of the genius of the younger Pitt. Getting a high place in the I.C.S. Examination, he went to Bengal province and had questions asked about his downright methods there, in the House of Commons. When the Census was being taken, he got the Indian officials to take round a list of his own questions, on the economic life of the Province. The war coming, he chafed at civilian life, and finally got leave for military service. Realizing that if anything happened to him, all the labours of his assistants in the Census would be lost, in five days' leave spent in Oxford, he accomplished the stupendous task of putting it all into his book, *The Economic Survey of a Bengal District*—a classic in Indian economic literature. His success as a soldier was amazing for a civilian. He won the Military Cross and D.S.O. (an immediate award on the field) and was recommended for command of an Infantry Brigade. He was gassed and wounded severely, and died on May 31st, 1918, from his injuries—one of the type of men England has never lacked in her hour of need.

The other was a very different type—also prominent in every sport—but solid, staid—a great fair-haired Saxon. He ruled by character. Of yeoman stock, he rode to hounds and shot and was a son of nature. I went afterwards all through Canada and the United States with him, and a sounder companion no traveller ever had.

Outside Lincoln, I remember well the meetings of the Newman Society. I do not think we can have numbered more than thirty members in those days. The two Bolands—one for many years an Irish M.P. at Westminster—were prominent. I remember Justin McCarthy, M.P., giving us an address in Goring-Lloyd's rooms at Balliol. Fr Nicholson, S.J., of St Aloysius, was a constant attendee, as also Fr Clarke, S.J.—a delightful man. He had been an Anglican clergyman and was head of the Jesuit house of studies—Clarke's Hall. I remember the Newman meeting in my room at Lincoln—small enough for them. Fr Clarke sat close to the door, I next to him. A very distinguished

## The Ampleforth Journal

visitor was coming to dine with the Newman Society and the response for tickets had been woefully slow. Finally, one of the most prominent members said he would pay for the dinner, rather than it should fail. This seemed to me awful. I said so to Fr Clarke. "Get up and say it," he said. So I did, with some warmth. Member after member then rose and supported me and the trick was done. Fr Clarke had a fine face—with thick hair growing grey, and a lock or two that fell over his forehead. J. M. Gatti—afterwards Sir John Gatti, Chairman of the London County Council, was another prominent member. Finally, outside my own immediate circle were the outstanding figures of the undergraduate world—F. E. Smith, J. A. Simon, C. B. Fry, Lord Balcarras, Hilaire Belloc. What debates there were in the Union! Smith, brilliant, audacious, sarcastic—Belloc, pouring out eloquence which moved me strangely—Simon, so dignified and yet a match for all questioners—Balcarras, the handsomest man I had ever seen.

We Catholics dined every Friday at Buol's Restaurant and one term Belloc took the chair. He was a man in his experience compared to us youths. I remember crowds of townspeople following Fry from the Park down the road to Wadham—which he and Smith and Simon made the most talked-about College in the Varsity. And then one day Fr Burge came to see us. He lunched with me at Oxenford Hall, where I was lodging. The ban on Catholics going to the Universities had been removed and he was quietly looking over the ground. The result we all know. How little I ever thought, when passing the Ursuline Convent on my way to Mass at Saint Aloysius, that it would one day be St Benet's Hall. And how little did I realize that the Captain of the School in my day, would be the first Benedictine monk to take his Degree at Oxford, and later Fr Abbot.

Well, there are great days before the Catholics at Oxford. We were pioneers and we had the lot of most pioneers—we did little, perhaps, except blaze a trail for others to follow—not a very brilliant trail either—but somebody had to do it, I suppose. I have seen great changes since 1894 but I believe they are small, indeed, to what are before us. We have something to give Oxford even greater than it can give us, and that is the return of our ancient Faith which created it.

## VESTMENTS AND VESTURE

[It is not every day that the work of one of our fathers is "crowned" by the French Academy; and in view of this and of the importance of the principles discussed, we think it will interest our readers to see two reviews—the first by one of the author's religious brethren, and the second by the Art Director and Curator of Nottingham Castle.—EDITOR].

### I.

IN the preface to this book,<sup>1</sup> a good reviewer is described as one who "gives a sincere and truthful account of the contents and value of a book." Therefore, mindful of this advice, I set down my impressions of *Vestments and Vesture*, which is the English edition of Dom Augustine Roulin's *Liéges Insignes et Vêtements Liturgiques* published in Paris last year. Dom Justin McCann, O.S.B., has translated the work from a text differing slightly from that published in Paris.

The object of the book is to supply a practical guide for vestment makers and designers, and for those whose business it is to furnish our sanctuaries. And, indeed, here we have an excellent work, for in it we find not only very many illustrations, but the right amount of historical explanation to show the soundness of the conclusions arrived at. The Author's right sense of liturgical art is shown in all his comments. Simplicity of ornament and right proportion—these should be the fundamental principles to guide vestment makers. Too long have our Clergy accepted without question the cut and decoration which commercialism has produced, and Dom Augustine fearlessly sets down in print what many have thought, but few have had opportunity, or courage perhaps, to express. We have inherited a bad tradition. In England this began in times of persecution. Our priests had then to conceal anything that would betray their sacred office. Always on the move, they had to carry with them their Mass requirements. Therefore vestments were cut down as much as possible. The passing of the Catholic Emancipation Bill was followed by years of struggle and poverty, but even with the advent of more prosperous times when old vestments could be replaced by new, the quality perhaps was improved, but not the design. Renaissance tastes had become almost the sign of orthodoxy and thus the so-called "fiddle-back" chasuble with its heavy and inartistic ornamentation became established. Indeed, anything different was viewed with suspicion. I remember some twenty years ago being consulted by a firm of vestment makers as to the making of a chasuble to conform to a customer's request, for "a real mediæval chasuble." When I was showing what I considered a good sample, a venerable Canon walked in. "Ugh!" he said, "I hate those protestant things!"

<sup>1</sup>*Vestments and Vesture* by Dom E. Augustine Roulin, O.S.B. (Sands, 198.)

## The Ampleforth Journal

But times are changing for the better, and now there is a growing appreciation of the simplicity and dignity of vesture which for a thousand years was in harmony with the architectural setting of those ages of Faith. Priests are looking back to the best years of Ecclesiastical Art, the thirteenth century, say, and modelling their vestments after the standards of those days. William Durandus—that celebrated thirteenth century Bishop of Mende—laboured and wrote for the guidance of all that contributed to the beautifying of God's House—*Dilexi Domine decorem domus tua!* His ideals were carried out during many years; but there came a decline in artistic concept. How far this went we are able to judge by comparison. Compare in Chartres, for example, the work in the Nave and Transepts with the "improvements" which were attempted in the Choir under Renaissance ideals. Those interested in vestment designing and making are reminded to keep certain principles before them.

(a) The material used both for the vestment itself and for its lining must be pliant—otherwise the vestment will not hang well. Interlining (except for the small parts—stole, maniple, etc.), should not be used. There is no need to emphasise this point by reminding the readers that buckram, though good for Rogues, is bad for Vesture.

(b) *Design.* Our aim should be simplicity rather than elaboration. But even where more elaborate work is employed, there should be no interference with the artistic effect as seen from a distance. Remember that "visibility" is one of the chief qualities of decoration.

(c) *Choice of Colours.* There must be the artist's appreciation of the value of contrasting and complementary colouring. Some colours are stronger than others and therefore proportion and balance are to be studied. Red, for example, is more vivid than green. Thus the little bunch of poppies in the field stands out and is accentuated by the green background.

(d) *Correct Cut.* Here one is recommended to have chasubles ample rather than meagre. The word chasuble (a little house) suggests a sufficient covering, and also the rubrics presume it.

The author devotes three chapters to the chasuble, historical, aesthetic and explanatory, dwelling on the fact that the word "Gothic" is not expressive of a style of vestment condemned by Roman decrees. The book contains directions regarding all other episcopal and priestly vestments and an appeal for the use of plain linen for albs, surplices, and altar cloths.

The illustrations in the book are excellent. Almost all are well chosen. Some few may not please all tastes—e.g., Fig. 83 with a somewhat heavy orphrey or Fig. 87 which is not improved by the braid edge to the vestment. Fig. 91 is not above criticism from an artistic point of view.

But where we are presented with such variety of choice it seems ungenerous to select items for criticism; yet this must be, if the reviewer

## Vestments and Vesture

is true to the principle to give a sincere account of the value and contents of the book.

To-day, there is a widespread desire to return to older and truer standards. Belgian and French firms mainly produce good work, but so too do many English firms and individuals.

V.L.H.

### II.

However controversial may be the historical and theological aspects of that Renaissance upheaval known as the Reformation, I think it will be admitted as incontrovertible that, artistically, the event was, in this country, an unmitigated catastrophe.

Prior to this miserable event, the people of all classes had been surrounded by artistic expression, alike in their dwellings, their meeting places for secular interests, and, last but not least, in their churches.

The inevitable result of this was—I am convinced—a far higher average artistic perception than maintains to-day. The basis of it all was the Church. No sooner was she dethroned than art in this country very soon became no longer the universal language, but just one of many species of luxury, because accessible only to the few. Until the advent of mechanical aids, art was non-existent for the many. In broad outline this is why the average man of to-day proudly knows nothing of Art, and cares less. How often have we not heard in the same breath: "Of course I know nothing about Art" and "I know what sort of picture I like." When analysed, the former remark means: I cannot tell good design from bad design, nor can I distinguish good colour from bad colour.

Such being the state of affairs, it is no wonder that the interior of the average church is a penance to the Catholic artist, and by no means infrequently a source of scandal to the outsider. This must be, so long as "average taste" is what it is; for, after all, the clergy are directly derived from Adam before they are descended from Melchisedech.

As, therefore, there is no good average artistic sense upon which to build, we shall have to start at the beginning, and acquire an appreciation for good colour, good design, and—apropos of this subject—liturgical propriety. These are the elements of all artistic appreciation. It is on this account that the recently published book *Vestments and Vesture*, by Dom E. A. Roulin, O.S.B., is more than acceptable, not to mention his plea therein that serious instruction in these matters should be imparted in seminaries and religious houses.

I never more keenly realised the necessity for this than at the first Catholic Artists' Exhibition held in London two years ago. There were ecclesiastical entries of every variety, from all over this country, that had to be rejected "en bloc." It was appalling stuff, displaying entire ignorance of the most elementary artistic procedure. Of the

## The Ampleforth Journal

few religious houses surviving, and doing so with distinction, one was Stanbrook Abbey, the Benedictine Convent of nuns near Worcester. One is surprised and hurt that they have not even been mentioned by Fr Roulin amidst his welter of inaccessible Continental references.

English Catholicism has not yet given its fair quota to the liturgical revival already achieved—*vide* the bibliography given in this book—when compared with that of the Continent. This state of affairs has no doubt been supported by the mentality that dubs an intelligent understanding of vestments and vesture as a partiality for "ecclesiastical millinery" or a pastime peculiar to pietistic cranks. Much as one may regret this attitude of mind, it is further assisted by the fact that few artists are able to differentiate verbally between what is artistically good, and what is good by reason of individual preference. Fr Roulin himself is not as free from this confusion as one could have wished. However, he does, for the most part, bring out the distinction with unmistakable clarity, more especially in his excellent Chapters XVI and XVII—"Ornament in General" and "Some Methods of Ornament." In consequence, we should be very grateful to Fr Roulin, and also to Dom Justin McCann for his agreeable and literary translation from the French.

In his preface, the author explains that this book "is not a learned treatise . . . but a practical manual" and therefore, as such must it be judged.

To my mind, a manual should be as brief as the subject permits, and its contents should be very accessible upon hasty reference. In my humble opinion, these conditions have not been completely fulfilled on account of repetition, and the inclusion in one chapter of what might just as well have been put in another. This applies particularly to Chapters I and XVI. The fact is that the writer has fallen between the two stools of "the learned treatise" and "a practical manual." He devotes no less than three entire chapters to the chasuble, and a great amount of space to the uncertain history of the mitre. It is satisfactory, however, to find underlined that the final test of liturgical goodness lies in its harmony with primitive Christian practice. Even with this admirable end in view, the history of the chasuble could have been more compressed, without thereby vitiating his apology for the full chasuble as a garment in perfect harmony with the mind of Rome to-day, as in the past.

Fr Roulin is obviously a scholar, and this quality is so evident in his book that it is inclined to scare away the timid enquirer. The "average man" does not want liturgical history; for the specialist it is already well done, and it contributes little to the better understanding of the artistic side.

The writer has an entertaining vein of humour running throughout the book, and is too well armed with practical arguments against the well worn clichés of the old school that dislikes change, to make quotation reasonable. In the case of each vesture, one could have wished

## Vestments and Vesture

for more generous information upon materials, their price, their durability, and similar relevant considerations. Also, mention might have been made of firms, religious houses, and individual artists in *this country*, who, in the writer's opinion, are producers of artistic and liturgical work. This criticism is not mere nationalistic "parti pris"; but, as Fr Roulin tells us, the best firms do not produce catalogues, and as he surely must know how impossible it is for the average, much harassed English priest to go trotting off to Bruges every time he wants to dissuade the good old soul who says "Isn't it lovely, Father? I made it" (or more likely "I bought it"); he should give a feasible alternative.

If one reads this book carefully, and has any habitual interest in aesthetics, it is clear that Fr Roulin's ideas of colour are based upon contrasting colours as indicated by the spectrum. But what does the average individual, or convent, know about either? The reader should certainly have been given more information upon this important point. For my part, I am also sorry to find Fr Roulin so partial to altar frontals. Altars need not have expensive ornament to be good artistically, and the altar frontal is expensive to buy, and, by its nature, can be expensive to maintain. Finally, it presents terrible opportunities of yet further artistic aberration. I have horrid memories of carpets, altar frontals, and chasubles of differing and mutually discordant greens. Such a joy to the eye!

His chapter (No. XV) on "Symbols" is amusing reading and very timely, though I have often speculated in my own mind as to how much the origin of the modern exaggerated pursuit of them is to be found in the pages of Huysmans rather than in the imagination of the Middle Ages. As the writer says, "The perusal of a book of this sort is an intolerable and almost useless task if it be not adequately illustrated. . . . For that reason the volume has more than 300 illustrations." To select so many, and no more, is no easy task; but the author has not used this opportunity to the best advantage. For example, Fig. 1 is almost the same as Fig. 133, as far as illustrating the dalmatic is concerned. As regards its being "modern," that presumably relates to date of production rather than conception, which incidentally is far more closely allied to the popular and cloying sentimentality of the French Bouguereau than anything that Christian antiquity ever permitted itself. The book would have gained if all the illustrations had been in line only, and, when reproductions from photos had to be used (Fig. 89), if the irrelevant details could have been previously blocked out. Also more economy could have been exercised as to the number. Fig. 80 is a waste of space, being only a view of a thoroughly badly arranged foreign exhibition. The only outstanding item in this plate is repeated in Fig. 116. Likewise Fig. 86 is repeated twice over (Figs. 103 and 282). Apropos of Fig. 92 "The Last Supper" on the medallion, is obviously (a long way) after Rembrandt's oil in the Louvre, and these adaptations in a different medium should be

## The Ampleforth Journal

definitely discouraged. Figure work should be significant, and this demands visibility at a distance, as the writer says. Therefore appliqué work, as in Fig. 281, is better than embroidery for this purpose. In view of this Fig. 92 could be cut, not to mention Fig. 280 (a good example of pure incompetence as design).

This book is definitely worth reading; it is scholarly, and the first serious attempt in English to give *practical* advice on liturgical art; further, it comes from an artist. But Fr Roulin has used the word "manual." A manual is just what is most needed, but in this book my criticism is that the writer has rather overwhelmed the meaning of this word in the abundance of his knowledge of matters liturgical.

I hear that *Vestments and Vestire* is selling well amongst the High Anglicans (as one might imagine), but not so well amongst ourselves, on this side of the Channel. This is considerably on account of the price. It is too expensive. Seven shillings and sixpence is about the limit to which the average priest and layman can aspire. This figure should be aimed at in the next edition, and should be possible, when the historical side has been further compressed. The chapter on "Pontificals"—which are not a universal need—could be omitted. The illustrations, too, could be fewer, and more practical information should be substituted on the lines suggested, which latter can be widely diffused only at a low price.

In conclusion, one can only hope that religious and layfolk alike will peruse, and profit from reading, *Vestments and Vestire* and by applying its principles. The Church alone to-day can possibly teach a reasonable love of the beautiful to the masses, and by no means so surely as by the seemly execution of her liturgy. At root the English are an amazingly law-abiding people; they like things done "decently and in order." This is surely but a paraphrase for saying that they are liturgically minded.

C. F. PITMAN.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*The Mass: Its Origin and History.* By Dom Jean de Puniet, Abbot of St Paul's, Oosterhout. (Burns Oates & Washbourne). 6s.

By the publication of these studies on the Mass—here admirably translated by the Benedictines of Stanbrook—the Abbot of Oosterhout answers an urgent need of modern Catholic literature. Of purely devotional modern books on the Mass we have enough, perhaps too many; for such books have seldom anything to say which has not been better and more reverently said by Thomas à Kempis and Bishop Challoner. Dom de Puniet asks of his readers, not first of all that they should approach the Mass with the right dispositions, but that they should see the Mass in its true place in the spiritual history of the world, as the culmination of the imperfect sacrifices of the Law; the oblation of the Last Supper pointing to Calvary; the immolation accomplished on Calvary itself; and, flowing from Calvary, the communion of grace and salvation in the sacramental life of the Church; the whole being viewed *sub specie eternitatis* as a single liturgical act. Here is an intellectual source of devotion which will be fresh when the channels of sense and feeling have long run dry.

The author's scheme is in outline this: the idea of sacrifice; sacrifice in the Old Testament; the Last Supper; Calvary; the Eucharist in the New Testament and in the Fathers; the development of the Roman rite; and finally an analysis, point by point, of the Roman Mass. Within this historical framework the author sets his liturgical and theological argument, keeping a fine unity throughout, and making most of his points not by detailed statement but by a kind of pregnant allusiveness which I can best define by quotation.

"Like Isaac of old, our Lord carried the wood on which he was to be sacrificed. They reached the summit, the rock of Golgotha or Calvary which was to serve as altar for the most august of sacrifices. Of his own accord the innocent victim laid himself upon the Cross; he was fastened to it by great nails through his hands and feet. Then the executioners raised the Cross with its divine burden, for the victim was not to be laid upon the altar, as was customary with other sacrifices. He stood erect, with uplifted hands, in that attitude of entreaty which was to become the traditional and eloquent gesture of the priests of the new covenant. The spotless victim, who was at the same time the priest of his own sacrifice, prayed, interceded, and offered himself in expiation for the sins of the world. Though few words were uttered, his silent prayer rose unceasingly to the Father with an intensity of which we can form no conception. It was the secret canon of that Mass which lasted three long hours."

To one who has visited Oosterhout, such a passage recalls the atmosphere of the abbey itself; the chastened eloquence of its liturgy, satisfying to eye and ear, but with all its sensible beauties subordinated to the essential thing, *ut in omnibus glorificetur Deus*.

W. H. S.



## The Ampieforth Journal

*Forgotten England.* By the Rev. H. E. G. Rope. (Heath Cranton) 4s. 6d.

We value Father Rope as a consistent and interesting contributor to the *JOURNAL* and we thrill when we see that at least one of these papers has appeared in our pages. In the collection now published in this form he writes of England in a taking and impressive way. All that real part of England that goes southward from the Midlands, leaving Birmingham out of the picture as of no account and ill-fitting the design, he paints with a brush full of colour, with just the right emphasis and sympathy. The beauties of Herefordshire, Worcester, Shropshire and Cornwall, the counties of field and farm, the waters of the Wye, the grand head of Snowdon, until the going down to the sea at Land's End, all these he touches with a sure hand, and the canvas glows. If this is the England that is forgotten, the hope of every Englishman of sense is that the lapse in memory will be very short.

The paper "In the Valley of the Wye" has an appreciation of Hereford, a trenchant note on the architecture of the town's Catholic Church of St Francis Xavier, and his impressions of Belmont Abbey; its foundation and situation stir the Benedictine heart. Anyone who has walked out from Hereford to where the tower of Belmont rises above the trees, will feel again the unspeakable joy of the scene where Llanthony looks to Belmont and Belmont back to Llanthony.

Father Rope notices all the truly significant things, for the fount of his inspiration is the Faith, and this inevitably leads him to the joy to be found in simple things. He is of the rapidly decreasing number of people who would listen to the wind rather than to the wireless; he can make a landfall because he has an anchorage, and can make a comparison because he has a standard of value. In his wanderings from county to county, he keeps the real spirit of the pilgrim, and if he says critical things he is never bitter. As the motor cyclist dashes by him on the road he utters his short imprecation and there the matter rests, no doubt with the good humoured and comforting reflection that by far the best thing some people can do is to get out of sight as quickly as possible.

It is to the simple things, too, he would lead us as the solution of our social problems and the healing of our social diseases; with relentless logic he holds that return to them we will or perish. To all who refuse to perish without a protest this book can be well recommended.

There are one or two slips of the pen that may well be forgiven; but considering Fr Rope's intimate association with Belmont, he may not be pardoned for forgetting that the wife of the founder of the Abbey was Lady Harriet Wegg-Prosser.

It is a pity that gems like these should have such a sorry casket. The price of the book probably accounts for the poverty of its appearance, but bad lettering costs just as much as a good plain unornamented letter, and a beautiful colour is as cheap as one that repels. The lettering on the cover will not sell a single copy and may possibly chill the intention of purchasers with eyes for these things.

P. P. S. F.

## Notices of Books

*Vita Christi*; Meditations for the time after Pentecost; by Mother St Paul. Vol. II. 162 pp. (Longmans, Green & Co.), 5s.

This volume covers Our Lord's public life from the second to the third Paschal Feast, beginning with the solemn call of the Twelve and ending with their first mission in Galilee. The order of events is taken from the *Life of Our Lord* by the Rev Henry Coleridge, S. J. The Ignatian method of mental prayer is followed, contemplation wrongly so-called, bringing before the mind a series of vivid pictures to give us "an intimate knowledge of the Lord who was made Man for us, that we may love Him more and and follow Him." Each picture is set out with the words of the Gospel, followed by a short paraphrase, and should prove of great use to those who make a practice of praying on the Gospels.

*The Story of St Joan.* By Clare F. Oddie. (Longmans, Green & Co.) 148 pp. 2s. 6d.

It must be a very difficult task to write any kind of book for children, and especially an historical tale involving the use of many proper names. But this book is a successful example of what can be done. It is made all the more attractive by the quotations at the top of each chapter from that other great French girl saint, St Thérèse of the Infant Jesus.

*The Church in the World.* By F. A. Forbes. (Longmans, Green & Co.) 110 pp. cloth, 3s.; also in paper covers in parts. Pts. 1 and 2, 6d. each; Pt. 3, 1s.

The really satisfactory manual of ecclesiastical history has yet to be written. The subject is so vast, and the time allotted for its study is so inadequate. This book gives short sketches, paragraphs on all the principal persons and events from 319 A.D. to 1930. There are fairly full chronological tables, and the bibliography at the end of each chapter is sufficient for a fuller study of the subject, at the same time keeping within the reach of the ordinary reader.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Sedberghian*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Coltonian*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *R.M.C. Magazine and Record*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *R.A.F. Cadet College Magazine*, *R.M.A. Magazine*, *Priorian*, *Placidian*, *Beaumont Review*, *Dovenside Review*, *Coathamian*, *Denstonian*, *Dunelmian*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *St Augustine's Abbey School Magazine*, *Edmundian*, *Pauline*.

## SCHOOL NOTES

The School Officials this term have been :—

Head Monitor		M. H. Blair-McGuffie
School Monitors	M. S. Petre, B. Rabnett, T. P. McKelvey, J. C. Lockwood, J. R. Stanton, R. P. Leeming, C. E. Macdonald, J. R. Bean, F. D. Stanton, A. J. Morris, G. St L. King.	
Captain of Cricket		J. R. Bean
Cricket Committee	C. F. Grieve, T. P. McKelvey	
Master of Hounds		R. P. Leeming
Captain of Swimming		M. H. Blair-McGuffie
Captain of Shooting		J. C. Lockwood
Captain of Boxing		C. W. Hime
Captain of Sports		B. Rabnett

\* \* \*

The following boys left the School at Easter :—

W. B. Atkinson, C. R. Braybrooke, A. Colquhoun, D. M. Farrell, K. W. Sinclair-Loutit, M. R. W. Spacek, P. J. Stirling.

\* \* \*

There came to the School at Easter :—

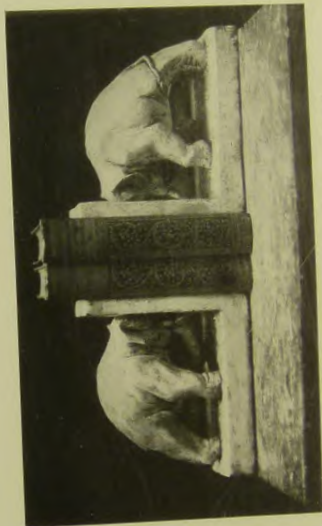
W. J. de St P. Bunbury, P. H. Blackiston, F. H. A. J. Lochrane, G. O. Rosenvinge, V. A. Simon, K. W. H. C. Stewart.

\* \* \*

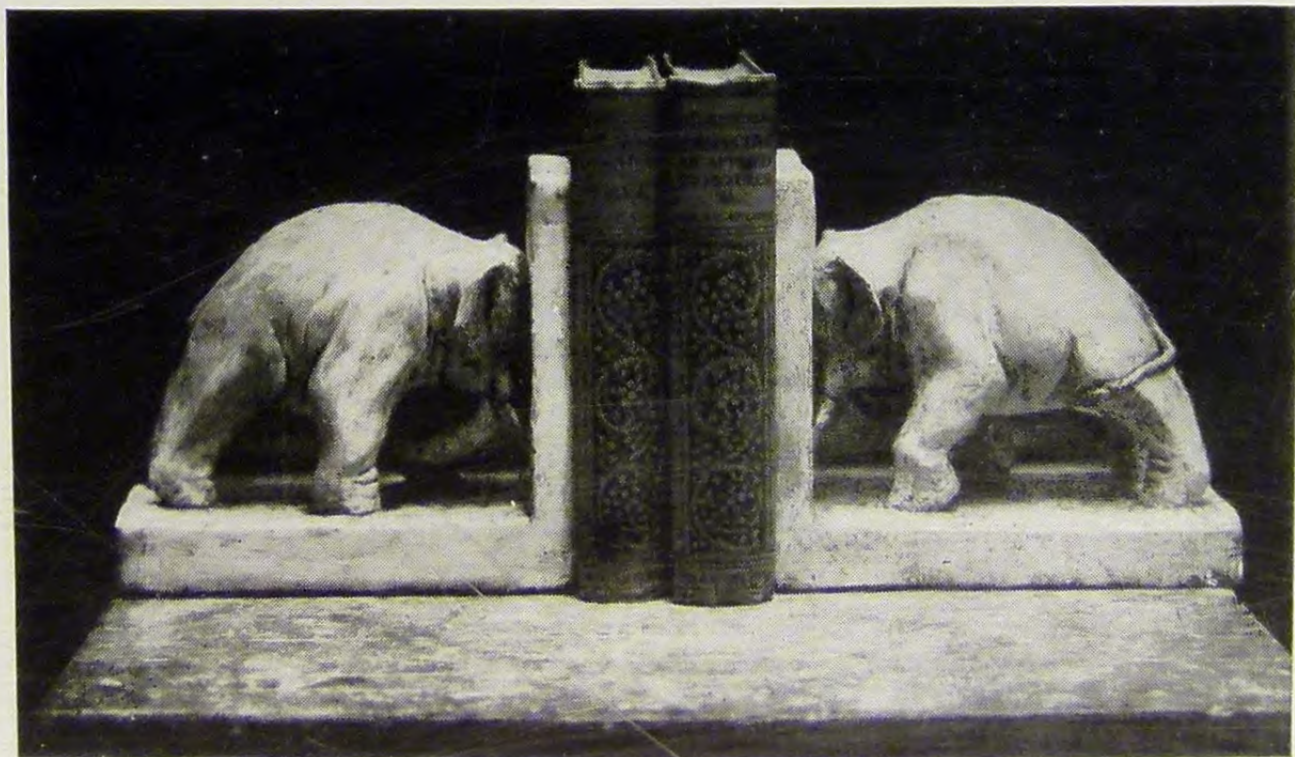
On March 15th there was a performance at the theatre of "Journey's End" with the following cast :—

Stanhope, commanding an Infantry Company		T. C. GRAY
Osborne		D. A. BROWN
Trotter	} Officers of the Company	G. ST L. KING
Hibbert		J. P. BLACKLEDGE
Raleigh		F. D. STANTON
The Colonel		J. A. WADDILOVE
The Company Sergeant-Major		I. H. OGILVIE
Mason, the Officers' Cook		F. J. ANNE
Hardy, an Officer of another regiment		A. J. MORRIS
A young German soldier		H. ST J. YATES
"Bert"	} Privates of the Company	I. S. NEVILL
Broughton		D. N. KENDALL

The play was initiated, cast and produced by T. C. Gray and D. A. Brown. We print two criticisms, for one of which we have been glad to commission the redoubtable "Z."



BOOK-ENDS. By E. R. KEOGH (Lower School)



BOOK-ENDS. By E. R. KEOGH (Lower School)

## School Notes

### JOURNEY'S END

#### I.

Lent is a season of penance, and Laetare Sunday is the half-time breathing space, when we look for some relief and relaxation ; but this year the spirit of Mid-Lent came as a stern task-mistress, keeping our noses bent to the grindstone, and our minds still busy with the Four Last Things. After the event, however, we can more than forgive her for her grim originality. The performance of "Journey's End," let us say it at once, was an amazing and unqualified success ; and I do not think that—with the possible exception of the inevitable handful of Higher Critics—there was a single person present who was not carried away by it. There must have been very few among the audience who were not familiar with the play—who had not either read it, seen it acted professionally on stage and screen, or heard it on the wireless. And yet the appeal came over to us as fresh and as touching as ever,—the awful sense of waiting and expectation, of jangled nerves, of unbearable tension, of courage stretched to the snapping point ; and when the curtain came down on that dank, sordid little dug-out, with the body of the dead boy buried beneath the falling earth and the crashing planks, the applause that followed came as an immense relief to pent-up feelings. In those few hours we had gone back again to the drawn-out nightmare of the War with its poignant and tender memories, and we had forgotten for the time being that it was only Stanton and Gray and King "playing at soldiers."

The success of the performance more than justified the somewhat belated production of a popular play. But there were other reasons for the choice of "Journey's End."

Technically speaking, this production was not an official event. It owed its genesis to the inspiration of two or three members of the School, who, never having taken an active part in the organised theatricals, wished to see what sort of a show could be put up by the "non-actors," producing the whole play without assistance of any kind from more professional authorities. Under these circumstances they could not have made a better choice ; and in the event, from the very

## The Ampleforth Journal

rise of the curtain, they not only undeceived those who had come there in a spirit of kindly condescension, but they also brought home to every one the obvious fact that real talent had for some years been inadvertently passed over by those in charge of the School Theatre.

The chief honours of the performance go undoubtedly to Gray and Brown. Not only were they the inaugurators of it,—managers, producers, costumiers, all in one—but, as Stanhope and Osborne respectively, they took on themselves the main burden of the acting, and any real weakness in either of them would have meant failure.

Brown's voice, his low, sonorous utterance was admirably suited to the meditative manner of Osborne; and when Raleigh returned from the raid without him, we felt, as we were meant to feel, that it was the best and most lovable man of the Company who had gone "West."

Gray had a more difficult task. It is not easy to convey the impression of natural charm ruined by the drugging of overwrought nerves, and Gray needed just that light and shade to make his interpretation of the part quite perfect. He did not quite seem to justify the admiration that Osborne felt for him, still less the hero-worship of Raleigh and the affection of his sister; and one almost had to take it on faith that this irritable, moody fellow was at heart an inspiring personality. But, when we have said all that, it still remains true that in the light of its difficulties, Gray's performance of Stanhope was the achievement of the evening: he gave us some great moments, and his command of anger and pathos made one wish that he had had the opportunity earlier in his career of reaching the full level of his powers as a Shylock or a Lear.

What shall we say of Trotter? King, of course, is an actor of considerable experience, and, moreover, one of the most satisfying actors we have ever seen on the Ampleforth stage. Strictly speaking, according to the "non-professional" standard demanded, he had no right to be there; and he was in fact only brought in as an understudy. But, when a part like Trotter falls to an actor like King, the result is—well, just Trotter! And so, for King, it was an easy triumph, though none the less creditable for that. Perhaps his chief merit is

## School Notes

his restraint; he can always raise a laugh when he wants to, but, unlike so many comedians, he never seems tempted to abuse this power.

Just as King was the perfect Trotter, so, for those who saw Raleigh for the first time impersonated by F. D. Stanton, there can never be another Raleigh. No part in the play was better cast than this; in voice, manner, physique, we had before us the type of youthful enthusiasm brought up abruptly against its first disillusionment; and meeting it with a dogged loyalty, almost *gauche* in its simplicity. It was such a perfectly true picture that we felt it to be the outcome more of nature than of art—though we do not mean by this to imply that the Stanton of everyday life is quite such an *ingenuus puer* as Raleigh made him appear!

And then there is Hibbert. Here of course we have the "plum" for the professional actor. Perhaps Blackledge looked too placid and comfortable; for he certainly did not strike one as the kind of man either to break down with hysteria or to seek unnecessary consolation in drink, and so, although his drunkenness was realistically revolting, and his sudden outburst of hysterical laughter one of the best things of the evening, there was a lack of *ensemble* about the character. After Gray, he had the hardest part, and, with the exception of Gray, I imagine that no other member of the cast could have "got it over" with such success. What we are really up against in school theatricals is that we know the actors so well; and we know that Blackledge—thank Heaven!—is not the least little bit like Hibbert in real life.

One would like to write of all the characters in turn, from the Colonel, youthful in spite of his fierce grey moustache,—down to the sturdy Broughton. One must be content with singling out two of the minor characters for special praise. Anne, as the Cockney Mason, was admirable, and relieved the tension without undue obtrusion; and I am sure that, if choice had been permitted in such matters, the whole rank and file of the British Army would have chosen Oglivie as their company sergeant major.

All the *etceteras* of the performance maintained the same high standard: the setting was excellent: Gover's war tunes

## The Ampleforth Journal

gave exactly the right atmosphere: the Victorian Press produced yet another striking programme. . . . In fact, were there any signs of the amateur about it at all? Well, yes: just three. The "noises off," though adequate, were somewhat thin: there were very occasional pauses on the stage, obviously not intended for dramatic effect: and we emphatically did not care for the coloured lights that played on the pianist during the intervals. But after all—*paucis non offendar maculis*.

"Z." (R.S.M.)

### II.

THE Editor has asked for another anonymous criticism of a School play. It is undertaken with some trepidation, not on account of the querulous letter in the last issue attacking the anonymous critics while remaining itself anonymous, but because of the high standard of criticism that has been set.

In the present instance, the production to be criticised is "Journey's End." It was entirely due to the initiative of those who acted, and was, we understand, prepared without any coaching from masters. Under such circumstances the critic might be expected to take a lenient view of any failings; but he will not do so, for the whole thing was so well done and received with such enthusiasm as to merit an impartial and just estimate. The play is well known to everyone, and therefore perhaps the best way of criticising the performance will be to describe the impression that the actors managed "to get across the footlights." Each reader can judge for himself whether it was the intended effect.

The scene then is a dug-out with the make-shift furniture which we should expect, but for the rest so swept and clean as positively to invite the seven devils from the German "minnewerfers." The light is dim, as it should be, so that for once features and facial expression do not count for too much in a theatre. Voice movement, repose and action are the chief indications of feeling and character. In that dug-out, five or six men represent for the moment all the world—represent perhaps the different selves in each one of us. We saw Stanhope who, we are told, is best officer in the battalion; and one could believe that he was. But one could not help doubting

## School Notes

whether he was born by nature to lead. Obviously he was thorough and efficient, knew exactly what ought to be done and saw that it was done. All that is clearly in the book of the words. But one wondered a little whether he ruled by reason of his own inherent greatness, courage, single-mindedness and devotion to an ideal. Or was he perhaps a man of uneven temperament—ruling as much by reputation for outbursts of temper as by character. From periods of great depression he suffered at times—that goes without saying; but were they the result of an inherent real weakness in the man himself or only the result of circumstances beyond any human endurance? We may crystallise two possible views by asking, did he take to drink because he knew himself at heart a coward, or because he could not support the horror of seeing the tragedies that were coming upon all those round about him? Many of the audience who saw the play in our theatre for the first time and had not read it, thought that he knew himself to be, deep down in his own heart, a coward and had to drink to support his courage. They appealed to his own confession of cowardice. The present writer believes that the other view is certainly the correct one. But in any case let it be added that we were shown a fine enough figure for a tragic hero. In his more impassioned moments he never failed to hold us, and in spite of a disadvantage in height, he managed when necessary to dominate the stage.

Of the others we may speak more briefly. There was Osborne, every inch an uncle, full of an unostentatious sympathy born of a deep knowledge of men—a fine soldier of the type that we should all aspire to, action grafted on reflexion. There was Raleigh—one had almost said mother's blue-eyed boy—fair-haired, clean of skin, guileless, even babyish, the hero worshipper and the more pathetically so because one felt he had never himself been cast by nature for the part of hero. If he got his colours for cricket, it was probably as a change bowler, for energetic fielding, and above all for his fine team spirit. There was Trotter the "ranker," with a speech abnormally broad—but what a "good sort!" The incarnation of humorous vulgarity, human nature with the stopper out. He succeeded in making us feel that vulgarity is the only

## The Ampleforth Journal

humour which can stand the test of strain and prolonged crisis. We may say we laugh at him because he is so vulgar, but what then does he laugh at? Whoso can answer that question will have added to his knowledge of human nature. There was Hibbert the coward, the least individual of them all, because he was the one with least character. That of course was as it should be. Then there was Mason the cook, humorous, but too blatantly familiar for anything, and yet Trotter alone complains. His repartee will just pass under the circumstances, but not so his manner of putting his face right into the faces of the officers, while his stoop and his general bearing could only be accounted for by supposing that he had been on the stage before he joined up. His presence helped to throw doubt on the real value of Stanhope as a company commander. In contrast to him was the sergeant-major, for whom a special word of praise; he made us feel that the late war was, as people used to say, essentially a sergeant-major's war.

There we have the chief characters of the play as they impressed at least one member of the audience; and it will be seen that on the whole they did succeed in conveying the intended impression of the author. For the first ten minutes or so, the play was taken at too slow a pace, but after that it gripped the audience all the time.

THE second part of the Inter-House Musical Competition took place on Monday, March 30th. Mr Cyril Winn, H.M.I., who kindly came over from Leeds to adjudicate, fulfilled his office admirably, abounding in the two essential virtues of critical penetration and appreciative enthusiasm. The instrumental music of this competition fell into three classes—Piano (Senior), Piano (Junior), and *ensemble (ad libitum)*. Not all the Houses were able to produce competitors in all the classes, but none failed to enter for at least one.

## School Notes

The programme was the following:

	ST CUTHBERT'S.	
JUNIOR PIANO SOLO	Souvenance M. DAVEY.	<i>Chaminade</i>
	ST BEDE'S.	
JUNIOR PIANO SOLO	Gondola Song (G minor) Hon. D. ERSKINE.	<i>Mendelssohn</i>
SENIOR PIANO SOLO	Minuet (from Sonatine) M. BELL.	<i>Ravel</i>
FLUTE, VIOLIN AND PIANO TRIO	(a) Bouit�e (b) Polonaise (from B minor Suite) M. BLAIR-MCGUFFIE, R. L. CUMBERBATCH, M. BELL.	<i>Handel</i> <i>Bach</i>

	ST. AIDAN'S.	
SENIOR PIANO SOLO	Clair de Lune T. C. GRAY.	<i>Debussy</i>
VIOLIN AND PIANO	Petite Rhapsodie Hongroise I. OGILVIE.	<i>Cari Bohn</i>
	(At the Piano: T. C. GRAY).	

	ST. OSWALD'S.	
JUNIOR PIANO SOLO	Albumblatter No. 1 M. LONGINOTTO.	<i>Grieg</i>
SENIOR PIANO SOLO	Abegg Variations G. M. GOVER.	<i>Schumann</i>
OBOE, FLUTE, CORNET, HORN AND PIANO: QUINTET	Minuet (from the Symphony "La Chasse") G. M. GOVER, LORD OXFORD, P. GILBEY, M. VANHEEMS, J. A. WADDILOVE.	<i>Haydn</i>

GOD SAVE THE KING.

## The Ampleforth Journal

We add Mr Winn's comments, his allotment of marks and a short criticism by another hand.

### I.

The House Competition is indeed a brave institution, but in no contest is such courage and daring evoked as in a Tournament of Instrumental Music. In Choral work, of course, the singers need have no fear; they stand close or sit tight—as the case may be, and sing their way to disaster—or success, with a sort of cheerful collective optimism; but the instrumental adventure is far more solitary and formidable. Here each shoulders his own instrument—unless, of course, it be a piano or organ, and proceeding along a path which is anything but of dalliance bows or blows for the honour of his House.

In the course of such a contest at which I was privileged to administer judgement—and, I hope, justice, we heard some excellent piano music, and much of it played with grace and intelligence. It was disappointing, however, to find only one violin solo on the programme, and no 'cello. On the other hand, the two "consorts" which made their appearance proved that even beginners are capable of making acceptable music when they stick to their part and do not attempt to drown the other fellows. The effect of the Flute, Violin, and Piano construction would have been more satisfactory if the piano had not "doubled" the flute part in places. The other consort (Oboe, Flute, Cornet, Horn and Piano) which in technical language should be described as "broken," was by no means so emaciated as the technical term suggests. The piece they chose was certainly ambitious—the Minuet from Haydn's "La Chasse" Symphony, and if they did run amok in places, at least they had their sober moments. A combination like this should continue to combine, but in works of a simpler character. The Ancient Order of Frothblowers has recently "wound up"; may the youthful order of music blowers never wind up or even "get the wind up."

C. W.

## School Notes

### II.

#### SENIOR PIANO SOLO.

M. G. Gover (St Oswald's)	.	.	30
M. Bell (St Bede's)	.	.	28
T. C. Gray (St Aidan's)	.	.	26

#### JUNIOR PIANO SOLO.

M. LONGINOTTO (St Oswald's)	.	.	26
M. Davey (St Cuthbert's)	.	.	25
Hon. D. Erskine (St Bede's)	.	.	20

#### ENSEMBLE.

Quintet (St Oswald's)	.	.	34
Trio (St Bede's)	.	.	34
Duet (St Aidan's)	.	.	24

The order of Houses, when these marks are added together, is:—1st, St Oswald's (90); 2nd, St Bede's (82); 3rd, St Aidan's (50); 4th, St Cuthbert's (25). When these are added to the marks of last term's Singing Competition, the final result is:—

St Oswald's	.	.	175
St Bede's	.	.	152
St Aidan's	.	.	112
St Cuthbert's	.	.	90

### III.

Mr Winn awarded the first place to St Oswald's with 90 marks, and there was no doubt that this was a proper judgement, as this house was enterprising enough to produce a wind-quintet in addition to its two pianists. St Bede's was second with 82 marks, having found an instrumental trio which scored as many points as the quintet of St Oswald's. St Aidan's and St Cuthbert's were unable to find two pianists each, nor could they compete with the wealth of other talent shown by their rivals.

The pianists were of course more finished and accurate than the other instrumentalists. The lesser lights were a little nervous and their playing was somewhat wooden in consequence; but it was shown that the School possesses some



## The Ampleforth Journal

pianists besides Gover. He lived up to his reputation as a performer, but chose a spectacular piece of poor musical quality. Some of the other selections showed better taste, particularly those of the instrumental trio and quintet. These were quite enjoyable to listen to, and the performers deserve high praise. It is to be hoped that similar combinations may be got together for future competitions.

A word should be said in appreciation of the adjudicator, who, while discriminating properly the good from the less good, gave credit where credit was due and added a number of excellent suggestions for guidance in future attempts of this kind.

\* \* \*

B.

Our liaison with the R.A.F. (see the O.T.C. Notes) is already a very real thing to at least one member of the Community, whose moving experiences we have induced him to commit to paper. He writes:—

"Four figures stood in Duncombe Park watching a speck in the western sky. Presently the speck was an aeroplane circling overhead, and one of the four had drawn his handkerchief and become a weathercock, two were giving a good imitation of hens in front of a car, the fourth was chiefly interested in the rate of his pulse. For he was to be a passenger. He noted that the wind was strong and bleakly remembered certain Channel crossings. He wondered whether the pilot would inspire trust.

"The 'plane circled lower and in a long swoop slowly, almost unwillingly, touched ground, magnified itself magically, and taxied to a sheltered corner. The pilot emerged, six feet of nonchalant competence. He looked a safe guide anywhere he judged fit to go. He was not wholly nonchalant, either, and his pleasure at the prospect of taking up his passenger was as sincere as it was surprising. So the passenger was dressed in leather wrappings, scarfs, goggles, helmet (complete with telephone installation), gloves, until he resembled a pupa perspiring in its cocoon. Finally his attendants, as if at the end of their resources, tied him to a cushion which he discovered

## School Notes

to be a parachute, wondering whether parachutists really come down head first, and explained that he must not, except in necessity, pull the metal handle which had appeared on his chest. He promised, and meant it, certain that 'necessity' if it arose would find him incapable of pulling or even finding the handle. How little are we responsible for our acts! On his return after a perfect flight the handle was found to have been pulled.

"He climbed or was lifted into a deep coffin-like compartment and sat on a cross-beam, grateful now for the parachute. A stick protruded upward between his knees. He must keep his knees apart so as not to interfere with the play of the stick—yet not too far apart or they would interfere with some other apparatus. He looked for something to hold on to. There was nothing. Everything was either smooth and shiny or else it was not to be held. It reminded him of his first pony: neither the saddle pommel nor the pony's neck must be held, and yet there was nothing else that offered a firm grip. History repeats itself, and his belief is that in exciting moments in the 'plane, as on the pony, he clung to whatever came to hand.

"The engine started with a roar which presumably continued but was forgotten. The 'plane was turned and pushed out while the pilot gave instruction in the adjustment of the telephone. Presently the ground staff fell behind. We were proceeding under our own steam. The passenger looked over the side. He had not realized that the 'plane was so high—no wonder it had been difficult to climb up. Then it dawned on him that he was flying. And then he recognized that he had never before experienced smooth and steady movement—he had never been free from friction. As the motion of a ramshackle dogcart with a lame horse trotting down a stony road is to the glide of a luxurious car on tarmac, so is the motion of such a car to flying—at least as the passenger felt it on that occasion.

"He was level with the elm-tops now; he was passing above them with a thrill. He looked out over the familiar landscape in unfamiliar perspective, saw the lay-out of the countryside as he had never known it, the rich-hued ploughland flecked with cloud-shadows in the sun, the grass white-dotted with

## The Ampleforth Journal

sheep in the fresh green of Spring, the woods bending their heads under him, Duncombe House cottage-like, and a few absurd dots which he took to be his full-grown friends. There was too much to see, and meanwhile the stately grace of the wings rising and sinking as the 'plane wheeled in firm curves, was an absorbing delight.

"His peace was violently interrupted. Surprising in its clearness under the roar of the wind came the pilot's voice in his ears: 'Would you care to fly the 'plane yourself?' He recoiled in horror from the suicidal suggestion, and though he has since had moments of regret he was probably right. There is a joy in adventurous action and a joy in receiving impressions, and one should not curtail the scope of either in a greedy snatch at both. However it may be, he refused—with some abruptness perhaps, partly through stress of emotion, partly because he found that his lips, the only exposed parts of him, were rigidly numb. He wondered whether airmen use some sort of lubricant lipstick, for while he was confined to 'Yes' and 'No,' meagre in descriptive power, but not exacting much labial action, the pilot spoke easily and clearly.

"'Would you care for some acrobatics?' He would. He saw the 'plane's long nose rise, up and up. Now he was on his back staring at the sky. With a rush some tremendous force pressed down on him, on his shoulders and on his neck bent back to its extreme of flexibility. The world turned round. Sky vanished, woods and fields flashed past him; sky was there again as the 'plane regained its horizontal poise. The passenger came to himself, straightened and rubbed his neck, and felt very small. He had been tossed and hugged just short of hurting, by some mighty but gentle power. Helplessness, comfort, irresistible pressure, whirling motion—all sorts of dissimilar things combined in an instant. The thought farthest from him was the thought of falling out, so superfluously strong had been the pressure that pinned him where he was.

"With a nice sense of what was needed the pilot suggested a quiet visit to Rievaulx, which gave the passenger time to sort out his experiences—not a long time, for with a following wind the speed over the ground was something like 150 miles an hour. The walls of Rievaulx appeared to him for some

## School Notes

doubtless simple reason to rise many degrees out of the vertical. He looked down on St Aelred's home with some discomfort. So beautiful, so broken, so venerable, it seemed to reproach him for spying on it from above, taking mean advantage of its roofless desolation.

"On the way back, recovery was judged to have gone far enough. Up to this time the aeroplane had behaved with dignity and self-possession, concealing its swiftness under an appearance of stately and deliberate calm, gently rising and falling, slowly heeling over as it turned in broad curves. True, a loop had been looped; but that momentary aberration had not dispelled the sense of majesty in its every movement. It had been like a great lady, gentle, courtly, reserved. Now it became a madcap and curvetted and frisked in many loops. The passenger within, turning back-somersaults with neither effort nor dizziness, felt himself dwindling under the pressure that wrapped him and would squeeze him and would mould him like a snowball to a size convenient for throwing. Absurdly he remembered the Cheshire Cat. Then, incapable though he was of a single independent action, he felt himself filled with freedom and power; he had lived his life leg-fast to the earth; now he was free in three dimensions, and he was romping down each of them.

"The pressure shifted. The 'plane had thought of another joke and was rushing downwards in a spin, the great wings turning like the sails of a windmill. The passenger found that there was a change of treatment. The attempt to bury him in the cushion was abandoned, and he was now adhering as closely as a smudge to the side wall of his little cabin. He was as though at the core of an immense roll which was being unwound without bump or jar. He was leaning prone with several feet of vacant space in front of him; yet, far from being inclined to fall forward, he was strongly pressed back against what was behind and above him, like the man who lost his weight in Max Beerbohm's story. The two motions, downward and rotatory, brought an agreeable medley of sensations.

"They brought on something else, and the next sentence had better be skipped by sensitive readers. Gambolling in the firmament is high sport, but it demands a stability in the

## The Ampleforth Journal

body's internal economy which the passenger was unable to maintain, and premonitions of ill combined with whatever habit of moderation he may possess to restrain him from asking for more.

"The aeroplane skimmed the ground, alighted imperceptibly, and came to rest in the shelter of the trees."



THE inaugural meeting of the Guild of St Gregory was held on March 12th, 1931, the feast day of the Patron. The aim of the Guild is to familiarise the members with the rudiments of Plainsong and to afford them a practical working knowledge of its rhythm. A set of *Libri Usuales*, provided by Father Abbot, has made this study possible: the books can also serve as missals and may be used in church for following the Liturgy.

The experience which a member may thus acquire should be of value not only to himself, but also to whatever parish he may inhabit when he leaves. The week following its inception, the Guild was affiliated to the S.S.G. At present, the Guild numbers a dozen members, mostly in the Sixth Form, one of whom acts as Librarian.

The thanks of the Guild are due to Fr Turner of Upholland, not only for his excellent lecture last term, but also for the substantial gift of three Solesmes Records. On June 29th the Guild sang at the evening service at St Mary's Church, Filey.



HENRY HARLAND had in his possession a silver snuff-box of fine repoussé work of leaves and flowers, with a river scene that suggests a Dutch origin, on the lid. Round this snuff-box he wove that delightful Italian story, "The Cardinal's Snuff-box." When the author was received into the Church, he gave his snuff-box to the priest who received him and it came ultimately into the possession of Dom Joseph Dawson, whom the Curator of the Museum wishes to thank for having added this interesting literary relic to our collection. The same kind donor also presented three autograph letters of Cardinal Wiseman.

## School Notes

The Curator wishes to thank also H. D. Gallwey for additions to the coin collection and the Hon. M. Fitzalan-Howard for stamps.



THE last colours of the Rugby season were awarded to J. R. Bean. In Athletics, B. Rabnett awarded colours to A. D. Cassidy, B. H. Alcazar, C. F. Grieve, and C. E. Macdonald; and this term T. P. McKelvey has received from J. R. Bean his cricket colours.

## THE EXHIBITION

EXHIBITION DAY this year was Monday, June 8th. For the first time (it was arranged for last year's intended but unhappily frustrated Exhibition) "the old order" changed, "giving place to new." The School Concert took place on the previous evening, and the day itself was wound up with the Exhibition play—Barrie's "A Kiss for Cinderella." The Past *v.* Present cricket match also was moved back twenty-four hours, leaving the afternoon of Exhibition Day free for a garden-party at Gilling Castle, an innovation which should soon take its place among the traditions of Exhibition-tide.

The programme of the speeches and music on Monday morning was the following :

- |                                     |                                                                                                                                 |               |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. VIOLIN SOLO                      | Norse Legend<br>I. H. OGILVIE.                                                                                                  | Frank Bridge  |
| 2. LATIN SPEECH                     | From the <i>Mostellaria</i> of Plautus<br>Theopropides, senex . . . . . M. P. FOGARTY<br>Tranio, servus . . . . . A. M. F. WEBB |               |
| 3. ENGLISH SPEECH                   | Popular Fallacies<br>C. L. FORBES.                                                                                              | Charles Lamb  |
| 4. PIANO SOLO                       | Three Pieces for Piano in the Modern Style<br>Allegro, Allegretto, Con molt' energia (Lower VI)<br>THE COMPOSER.                | M. G. Bell    |
| 5. ENGLISH SPEECH<br>(Lower School) | Heaven<br>L. J. WATSON.                                                                                                         | Rupert Brooke |
| 6. FRENCH SPEECH<br>(Lower School)  | La Barbe Bleue                                                                                                                  |               |
|                                     | La Barbe Bleue . . . . . HON. H. FRASER                                                                                         |               |
|                                     | Fatima . . . . . B. McIRVINE                                                                                                    |               |
|                                     | Anne . . . . . D. SYKES                                                                                                         |               |
|                                     | Les deux frères . . . . . HON. M. FITZALAN HOWARD                                                                               |               |
|                                     | L. J. WALTER                                                                                                                    |               |

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Ogilvie played with better rhythm than intonation—nerves "take" many boys the other way. Bell's "Pieces for piano in the modern style," well played, lived indubitably up to their title—the present critic is not prepared to rush in where angels in past history are well known to have entangled their feet.



BOOK-ENDS. By J. M. FOLEY



BOOK-ENDS. By J. M. FOLEY

## The Exhibition

The Latin speech went with a swing, for a Latin speech; and Forbes delivered a difficult English speech with clarity and a self-restraint of which he used to seem incapable. Watson put a commendably bold front on Rupert Brooke's poem about the metaphysics of the fishy world; but it was too sophisticated a poem for a small boy—he could not have understood half of it.

The triumph of the morning belonged without doubt to McIrvine, the back-bone of the French play. The purity of his French, the complete absence of accent (incredible, but true) was not more surprising than the emotional quality of his acting, which was not unworthy of the *Comédie Française*. He acted the heads off all the others; but Fraser was a truculent and cheerful Bluebeard, who, one felt, would have cut off any wife's head as soon as look at her, and think no more about it; and Sister Anne, whose remarkably pleasing French was eclipsed only by McIrvine's, was a sprightly and buxom foil to the emotional Fatima. Of the French of the two brothers one was given no means of judging—they were essentially men of action; but Fraser's suggested a sad decline from a virtuous past—vowels, some Anglicised and others pure enough to bring back to the mind Michael Drayton's

“ Now if thou would'st, when all have given him over,  
From death to life thou might'st him yet recover ! ”

The Headmaster, who had the events of two years over which to range in his speech, gave a short account of the Gilling Castle developments and of the resulting formation of a Junior House in the building that used to house the Preparatory School. He touched upon the question of leaving scholarships and their importance for the development of the School, and described with gratitude the splendid efforts that were being made by the Ampleforth Society in this direction. Finally, after a brief account of the work and play of the School, he outlined briefly the conclusions he had formed on his Canadian tour last year, and mentioned in this connection that he was asking Dom John Maddox, who would shortly be resigning the command of the Officers' Training Corps, to substitute for this the new activities of a “Careers” Master.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Father Abbot, after expressing his pleasure in the vigorous life and hopes of the School, turned to the recently launched Guild of St Lawrence, a body of the friends of Ampleforth who desire to make practicable the completion of the Abbey Church. He also outlined the local history that has made the acquisition of Gilling Castle not so much a novel departure as the final embracing of what had been knitted to us for centuries past by so many ties.

The following was the Prize List :

### LOWER THIRD FORM

Latin . . . . .	H. G. P. Weissenberg
French . . . . .	A. H. Fraser
English . . . . .	A. Buxton
Mathematics . . . . .	A. H. Fraser
History . . . . .	A. H. Fraser
Geography . . . . .	M. Wilberforce

### UPPER THIRD FORM

Latin . . . . .	R. V. Tracy Forster
French . . . . .	G. B. Potts
English . . . . .	A. G. Gregory
Geography . . . . .	R. V. Tracy Forster
Mathematics . . . . .	A. G. Gregory

### LOWER FOURTH FORM

Latin . . . . .	F. H. V. FOWICE
French . . . . .	L. J. J. Walter
English . . . . .	B. A. McIrvine
History . . . . .	P. C. Purdom
Mathematics . . . . .	Hon. Michael Fitzalan-Howard
General Science . . . . .	L. J. J. Walter

### UPPER AND MIDDLE FOURTH FORM

Latin . . . . .	J. P. W. Perceval
French . . . . .	A. F. L. Adams
Spanish . . . . .	T. D. Cronin-Coltsman
German . . . . .	Hon. Miles Fitzalan-Howard
English . . . . .	B. B. James
Geography . . . . .	J. F. Hickie
Mathematics . . . . .	J. P. W. Perceval
Physics . . . . .	N. M. Mackenzie
Chemistry . . . . .	J. E. Nicoll

## The Exhibition

### FIFTH FORMS

Latin . . . . .	R. M. H. Horn
Greek . . . . .	R. M. H. Horn
French . . . . .	P. Ryan
Spanish . . . . .	B. C. Mawson
German . . . . .	M. H. Davey
English . . . . .	R. M. H. Horn
History . . . . .	R. A. F. Rathbone
Geography . . . . .	J. R. Radcliffe
Elementary Mathematics . . . . .	P. A. Ezechiel
Additional Mathematics . . . . .	R. St J. Coghlan
Physics . . . . .	F. J. Havenith
Chemistry . . . . .	J. H. Jefferson
Extra Science . . . . .	Hon. D. St Clair Erskine

### SIXTH FORMS

Latin . . . . .	E. F. Ryan
Greek . . . . .	E. F. Ryan
Ancient History . . . . .	J. C. Lockwood
French . . . . .	G. St L. King
Spanish . . . . .	C. E. Macdonald
English . . . . .	Earl of Oxford
Modern History . . . . .	G. St L. King
Mathematics—1st . . . . .	M. Bell
Mathematics—2nd . . . . .	M. S. E. Petre
Physics . . . . .	T. P. McKelvey
Chemistry . . . . .	T. P. McKelvey
Latin—1st year . . . . .	M. P. Fogarty
Greek—1st year . . . . .	M. P. Fogarty

### RELIGIOUS KNOWLEDGE

Upper VI . . . . .	C. L. Forbes
Middle VI . . . . .	R. W. Perceval
Lower VI . . . . .	M. P. Fogarty
Upper VA . . . . .	C. L. Rosenvinge
Upper Vb . . . . .	M. P. M. Loftus
Middle V . . . . .	R. M. H. Horn
Lower V . . . . .	J. A. Ryan
Upper IV . . . . .	J. P. W. Perceval
Middle IV . . . . .	B. J. N. Hayes
Lower IV . . . . .	A. G. Worcester
Upper III . . . . .	R. C. Hay
Lower III . . . . .	A. H. Fraser

## The Ampleforth Journal

### Headmaster's Literary Prize:—

Upper School . . . . .	M. P. M. Loftus, D. A. T. Brown, P. Ryan
Lower School . . . . .	B. Lillis, A. Buxton

### Mathematics—The Milburn Prizes:—

1st . . . . .	R. St. J. Coghlan
2nd . . . . .	J. P. W. Perceval

### Music:—

Choir . . . . .	R. M. Horn
Orchestra . . . . .	P. H. Gilbey
Piano, 1st, . . . . .	G. M. Gover
2nd . . . . .	P. Walker
Violin . . . . .	I. H. Ogilvie
Callo . . . . .	R. P. Cave
Turner Theory Prize . . . . .	G. M. Gover

### Art:—

Class I . . . . .	D. H. Clarke
Class II . . . . .	T. St. J. Barry

### Extra Prize:—

Lower School . . . . .	E. R. Keogh
------------------------	-------------

### Chemistry:—

Lancaster Prize . . . . .	J. P. Rochford
---------------------------	----------------

### Greek Prize:—

Lower School . . . . .	H. G. P. Weissenberg
Classic Improvement Prize . . . . .	R. W. Perceval P. Croft (equal)

### Ampleforth Society

Scholarship . . . . .	E. F. Ryan
-----------------------	------------

### The following Cups were also distributed:—

Mile . . . . .	A. D. Cassidy
Cross-Country . . . . .	A. D. Cassidy
100 Yards . . . . .	C. R. Braybrooke
220 Yards . . . . .	C. F. Grieve
Long Jump . . . . .	C. F. Grieve
440 Yards . . . . .	I. H. Ogilvie
Half Mile . . . . .	P. J. Stirling
High Jump . . . . .	J. W. Buxton
Putting the Shot . . . . .	T. P. McKelvey

## The Exhibition

120 Yards Hurdles . . . . .	B. H. Alcazar
"Victor Ludorum" . . . . .	A. D. Cassidy
2nd Set . . . . .	J. A. Ryan
3rd Set . . . . .	B. Rooke-Ley
Golf . . . . .	C. F. Grieve

After luncheon in the house refectories and the School Gymnasium, as usual, there was a short display of diving, followed later in the afternoon by the garden-party at Gilling. The day ended with the play—"A Kiss for Cinderella," of which the cast, together with two commentaries, one by Abbot Cummins, the other by "Y," is here given.

### "A KISS FOR CINDERELLA."

(By SIR JAMES M. BARRIE)

#### The Heroine and Hero

David . . . . .	G. St. L. KING
Cinderella . . . . .	R. R. WITHAM

#### Some of their Friends

Mr Bodie . . . . .	C. L. FORBES
Dr Bodie . . . . .	A. M. F. WEBB
Danny . . . . .	F. J. ANNE
A Nurse . . . . .	B. J. CARSON
Ellen . . . . .	J. A. TAYLOR

#### Some of Cinderella's Customers

Mr Jennings . . . . .	J. P. BLACKLEDGE
Mrs Moloney . . . . .	G. F. M. HENRY
A Coster . . . . .	M. ROCHFORD

#### Neighbours' Children

Marie Thérèse . . . . .	J. A. PARKER
Gladys . . . . .	L. J. WATSON
Delphine . . . . .	W. P. GILLOW
Gretchen . . . . .	B. C. D. ROCHFORD

#### Characters in Cinderella's Dream

The Fairy Godmother . . . . .	N. A. A. LOFTUS
The King . . . . .	J. W. BUXTON
The Queen . . . . .	M. RYAN
The Lord Mayor . . . . .	I. H. OGILVIE
Lord Times . . . . .	T. C. GRAY
The Censor . . . . .	D. A. BROWN
The Penguin Bishop . . . . .	B. C. MAWSON



## The Ampleforth Journal

### *The Eight Beauties*

P. F. GLADWIN, C. P. REA, G. F. M. HENRY, J. F. HICKIE, J. H. JEFFERSON, S. TEMPEST, T. ST. J. BARRY, B. G. CARROLL.

### *The Courtiers*

E. E. TOMKINS, I. G. MACLAREN, W. D. FARRELL, M. B. LONGINOTTO, B. J. HAYES.

ACT I.—MR. BODIE'S STUDIO

ACT II.—SCENE I.—CINDERELLA'S SHOP.

Scene II.—THE BALL ROOM OF CINDERELLA'S DREAM.

ACT III.—A ROOM IN DR. BODIE'S HOUSE.

### THE MUSIC

Before Act I	Liebeslieder-Waltzer,	Op. 65, No. 8	Joh. Brahms
	" Des Liebsten Schwur "	Op. 69, No. 4	" "
Before Act II	Liebeslieder-Waltzer	Op. 52, No. 2	" "
	Cinderella's Sleep Motif,	from " Kinderscenen "	" "
	(quartet)		R. Schumann
During Scene II	Heavenly Music by	Thomas Bizet	
		Mendelssohn	
		Elgar	
		Strauss,	
		etc., etc.	
Before Act III	Liebeslieder-Waltzer	Op. 52, No. 11 and 2	Joh. Brahms



## The Exhibition

### I.

### THE AMPLEFORTH PLAY

A few days before the Exhibition night and its successful performance of "A Kiss for Cinderella," *The Times*, of July 6th, had described the "Ampleforth Play" as "performed complete with its ritual sword-dance, and medley of fooling, ritual and drama of which the ancient elements foreshadow in their primitive way the deep-seated English taste



for what one must call the *revue* type of dramatic structure. Quite apart from the sudden flashes of anthropological interests, the vitality which has preserved it through the centuries is manifested in its sheer power to hold the audience with its absurd drama. The vitality of the songs and dances was again demonstrated." Quite an accurate account of our Play, with its ritual, dances and sword-play, its *revue* type of structure, its vitality and folk-lore interest, its fooling and absurdity and its power to hold the audience! Yet this criticism was printed days before our Play was performed! Is this some freak of Einstein relativity? Has "Lord Times" reporter got a gift of prophecy, or was it merely intelligent anticipation based on previous triumphs of the College Theatre? The Play was admirably staged and intelligently acted; it is a slum child's dream of a fairy-tale merged in a modern romance of humble life; and its clever mingling of pathos and humour

with down-right rough and tumble romping gripped the interest of the audience from the start. *The Times* paragraph refers of course really to the old Folk-Play that had been acted in Ampleforth village from early medieval days; but it is curious that the description should fit so aptly the Speech-day performance; and one likes to think of a dramatic tradition lingering under the slopes of Hambleton and taking on the more humane and literary airs that besecem a home of religious culture. The tradition of our Ampleforth

## The Ampleforth Journal

Drama is older than we imagined and comes down to us from a very dim and distant past.

J.I.C.

### II.

#### "A KISS FOR CINDERELLA"

It is an unfortunate frailty of human nature that makes us find charity so much duller than criticism, and praise so much less spicy than blame. I am afraid this "criticism" will be a very dull one in consequence, since, try as I will, I can find in the acting and production of a "Kiss for Cinderella" a great deal to admire and nothing to censure; and I doubt whether the hardest words I can manage to say about the author will atone for this deficiency.

Apart from the individual excellence of almost all the actors, the thing that struck me most about the performance was the complete transformation that the producers seemed to have effected in the play. The pathos of Acts I and III, which, I take it, was intended by the author to be the keynote of the piece, was in this production so restrained and minimised as to become almost entirely subordinate to the fantasy and fun of the middle act. The whole cast seemed to catch this spirit and without altering the actual words they contrived to give a completely different turn to the character of the play. By doing this they were able to avoid emphasising its least satisfactory elements, the sentimentalities of Cinderella's waking life, and to bring out its real merits in the absurdities of her dream. Indeed, their treatment of the dream act cannot be too highly praised. It went with a vigour and swing which were extremely inspiring, and if it was occasionally a little too noisy—there were moments when it was impossible to hear what any speaker was saying—this was easily forgiven for the speed with which everything moved, a quality always commendable and especially admirable in an amateur performance. Nor in this connection must I neglect to give unqualified praise to the incidental music of the act. It was, I believe, an addition to the text but so thoroughly in the literary tradition that the author himself must have approved. Great congrat-

## The Exhibition

ulations are due to the producers both for the choice of the selections, which seemed to me perfect, and for the beautiful and competent playing of Fr Laurence Bevenot and Gover.

Where all were so good it seems invidious to single out individual performers, but it is impossible not to mention Cinderella and the policeman. They both not only reached a very high level of performance but were able to sustain it throughout, cockney accent and all, an even more remarkable feat, Cinderella especially seemed to go from strength to strength. Among minor parts the queen gave great pleasure, not only by her appearance, which was inspired, but also by the subtle comedy of all her gestures.

At the play itself, as distinct from the performance of it, a good deal of criticism has been directed, which it seems very difficult to meet at all adequately. In its defence we can maintain that the general idea is a good one and on the whole an original one, especially in the freakishness of its working out; and that Cinderella's dream, as presented by the Ampleforth company, at least has the merit, and it is no mean one, of making us laugh a good deal. But on the other hand the play has defects in construction almost too glaringly obvious to require mention; the complete absence of any connection or coherence between Act III and the two preceding ones, and the fact that the everyday life of Cinderella seems almost more fantastic and bizarre than the dream with which it is meant to be contrasted; these are serious blemishes; and worst of all is the ultimately inevitable sentimentality, which, whether or not it is sometimes meant to be funny, does have the effect of making one feel hot all over.

When we view these deficiencies and contrast them with the unusually high standard of acting and production, we do feel tempted, in spite of our great enjoyment of the Exhibition performance to suggest tentatively that such a very competent company is worthy of better material for its talents.

Y.

\* \* \*

## The Ampleforth Journal

### SCHOOL CONCERT

The following was the programme of the School Concert, which took place on the evening of June 7th. We subjoin two critical appreciations.

1. SYMPHONY I C major: First Movement . . . *Beethoven*  
THE ORCHESTRA.
2. SONG . . . "Where'er you Walk" . . . *Handel*  
DOM MARTIN ROCHFORD.
3. PIANO SOLO . . . Prelude in G. minor . . . *Rachmaninoff*  
T. C. GRAY.
4. QUINTET . . . From the "Magic Flute" . . . *Mozart*  
VOICES AND STRINGS.
5. PIANO CONCERTO . . . A minor, op. 54; First Movement  
THE ORCHESTRA. . . *Schumann*  
*Solo Piano*; G. M. GOVER.
6. Choruses (a) Unison Song: "Cronos the Charioteer" *Schubert*  
(b) Part Song: "Doctor Foster" *Herbert Hughes*  
THE UPPER SCHOOL CHOIR.
7. IRISH REEL . . . "Molly on the Shore" *Percy Grainger*  
THE ORCHESTRA.
8. PART SONG "Just as the Tide was Flowing" *Folk Song*  
THE CHORUS. (arr. *Vaughan Williams*)

### I.

Here is a fragment of conversation overheard at an Ampleforth cricket match. "What will the concert be like to-night?" "Oh, it will go drowning on for a long time—all classical!" This year the prophecy—some appetites might even be whetted by it—was in no wise fulfilled. The concert was not a long one; and though I am not quite sure of what is covered by the word classical when applied to music, I am certain that only a few items of our particular programme could be so described. The song by Handel, no doubt (one of the loveliest songs in the world), and the Quintet from the "Magic Flute" (an unusual selection, but not quite so unknown in England as Abbot

## The Exhibition

Hunter-Blair would have us believe); but during most of the evening romantic and modern music was heard.

The concert opened with the first movement of the first Beethoven symphony. It began somewhat nervously and little wonder. A Beethoven Symphony is a grave undertaking for an amateur orchestra which has not a great deal of time for practice, though the pleasure and advantage which the performers must derive from it should make the attempt well worth while. As the movement progressed, the rhythm improved and the tone of the strings warmed up a bit. It must be admitted, however, that in all the performances of the orchestra, the tone of the strings was poor. Sometimes they were drowned by the wind, at most times they were outbalanced and their entries lacked confidence.

In the Schumann A minor Concerto, Gover's beautiful rendering of the solo part seemed to inspire the other players. He gave a strong and sympathetic performance of that romantic work. His technique is most remarkable yet it never flaunts itself. As an encore he gave us a Chopin Étude—a familiar one but played in a way quite new to me, with great beauty and delicacy of touch.

One curious item of the programme was a song of Schubert's called Cronos the Charioteer and performed by a chorus of male voices in unison; an original but I think not an entirely happy choice for a concert like this. The Male Voice Choir, however, delighted us all by a spirited performance of a song called Doctor Foster by Herbert Hughes, a very lively piece and given with great vigour. Even the critic of the cricket field could hardly have objected to this and I was so far in accord with him that in spite of an almost superstitious devotion to Schubert, I would willingly have exchanged Cronos the Charioteer for another song about the Doctor.

The concert ended with Vaughan Williams' delightful arrangement of the folk song, "Just as the tide was flowing." The chorus acquitted themselves very well in this. Vaughan Williams' Part Songs are never so easy as they appear at first sight. To my mind—if criticism be desired—it would have sounded more flowing and despite paradox the chorus might have found it easier if it had been taken a little faster. Some

## The Ampleforth Journal

words of grateful praise must be added for the Handel Song, "Where'er you walk," which has been mentioned before. Father Martin Rochford sang it very quietly but the even beauty of his voice and Father Laurence Bevenot's exquisite accompanying made a great impression on the audience. It is clear that one must not depend upon hearsay. At the close of the evening it seemed to me as if no one could have avoided the conclusion that as far as music is concerned there is a great deal of enthusiasm, a great deal of taste, and some very remarkable talent in Ampleforth.

C.

### II.

I was peculiarly struck with some of the items, particularly with the Piano Concerto, the Quintet, Father Martin's lovely singing, and, by no means least, with the vigorous humour of the rendering of Doctor Foster! But I think I had best group the various items and comment on them individually.

### THE ORCHESTRA

This played its part excellently and was a real credit to its conductor who had achieved a fine combination out of a collection of players of whom many were obviously highly skilled musicians and others comparative novices—a very difficult team to drive. At no time was the conductor's hold over the orchestra more apparent than in dealing with the difficult orchestration of the Reel, "Molly on the Shore." On two or three occasions in that, the orchestra showed symptoms of getting a little lost, but were quickly pulled together by Father Laurence. The symphony was taken with beautiful restraint, the cellos being exceptionally effective and the strings generally good. One felt that a bit more might have been made of the brass, especially to emphasise the heavier passages (the only way I knew there *was* a trombone was by seeing him!). In the "Molly on the Shore" the woodwind seemed to find the intricate and difficult parts allotted to them by the composer rather heavy going at times but grappled with them bravely. The Strings, especially the violins in this case, were very good

## The Exhibition

and kept together well. The finest effort, to my mind, however, of the orchestra was in the Schumann Concerto; they took up the work from the pianist, when their turns came, finely and with good rhythm and were splendidly at one with the pianist in the combined passages. I thought that really wonderful, especially considering how comparatively seldom, except with the best professional orchestras, one hears a Concerto feeling that the soloist and the accompaniment really understand one another.

### PIANO SOLOS

Consideration of the orchestra and the Concerto naturally leads on to the pianists and it is difficult to write of Gover's rendering of the Concerto without becoming lyrical and uncritical. It was a masterly performance and it was difficult to believe that the soloist was a schoolboy and not an experienced and mature professional. His rhythm and accent were delightful and his phrasing excellent, with just the right use of the rubato to lend additional colouring to the falling cadences of the beautiful phrases of the Concerto. The piano passages of the unaccompanied portions were hauntingly beautiful and played with a delightfully deep singing touch while the strength and fire of the final cadenza passages were in fine contrast. A notable performance by a young pianist who should, if he develops according to promise, go a very long way. I was not so much struck with the Chopin but that was not the pianist's fault, I think, but a conservative instinct on my part which rebelled at certain renderings which were strange to me. It is nice, however, to come across a pianist who thinks for himself. Gover's performance was so exceptional that it naturally put in the shade the solos of Gray. The latter's rendering of the Prelude was a spirited one and, except for some inaccuracies as to the notes, a good one. He was unwise, I think, to choose the Brahms' waltz as an encore. Like so many apparently very simple things—technically at any rate—it needs a master hand. Gray is a very promising pianist who should develop well.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### SINGING ITEMS

Father Martin's light expressive tenor was admirably suited to the two songs selected, which were beautifully sung. He was also very good in the quintet, as was also Father Oswald, whose resonant bass suited well the part of Papageno. I doubt, however, whether Papageno really showed such calm resignation in his musical grunts when his lips were padlocked. They sounded rather as if he was contenting himself with a mild "tut-tut!" In the choral singing the tenors and basses were excellent, especially the latter. The tenors were inclined to get a bit ragged in the part song, and in the encore of Doctor Foster allowed themselves to be completely carried away in the exuberance of their spirits with a sublime disregard of the conductor; in fact, many of them were gazing ecstatically at the ceiling for the better delivery of their higher notes. The trebles and altos were nice and clear, and sang with good quality, but lacked power, possibly through diffidence as they—the trebles especially—seemed to be afraid to let themselves go.

R.W.L.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

OWING to various circumstances over which the Society had no control, there were only five formal meetings this term.

Mr B. James seemed to ascribe all the evils in this country to the undesirable aliens—low standard of life, crime, disease, political unrest, all were the work of these outcasts of other nations. Mr H. Gallwey, however, saw things in a very different light, spoke of the many benefits, artistic and financial, that they conferred on us and urged a broad outlook in sympathy with the League of Nations. Many other speakers expressed strong views, and then the House passed by two votes the motion, "That the laws controlling immigration should be made stricter."

Mr P. Cochrane showed great boldness in face of the recent disaster to R.101, when he moved, "That the future of aerial transport lies with the airship, rather than with the aeroplane." His arguments were based on comfort, capacity and economy. His opposer, Mr I. G. Maclaren, urged the speed, easy management and safety of the aeroplane. The motion was lost by eight votes.

An apparently unpopular motion was introduced by Mr C. P. Neeson: "That the cinema is more of a curse than a blessing." However, in spite of the strong case for the opposition, presented by Mr B. Hayes and other speakers, the mover gained so much favour that he won by one vote.

The comparative value of the services of admirals and generals in the building of England's greatness was introduced by Mr K. H. Leese, for the sea, and Mr P. H. Walker, for the land. After the parade of many historical facts, more or less exact, in the course of the debate, the House by an equal vote left the question undecided.

The final meeting discussed the urgent question of the moment, "That England needs Protection." Mr F. N. Fairhurst defended Protection as the panacea of all England's troubles, especially those of unemployment and over-taxation.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The case for the Free Traders was presented by Mr P. Ryan, whose chief argument was founded on the old cry, "Your food will cost you more." Dom Felix, who by his speech stimulated this discussion considerably, as he had done so many others, pictured the perfect world, where Free Trade was the natural thing. The debate ended in a bare victory by one vote for Protection.

After the usual votes of thanks had been passed, the Chairman spoke of the outstanding success of the meetings during the past year; he said there had been very evident improvement in the speaking, and, while congratulating and thanking all the members, he urged them to carry on the good work in the Senior Society.

P. RYAN, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE MEDIEVALISTS

The Lent Session was continued in one of the most striking addresses the Society has listened to for some time when Dom Sylvester spoke on the Present Russian Government and the Five Year Plan. Dom Sylvester was rewarded by the close attention and numerous questions of a large company of members and visitors, and we here repeat the thanks then offered to him.

Mr McCann, at the 185th meeting of the Society, drew an interesting picture of Napoleon's Russian Campaign and Mr Gladwin closed the session with a sketch of the Basques.

W. B. FEENY, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

At the beginning of the term Mr T. C. Gray was elected Secretary in the absence of Mr R. P. Cave, who has held the office most efficiently for the last two years.

Four meetings were held during the term and the general keenness was such that the number of applications for membership was greater than the maximum number of the Society would allow.

The Session was opened by the annual programme given by the Community Singers, whom we thank for a very pleasant evening.

## School Societies

We are sincerely grateful to Mr Perry for his paper on "Ravel" and for the time and care he spent in preparing the pieces he played; also to the President for his lecture-recital on "English Songs."

At the close of the Session a concert was given by the members, the programme of which illustrated well the musical talent and interests of the School.

T. C. GRAY, *Hon. Sec.*

### PROGRAMME.

- |    |                                                                         |              |
|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. | Romance from "La Reine de France"                                       | Haydn        |
|    | <i>Brass Trio</i> <i>Cornet 1</i> . . . P. H. GILBEY.                   |              |
|    | <i>Cornet 2</i> . . . G. M. GOVER.                                      |              |
|    | <i>French Horn</i> . . . M. S. VANHEEMS.                                |              |
| 2. | Minuet                                                                  | Ravel        |
|    | <i>Piano Solo</i> , M. G. BELL.                                         |              |
| 3. | Minuet from "La Chasse"                                                 | Haydn        |
|    | <i>Quintet</i> <i>Oboe</i> . . . G. M. GOVER. <i>Flute</i> LORD OXFORD. |              |
|    | <i>Cornet</i> . . . P. H. GILBEY. <i>Horn</i> M. S. VANHEEMS.           |              |
|    | <i>Piano</i> , J. A. WADDILOVE.                                         |              |
| 4. | Albumblätter No. 1.                                                     | Grieg        |
|    | <i>Piano Solo</i> , M. B. LONGINOTTO.                                   |              |
| 5. | (a) Polonaise                                                           | J. S. Bach   |
|    | (b) Bourrée                                                             | Handel       |
|    | <i>Trio</i> <i>Flute</i> . . . M. H. BLAIR-MCGUFFIE.                    |              |
|    | <i>Violin</i> . . . R. L. CUMBERBATCH.                                  |              |
|    | <i>Piano</i> . . . M. G. BELL.                                          |              |
| 6. | Polonaise                                                               | Rachmaninoff |
|    | <i>Piano Solo</i> , T. C. GRAY.                                         |              |
| 7. | Petite Rhapsodie Hongroise                                              | Carl Bohm    |
|    | <i>Violin Solo</i> , I. H. OGLIVIE.                                     |              |
| 8. | Abegg Variations                                                        | Schumann     |
|    | <i>Piano Solo</i> , G. M. Gover.                                        |              |

### THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

Various circumstances conspired to prevent the Secretary from arranging a very full programme during the past Session, but the fewness of the lectures was compensated for by the

## The Ampleforth Journal

high standard achieved. On October 21st, Mr W. B. Murray lectured on "Aircraft Construction." The construction of a monocoque fuselage, and of the wings, split-axle undercarriage and shock absorbers were explained in a series of diagrams, and slides were shown to illustrate the building up of these parts into an early-type Handley Page. Mr T. C. Gray read a paper on "The History and Development of Wireless Telegraphy" on December 2nd. He briefly explained the principles on which wireless transmission and reception is based, and gave a historical sketch of the work of Clerke Maxwell, Hertz, and Marconi. Slides were shown of all types of transmitter, from rotary arcs to the banks of valves used at Rugby and at the Beam Stations.

On February 24th, Mr. M. D. Thunder lectured on "Radio and Wireless Telegraphy." The historical side of the subject having been adequately dealt with by Mr Gray, Mr Thunder was able to devote his lecture entirely to the scientific side, and surprised the Club by the depth of his technical knowledge. The last lecture of the Session was given on March 24th by the Secretary, who spoke about "Gliding and Sail-planing." He explained in detail the construction of a primary type glider and the principles involved in its flight.

On St Benedict's day about thirty members of the Club visited the Blackburn Aeroplane works at Brough, and were shown the growth of "Bluebirds," Segrave "Meteors," and "Nile" Flying boats from designing-shop to hangar.

P. A. DAWES, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

This Society met during the winter under the presidency of Dom Ignatius with Mr D. A. T. Brown as Secretary and was addressed on the following subjects by the following lecturers.

"Round the World in 50 Minutes"	D. A. T. Brown
"The British West Indies"	Dom Ignatius
"Tobacco"	O. A. Cary-Elwes
"Cotton"	E. R. Waugh
"Morocco"	E. F. Ryan

D. A. T. BROWN, *Hon. Sec.*

## CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH V. EMERITI

THIS was the first match of the season, and it was abandoned owing to rain. The Emeriti won the toss, and B. E. Burge and P. E. Hodge, both Old Amplefordians, opened the visitors' innings. The outstanding feature of the match was Hodge's innings, incidentally the highest score which has been made on the School ground, and we imagine the quickest, for he made his runs in a little under two hours by magnificent driving and hits to leg—twenty-three 4's and three 6's. He made his hundred out of a total of 127 in an hour, and, when he was out, the total was 215 for six wickets. Except for a chance when his score was 40 and another after he had made a hundred, his innings was faultless and a joy to watch. He was out to a very good catch on the leg boundary. After some hitting by G. O'Bryen, the Emeriti were soon out. The School fielding was on the whole good, and Waddilove kept wicket well, for he allowed no byes, and helped in the downfall of four batsmen. At times the School bowling was good, at others definitely bad, and this was due to the bowler's lack of imagination and failing to grasp the ideal that he must make the batsman play the stroke he wishes him to play and not be contented to bowl the same ball six times every over. In some respects, perhaps, such a match is not a fair example on which to judge the bowling, yet it does show (or not) a bowling sense, and both Bean and Ainscough showed that they were not timid of Hodge's hurricane hitting. Bean captained the side well, and to get rid of nine batsmen for 89 runs was a good performance.

Waddilove and Nelson went in first for the School, but after 15 minutes' play a rush was made for the pavilion, and it was only the goodwill of the fielding side which allowed the game to go on. However, after an hour's play the rain ceased to be gentle, and an interesting match was left unfinished.

## The Ampleforth Journal

EMERITI				AMPLEFORTH			
P. E. Hodge, c Morris, b Croft	170	J. A. Waddilove, lbw, b Burge	25				
B. E. Burge, c Waddilove, b McKelvey	17	R. E. Nelson, b O'Brien	39				
G. Finlow, c McKelvey, b Bean	0	C. F. Grieve, not out	17				
A. T. Horton, c Petre, b McKelvey	10	J. R. Bean, not out	6				
W. H. Horton, c Nelson, b Bean	10	P. Ainscough					
H. B. Leeming, st Waddilove, b Bean	1	M. S. Petre					
R. A. O'Brien, c Petre, b Bush	34	J. F. Barton					
G. O'Brien, c Waddilove, b Bean	23	T. P. McKelvey					
H. Sherston-Baker, c Waddilove	0	B. E. Bush					
b Bean	0	P. H. Croft					
R. R. Walker, not out	2	A. J. Morris	Did not bat				
M. C. Walter, c Bean, b Ainscough	1		Bye				1
<b>Total</b>	<b>259</b>	<b>Total (for 2 wickets)</b>	<b>88</b>				

BOWLING ANALYSIS.									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
McKelvey	14	5	62	2	O'Brien	4	0	19	0
Ainscough	10	2	73	1	Horton, A.	3	0	15	0
Bean	15	2	88	5	Burge	5	1	19	1
Bush	2	0	19	1	Finlow	4	0	21	0
Croft	2	0	17	1	O'Brien	2	0	9	1
					Leeming	1	0	4	0

### AMPLEFORTH V. THE YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN (12 A SIDE)

This match was played at Ampleforth on May 30th and 31st. The visitors brought a strong side, and nearly defeated the School. On the first day the wicket was easy-paced, and the School did well to capture the visitors' first 10 wickets for 149. This was due chiefly to some very clever bowling by Ainscough and to good fielding. But the last wicket caused a good deal of trouble, and added a very useful 37 runs. Before play ceased this day Ampleforth made 147 for 10 wickets, Ainscough being 56 not out, and having batted very soundly, his judgement in playing J. Elmhirst's slows being particularly good. Nelson, Grieve and Petre also batted very well. During the night rain fell very heavily, and the game was resumed only when a new wicket was prepared after lunch. Even then the ground was hardly fit for play. The School's remaining wicket added only another two runs, and then the bowlers struggled bravely against the conditions, and the Yorkshire Gentlemen lost six wickets for 102 by the time they declared. As in their first innings, the visitors owed much to E. N. Smeeth. Both his scores were made by excellent batting. Ampleforth

## Cricket

had 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  hours in which to get 140 runs, or to save the game. The wicket had dried somewhat by now, and gave some assistance to the bowlers, and the School were soon struggling for runs. Wickets fell regularly, and a defeat seemed imminent until Bush joined Morris. Both kept their heads, played with confidence, hit hard anything at all hittable, and remained together until the last over. Ampleforth were then 86 for nine wickets, but, if it had not been for the rain and the playing 12 a side, there would have been a very close finish to an interesting game.

### YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

(1ST INNINGS)		(2ND INNINGS)	
E. M. Smeeth, c Waddilove, b McKelvey	55	c Morris, b Ainscough	52
R. E. Yates, b Ainscough	1	c Waddilove, b Ainscough	0
S. S. Delius, c Barton, b Bean	27	b Bean	1
A. O. Elmhirst, c Stanton, b Bean	38	b Bean	4
E. W. Wrigley, b Ainscough	16	b Morris	24
R. M. Wilson, lbw, b Ainscough	10	not out	0
Capt. J. P. S. Kitching, b Ainscough	26	b Ainscough	0
W. T. White, c McKelvey, b Ainscough	0		
G. L. Sowerby, c Grieve, b Stanton	0	Did not bat	
G. R. Newborn, c and b Ainscough	0		
H. D. Badger, c Barton, b Bean	1		
J. Elmhirst, not out	17		
Byes 3. Leg-Byes 2	5	Byes	2
<b>Total</b>	<b>186</b>	<b>Total (for 6 wkts., declared)</b>	<b>102</b>

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
McKelvey	10	0	53	1	McKelvey	1	0	9	0
Ainscough	18	2	46	6	Ainscough	12	3	31	3
Bean	16	2	62	3	Bean	8	1	34	2
Stanton	3	0	4	1	Morris	5	2	16	1
Grieve	2	0	11	0	Grieve	3	0	7	0
Bush	1	0	5	0	Bush	1	0	2	0
					Barton	1	0	4	0



## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH			
(1ST INNINGS)		(2ND INNINGS)	
J. A. Waddilove, b Badger	7	lbw, b Smeeth	7
R. E. Nelson, c A. O. Elmhirst, b Newborn	18	c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	10
C. F. Grieve, b J. Elmhirst	10	c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	12
J. R. Bean, lbw, b Badger	1	c J. Elmhirst, b Wrigley	6
P. Ainscough, not out	50	c Badger, b J. Elmhirst	5
J. F. Barton, b J. Elmhirst	4	b Badger	0
M. S. Petre, b J. Elmhirst	23	lbw, b J. Elmhirst	4
T. P. McKelvey, b J. Elmhirst	0	st. A. O. Elmhirst, b J. Elmhirst	3
A. J. Morris, c Wilson, b J. Elmhirst	1	not out	11
B. E. Bush, c Smeeth, b Newborn	1	b Badger	17
A. I. James, b J. Elmhirst	1	did not bat	-
J. R. Stanton, c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	2	not out	1
Byes 7. Leg-Byes 8. No Ball 1	16	Byes 3. No Ball 1	4
Total	149	Total (for 9 wkts.)	86

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Badger	16.2	2	40	3	Badger	14	4	28	4
Wrigley	7	0	22	0	Wrigley	6	1	6	1
Newborn	7	1	17	2	Newborn	3	0	14	0
J. Elmhirst	14	3	44	6	J. Elmhirst	11	4	24	3
Smeeth	6	2	10	0	Smeeth	5	2	10	1

### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

Our first cricket match with Sedbergh was played at Sedbergh on June 2nd and 3rd and ended in a draw. Our opponents batted first on a slow wicket and were dismissed in just under two hours for 94 runs. Sedbergh started badly, Halliwell being very well stumped by Waddilove in Bean's first over. Mitchell-Innes and Barnby batted very carefully and runs came slowly against good bowling and keen fielding, but the former, in attempting a second run from a turn to leg was dismissed by a quick return. After Mitchell-Innes had gone, Barnby was the only batsman to play the slow bowling of Bean and Ainscough with any confidence, but at the very moment when he appeared to be set he was neatly stumped by Waddilove while reaching forward to Bean. The remaining batsmen struggled hard for runs against an attack which Bean never allowed to relax. The XI are to be congratulated on their out-cricket. The ground fielding was excellent. Ainscough, though he obtained only two wickets, had the batsmen continually in difficulties and kept a very good length.

## Cricket

Almost immediately after the fall of the last wicket the rain began and continued till noon of the following day.

Another pitch was prepared and Ampleforth commenced their innings with Waddilove and Nelson, shortly after lunch. With the score at 22 Nelson was caught at mid-on. Waddilove was next out when only 29 runs had been scored. When Bean joined Grieve runs began to come quickly. Bean very soon began to attack the bowling. Grieve followed his example by driving Barnby for three successive 4's in one over. Bean looked like making a lot of runs when he was caught at mid-on in attempting to force a ball off his legs. Ainscough was next out with Ampleforth leading by four runs. Two more wickets fell before the tea interval, Grieve being still unbeaten with 49 runs to his credit. Bean then declared—the score being 144 for six. Sedbergh had about an hour's batting after tea during which time they lost three wickets for 55 runs.

### SEDBERGH

(1ST INNINGS)		(2ND INNINGS)	
J. N. Halliwell, st Waddilove, b Bean	0	c and b Grieve	9
N. S. Mitchell-Innes, run out	15	not out	6
M. Barnby, st Waddilove, b Bean	35	did not bat	-
I. H. D. Walker, c Petre, b Ainscough	1	not out	1
P. M. Palmer, st Waddilove, b Grieve	8		
W. J. Leather, c Grieve, b Stanton	1	} did not bat	
H. R. J. Lockhart, c Ainscough, b Bean	5		
D. W. Balden, c Barton, b Bean	4		
A. A. Warburton, c Bean, b Ainscough	5		
J. K. Dick, c Nelson, b Bean	7	run out	38
H. P. Laird, not out	0	b Bean	0
Wides	3	Wide	1
Total	94	Total (for 3 wkts.)	55

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Ainscough	13	2	29	2	Ainscough	7	1	25	0
Bean	16.1	4	47	5	Bean	10	4	13	1
McKelvey	2	0	8	0	McKelvey	1	0	0	0
Morris	2	0	5	0	Morris	1	0	7	0
Stanton	1	1	0	1					
Grieve	2	0	2	1	Grieve	3	0	4	1

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH			
(1ST INNINGS)	(2ND INNINGS)		
J. A. Waddilove, b Badger	7	lbw, b Smeeth	7
R. E. Nelson, c A. O. Elmhirst, b Newborn	18	c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	10
C. F. Grieve, b J. Elmhirst	19	c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	6
J. R. Bean, lbw, b Badger	1	c J. Elmhirst, b Wrigley	12
P. Ainscough, not out	56	c Badger, b J. Elmhirst	5
J. F. Barton, b J. Elmhirst	4	b Badger	6
M. S. Petre, b J. Elmhirst	23	lbw, b J. Elmhirst	4
T. P. McKelvey, b J. Elmhirst	0	st. A. O. Elmhirst, b J. Elmhirst	3
A. J. Morris, c Wilson, b J. Elmhirst	1	not out	11
B. E. Eash, c Smeeth, b Newborn	1	b Badger	17
A. I. James, b J. Elmhirst	1	did not bat	
J. R. Stanton, c A. O. Elmhirst, b Badger	2	not out	1
Byes 7. Leg-Byes 8. No Ball 1	16	Byes 3. No Ball 1	4
Total	149	Total (for 9 wkts.)	86

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Badger	16.2	2	40	3	Badger	14	4	28	4
Wrigley	7	0	22	0	Wrigley	6	1	6	1
Newborn	7	1	17	2	Newborn	3	0	14	0
J. Elmhirst	14	3	44	6	J. Elmhirst	11	4	24	3
Smeeth	6	2	10	0	Smeeth	5	2	10	1

### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

Our first cricket match with Sedbergh was played at Sedbergh on June 2nd and 3rd and ended in a draw. Our opponents batted first on a slow wicket and were dismissed in just under two hours for 94 runs. Sedbergh started badly, Halliwell being very well stumped by Waddilove in Bean's first over. Mitchell-Innes and Barnby batted very carefully and runs came slowly against good bowling and keen fielding, but the former, in attempting a second run from a turn to leg was dismissed by a quick return. After Mitchell-Innes had gone, Barnby was the only batsman to play the slow bowling of Bean and Ainscough with any confidence, but at the very moment when he appeared to be set he was neatly stumped by Waddilove while reaching forward to Bean. The remaining batsmen struggled hard for runs against an attack which Bean never allowed to relax. The XI are to be congratulated on their out-cricket. The ground fielding was excellent. Ainscough, though he obtained only two wickets, had the batsmen continually in difficulties and kept a very good length.

## Cricket

Almost immediately after the fall of the last wicket the rain began and continued till noon of the following day.

Another pitch was prepared and Ampleforth commenced their innings with Waddilove and Nelson, shortly after lunch. With the score at 22 Nelson was caught at mid-on. Waddilove was next out when only 29 runs had been scored. When Bean joined Grieve runs began to come quickly. Bean very soon began to attack the bowling. Grieve followed his example by driving Barnby for three successive 4's in one over. Bean looked like making a lot of runs when he was caught at mid-on in attempting to force a ball off his legs. Ainscough was next out with Ampleforth leading by four runs. Two more wickets fell before the tea interval, Grieve being still unbeaten with 49 runs to his credit. Bean then declared—the score being 144 for six. Sedbergh had about an hour's batting after tea during which time they lost three wickets for 55 runs.

### SEDBERGH

(1ST INNINGS)		(2ND INNINGS)	
J. N. Halliwell, st Waddilove, b Bean	0	c and b Grieve	9
N. S. Mitchell-Innes, run out	15	not out	6
M. Barnby, st Waddilove, b Bean	35	did not bat	
I. H. D. Walker, c Petre, b Ainscough	1	not out	1
P. M. Palmer, st Waddilove, b Grieve	8		
W. J. Leather, c Grieve, b Stanton	1	} did not bat	
H. R. J. Lockhart, c Ainscough, b Bean	5		
D. W. Balden, c Barton, b Bean	4		
A. A. Warburton, c Bean, b Ainscough	5		
J. K. Dick, c Nelson, b Bean	7	run out	38
H. P. Laird, not out	0	b Bean	6
Wides	3	Wide	1
Total	94	Total (for 3 wkts.)	55

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Ainscough	13	2	29	2	Ainscough	7	1	25	0
Bean	16.1	4	47	5	Bean	10	4	13	7
McKelvey	2	0	8	0	McKelvey	1	0	0	0
Morris	2	0	5	0	Morris	1	0	7	0
Stanton	1	1	0	0					
Grieve	2	0	2	1	Grieve	3	0	4	1

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH	
J. A. Waddilove, b Lockhart	12
R. E. Nelson, c Palmer, b Warburton	13
C. F. Grieve, not out	19
J. R. Bean, c Leather, b Balden	38
P. Ainscough, c Palmer, b Walker	1
M. S. Petre, b Lockhart	16
T. P. McKelvey, c Leather, b Warburton	1
J. F. Barton, not out	5
B. E. Bush	
A. J. Morris	Did not bat
J. R. Stanton	
Byes	0
Total (for 6 wks., declared)	144

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O.	M.	R.	W.
Lockhart	13	3	37	2
Warburton	11	3	13	2
Dick	5	0	15	0
Mitchell-Innes	2	0	0	0
Harnby	1	0	16	0
Walker	4	0	13	1
Balden	4	0	32	1

### PAST VS. PRESENT

Owing to the sodden state of the valley and of the match ground in particular, a wicket was cut on the new field, and with the assistance of much sawdust the bowlers and batsmen were able to get on with the game in comparative comfort, but cover point and those near him found it a very different matter, and at times were not always to be seen on their feet!

The wicket was perhaps of more help to the bowlers than to the batsmen, as, once the ball had pitched, it was seen to perform rare antics.

Waddilove was out to a hard catch, and soon afterwards Nelson mistimed a full toss, and was caught. Bean then joined Grieve, who was playing with his usual confidence, and, after giving a chance in the "gully" off his favourite stroke, hit the bowling all over the field, and made 50 of his hundred runs in boundary shots—a brilliant innings.

Just before tea, Petre, with orders to make runs quickly, showed he could drive a ball on a slow wicket.

## Cricket

Bean left his side an hour and a half to get the "Old Boys" out, and by accurate bowling, supported by fielding which at times was brilliant, for Stanton's catches were particularly well taken, they were very nearly successful.

PRESENT		PAST	
J. A. Waddilove, c Carter, b Rabnett	1	B. E. Burge, c Waddilove, b Ainscough	0
R. E. Nelson, c Burge, b Macdonald	10	J. R. Rabnett, lbw, b Ainscough	13
C. F. Grieve, b Carter	27	H. D. King, c Stanton, b Ainscough	6
J. R. Bean, lbw, b Carter	105	B. R. Bradley, b Bean	3
P. Ainscough, c Bradley, b King	6	A. F. M. Wright, c Stanton, b Bean	9
M. S. Petre, not out	15	E. Forster, c Barton, b Ainscough	6
J. F. Barton, not out	1	A. J. Macdonald, c McKelvey, b Bean	25
T. P. McKelvey		H. Carter, not out	13
B. E. Bush		R. A. Rapp, not out	1
A. J. Morris	Did not bat	H. C. Barton	Did not bat
J. R. Stanton		E. J. Keogh	Did not bat
Byes	5	Byes	3
Total (for 5 wks., declared)	170	Total (for 7 wks.)	81

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Forster	8	1	20	0	Bean	15	5	30	3
Rabnett	4	1	13	1	Ainscough	13	3	35	4
Barton	7	0	32	0	Stanton	1	0	8	0
Macdonald	2	0	14	1	Grieve	1	0	5	0
Carter	4	2	20	2					
King	8	2	28	1					
Burge	6	1	38	0					

### AMPLEFORTH VS. DURHAM SCHOOL

On June 13th Durham School came to Ampleforth, and a great game resulted in a victory for Ampleforth by one wicket. The wicket promised to be difficult at first, and Bean put the visitors in. He was rewarded by the first five Durham wickets falling for six runs. Their Captain, A. Shawyer, then came in to play a splendid innings. Drastic methods were called for, and he took every opportunity to hit. The ball was frequently in the air, but, as a famous cricketer once remarked, "There is plenty of room in the air!" W. H. Johnston gave him valuable assistance, but, once Morris had broken this stand, wickets fell rapidly, and the innings closed at 140. The Ampleforth fielding was lively and efficient, and Waddilove was in good form behind the wickets, but the side seemed to relax their

## The Ampleforth Journal

efforts after their startling initial success, and more care in the placing of the field would probably have got Shawyer out sooner. Ainscough fully deserved his seven wickets for 47 runs. Ampleforth soon lost Nelson, but Waddilove and Grieve seemed to be well on the way to making a victory certain, when Grieve was given run out. This seemed to upset the side, and wickets fell at short intervals—though it must be confessed that several batsmen gave their wickets away—with the result that, when the last man, McKelvey, joined Morris, another 28 runs were still needed. But both played extremely well, and gradually hope revived. At last, when only five runs more were required, McKelvey hit a full toss out of the ground.

It was cruel of fate to decree that this should be off Shawyer's bowling, for by both his batting and bowling he had brought his side very near to victory. The ground fielding of Durham was, as usual, excellent.

DURHAM		AMPLEFORTH	
S. Dixon, lbw, b Ainscough	0	J. A. Waddilove, c Southby, b Kissack	26
F. H. Brunton, b Bean	2	R. E. Nelson, c Mills, b Kissack	4
C. A. Smallwood, b Ainscough	2	C. F. Grieve, run out	29
D. B. Elliot, b Ainscough	2	J. R. Bean, b Shawyer	0
C. W. Thomas, st Waddilove, b Ainscough	0	M. S. Petre, st Thomas, b Shawyer	5
A. Shawyer, c Barton, b Ainscough	88	J. F. Barton, c Mills, b Shawyer	4
W. H. Johnston, lbw, b Morris	23	B. H. Alcazar, b Shawyer	11
P. A. Southby, st Waddilove, b Ainscough	2	P. Ainscough, c Shawyer, b Southby	11
W. Mills, c Morris, b Ainscough	13	A. J. Morris, not out	21
K. E. Kissack, not out	1	J. R. Stanton, b Lishman	0
S. H. Lishman, lbw, b Stanton	1	T. P. McKelvey, b Kissack	37
Byes 5, Leg-Byes 1	6	Wides 2, Byes 4, Leg-Byes 7	13
Total	140	Total	169

BOWLING ANALYSIS.									
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.	
Ainscough	20	5	47	7	Kissack	15.2	2	34	1
Bean	14	1	53	1	Shawyer	19	3	64	4
Grieve	2	1	12	0	Johnston	4	0	20	0
Stanton	0.1	1	14	1	Lishman	8	2	25	1
Morris	5	0	8	1	Southby	4	0	15	1

### AMPLEFORTH v. STONYHURST

Ampleforth played Stonyhurst for the first time on June 20th and 21st at Ampleforth.

Bean won the toss and took first innings on a pitch that had within seven days been thrice submerged and was even now

## Cricket

just dry enough to permit of the game being started at 2 p.m.

Ampleforth were dismissed for 136, of which Waddilove, Bean and McKelvey scored 117 between them. Waddilove displayed the soundness of an opening batsman; Bean played a captain's innings, courageous and persevering when things were going wrong about him; McKelvey hit out near the close and succeeded in making 26 much needed runs.

An outstanding feature of this innings was the good left-hand bowling of Hughes, who took the first nine wickets for 48 runs and performed the hat-trick in the process. It was unfortunate when the last wicket fell, not to his bowling.

Stonyhurst's first innings was a sedate and stolid affair. They had to face a total of 136 which was a not inconsiderable score with so much moisture retarding the out-field, Monahan, the Captain, and Horton added 26 for the third wicket and this was the most lucrative partnership. When these were separated, wickets fell persistently and the score was 102 when the innings came to an end just at the close of play on Saturday.

On Sunday the ground had greatly recovered and Waddilove and Nelson gave Ampleforth a good start, the first wicket falling at 55. Nelson continued to bat brightly, obtaining his half-century out of the first hundred runs.

No batsman completely failed and quiet progress was made until McKelvey and Petre, hitting out lustily, provided the most entertaining cricket of the match. Sixes and fours were the normal scoring strokes and 63 runs were so rapidly added that Bean declared the innings closed at 209, leaving Stonyhurst close on two and a half hours to make the 244 runs required.

They made 120 runs and lost but six wickets in the process and time. They were never aggressive, never forceful, except perhaps for ten minutes, when Houghton and Monahan were associated, whilst after the fall of the sixth wicket the game entered upon a period of exceptional aridity. Twenty minutes once passed without any alteration of score. Stonyhurst had indeed their backs to the wall and though the Ampleforth bowlers offered them every inducement to hit, Stonyhurst succeeded in safely playing out time.

# The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH				(AND INNINGS)				
(1ST INNINGS)				(2ND INNINGS)				
J. A. Waddlove, c	McGrath, b	c	Horton, b de Bertedano				26	
Hughes				c and b Green			63	
R. E. Nelson, c	Moran, b	Hughes		lbw, b Hughes			10	
C. F. Grieve, b	Hughes			b McGrath			5	
J. R. Bean, c	Houghton, b	Hughes	59	c Green, b Hughes			25	
P. Ainscough, b	Hughes			b Green			2	
A. J. Morris, b	Hughes			lbw, b de Bertedano			7	
J. F. Barton, b	Hughes			not out			40	
M. S. Petre, c	Cuffie, b	Hughes		not out			15	
T. P. McKelvey, lbw, b	Zulver		26	not out			10	
B. Bush, b	Hughes		1	} Did not bat				
J. R. Stanton, not out			4	Wides 3.	Byes 6.	Leg-Byes 2		
Wides 1.	Leg-Byes 5		6	No Balls 5.			16	
Total			136	Total (for 7 wkts., declared)				209

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
de Bertedano	12	2	34	0	de Bertedano	14	1	51	2
Hughes	14	2	48	9	Hughes	12	1	52	2
McGrath	3	0	13	0	McGrath	6	0	34	1
Green	5	0	21	0	Green	3	0	18	2
Zulver	2	0	14	1	Zulver	3	0	3	0
					Moran	6	0	27	0

STONYHURST				(2ND INNINGS)				
(1ST INNINGS)				(2ND INNINGS)				
S. C. Lescher, b	McKelvey		0	lbw, b Bean			0	
G. C. McGrath, c	McKelvey, b	Ainscough		lbw, b Bean			5	
			4	b Stanton			49	
F. X. Houghton, lbw, b	Bean		16	c Petre, b	Morris		27	
J. H. Monahan, hit wkt., b	Morris		22	not out			13	
A. T. Horton, lbw, b	Ainscough		38	not out			2	
C. Cuffie, run out			1	b Bean			1	
P. Moran, b	Barton		5	st Waddlove, b	Stanton		15	
M. de Bertedano, c	Barton, b	McKelvey		not out				
			5	} Did not bat				
L. C. Zulver, b	Ainscough		0	Wides 2.	Leg-Byes 4.		8	
B. Green, b	Ainscough		2	No Balls 2				
J. Hughes, not out			0	Total (for 6 wkts.)				120
Wides 2.	Byes 6.	No Balls 1	9					
Total			102					

BOWLING ANALYSIS									
	O.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
McKelvey	7.4	2	16	2	McKelvey	10	5	12	0
Ainscough	17	7	26	4	Ainscough	10	3	22	0
Bean	16	3	31	1	Bean	19	6	48	3
Morris	5	2	9	1	Morris	4	2	6	1
Stanton	2	1	1	0	Stanton	8	5	7	2
Barton	3	0	9	1	Barton	2	2	0	0
					Grieve	4	0	18	0

# ATHLETIC SPORTS

GENERAL Athletics practice is supposed to start on 1st March. On the 1st March this year, snow covered the ground and remained for the first fortnight of the month.

Therefore, only a week's practice was possible before the events proper started. This is a minimum and was not enough, with the result that times in the track events were, on the whole, poor. The Hurdles record was equalled and there is no doubt that with more practice on the track B. H. Alcazar would have lowered it. In the Long Jump, general improvement was shown. In the School Athletic Meeting C. F. Grieve jumped 18ft. 9ins. and increased this to 19ft. 2ins. in the meeting with Leeds University. Taking both these meetings, three people jumped over 18ft. A. D. Cassidy won the Mile and Cross-Country, and having come in second in the Half-Mile was awarded the Victor Ludorum Cup. Considering the lack of training Cassidy's times in the Mile and Cross-Country were good and he would have certainly improved his time in the Mile if he had been pushed at all.

The general standard of Athletics was greatly improved and was encouraging. This was brought out clearly by the fact that in the Senior division no fewer than six inter-House records were broken and one was equalled. A fact worth noticing is that the School 440 Yards was won in 59 seconds, while in the Inter-house Mile Relay (4 x 440 yards) eight persons (for there were only inches between the winner and second at the worst) averaged about 58 1/5 seconds. Draw what conclusion you may!

The Senior Inter-House Cup was won by St Oswald's. For the first three days St Oswald's held a small lead from St Bede's, and the latter led them on the Thursday by five points. However, St Oswald's regained the lead on the Friday, but only made certain of the Cup on the Sunday by gaining third place in the Cross-Country while St Bede's were unplaced.

St Cuthbert's easily won the Junior Cup.

EVENTS.	SET I.	Result.	Record.	SET II.	Result.	SET III.	Result.
	WINNERS.			WINNERS.		WINNERS.	
100 Yards	1. C. R. Braybrooke	11 3/10 secs.	10 2/5 secs.	1. M. Rochford	12 1/2 secs.	1. B. Rooke-Ley	12 3/10 secs.
	2. D. N. Kendall			2. J. A. Taylor		2. J. T. N. Price	
	3. C. F. Grieve			3. M. G. Bell		3. F. E. Ritchie	
220 Yards	1. C. F. Grieve	25 1/5 secs.	23 3/5 secs.	1. M. G. Bell	28 1/10 secs.	1. B. Rooke-Ley	27 3/10 secs.
	2. { D. N. Kendall C. R. Braybrooke			2. M. Rochford		2. F. E. Ritchie	
440 Yards	1. I. H. Ogilvie	59 secs.	57 secs.	3. J. A. Taylor		3. J. T. N. Price	
	2. P. J. Stirling			1. C. P. Rea	66 3/5 secs.	1. F. E. Ritchie	66 9/10 secs.
	3. C. E. Macdonald			2. M. Y. Dobson		2. J. T. N. Price	
Half-Mile	1. P. J. Stirling	2 min., 19 3/10 secs.	2 min., 13 3/5 secs.	3. M. G. Bell		3. M. P. Fogarty	
	2. A. D. Cassidy			1. J. A. Ryan	2 mins., 35 secs.	1. M. P. Fogarty	2 mins. 51 7/10 secs.
	3. B. G. Carroll			2. M. Y. Dobson		2. J. E. Nicoll	
Mile	1. A. D. Cassidy	5 min., 13 7/10 secs.	4 min., 52 2/5 secs.	3. G. F. M. Henry		3. J. E. Lynch	
	2. P. J. Stirling			1. J. A. Ryan	5 mins., 47 1/5 secs.		
	3. J. C. Lockwood			2. J. F. G. Sweetman-Powell			
Hurdles	120 Yards (3ft. 6ins. Hurdles)			3. G. F. M. Henry		102 Yards (3ft. Hurdles)	
	1. B. H. Alcazar	19 3/8 SECS.	19 2/5 secs.	1. M. Rochford	17 1/2 secs.	93 Yards (2 ft. 10 ins. Hurdles)	16 5/10 secs.
	2. A. I. James			2. E. E. Tomkins		1. B. Rooke-Ley	
High Jump	1. J. W. Buxton	5 ft.	5 ft. 4 ins.	3. E. G. R. Downey		2. C. P. Neeson	
	2. { W. B. Atkinson R. H. Riddell			1. { J. A. Ryan M. Rochford	4 ft. 5 1/2 ins.	1. B. Rooke-Ley	4 ft. 2 1/2 ins.
				2. H. St. J. Coghlan		2. J. S. Platt	
Long Jump	1. C. F. Grieve	18 ft. 9 ins.	19 ft. 10 ins.	3. Lord Oxford		3. Lord Oxford	
	2. C. E. Macdonald			1. J. A. Taylor	15 ft. 11 1/2 ins.	1. J. T. N. Price	16 ft. 4 1/2 ins.
	3. D. N. Kendall			2. J. A. Ryan		2. C. P. Neeson	
Putting the Shot (16 lbs.)	1. T. P. McKelvey	28 ft. 10 ins.	30 ft. 6 ins.	3. E. E. Tomkins		3. F. E. Ritchie	
	2. I. H. Ogilvie						
	3. C. E. Macdonald						
Cross-Country	1. A. D. Cassidy	21 mins., 22 3/5 secs.	20 mins., 46 3/5 secs.	1. G. F. M. Henry	11 mins. 33 2/5 secs.		
	2. S. J. M. Scott			2. J. A. Ryan			
	3. C. J. Maxwell-Stuart			3. J. F. G. Sweetman-Powell			

## INTER-HOUSE ATHLETIC COMPETITION

EVENT.	SENIOR DIVISION.	RESULT.	RECORD.	JUNIOR.	RESULT.
	WINNERS.			WINNERS.	
400 Yards Relay	1. St Oswald's	47 $\frac{3}{5}$ sec.	47 $\frac{3}{5}$ secs.	1. St Cuthbert's	53 secs.
	2. St Bede's			2. St Bede's	
	3. St Aidan's			3. St Wilfrid's	
880 Yards Relay	1. St Oswald's	1 min. 46 secs.	1 min. 45 $\frac{2}{5}$ secs.	1. St Cuthbert's	1 min. 58 $\frac{3}{5}$ secs.
	2. St Aidan's			2. St Bede's	
	3. St Bede's			3. St Aidan's	
Mile Relay	1. St Oswald's	3 mins. 54 $\frac{2}{5}$ secs.	4 mins. 4 secs.	1. St Cuthbert's	4 mins. 26 $\frac{1}{10}$ secs.
	2. St Bede's			2. St Aidan's	
	3. St Aidan's			3. St Oswald's	
Medley Relay (110, 440, 220, 110 yds.)	1. St Bede's	1 min 48 sec.	1 min. 52 secs.	1. St Aidan's	2 mins. 4 $\frac{9}{10}$ secs.
	2. St Oswald's			2. St Bede's	
	3. St Aidan's			3. St Cuthbert's	
Hurdles Relay (480 Yds.—3ft. 6in. Hurdles)	1. St Bede's	1 min. 23 secs.	1 min. 24 $\frac{3}{5}$ secs.	(408 yds.—3ft Hurdles)	
	2. St Oswald's			1. St Bede's	1 min. 21 secs.
				2. St Cuthbert's	
	3. St Aidan's				
Half-Mile	1. St Cuthbert's	14 $\frac{1}{2}$ points.	11 points.	1. St Cuthbert's	6 points
	2. St Aidan's			2. St Aidan's	
	3. St Bede's			3. St Bede's	
Mile	1. St Bede's	17 points.	17 points.	1. St Cuthbert's	8 points.
	2. { St Aidan's			2. St Aidan's	
	{ St Oswald's			3. St Bede's	
High Jump	1. St Cuthbert's	14 ft. 2 ins.	14 ft. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ ins.	1. { St Aidan's	13 ft.
	2. St Oswald's			{ St Bede's	
	3. { St Bede's			2. St. Cuthbert's	
	{ St Aidan's				
Long Jump	1. St Bede's	53 ft. 1 in.	51 ft. 11 ins.	1. St Cuthbert's	44 ft. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
	2. St Oswald's			2. St Wilfrid's	
	3. St Cuthbert's			3. St Bede's	
Putting the Shot	1. St Oswald's	83 ft. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.	76 ft. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.		
	2. St Bede's				
	3. St Aidan's				
Cross-Country	1. St Aidan's	69 points.	61 points.	1. St Aidan's	37 points.
	2. St. Cuthbert's			2. St Cuthbert's	
	3. St Oswald's				
Tug-o'-War	1. St Cuthbert's			1. St Bede's	
	2. St Oswald's			2. St Aidan's	
	3. St Aidan's				

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH V. LEEDS UNIVERSITY

The meeting with Leeds University took place at Ampleforth on Wednesday, April 1st. It kept dry and the track was as good as it has ever been, but a very strong and cold east wind made it very unpleasant for competitors and spectators. The Pavilion was overcrowded with the latter for most of the afternoon.

Last year we managed to win four events; this year our sprinters were not of the same high quality and only in two events, the Long Jump and the 120 Yards Hurdles, were we successful.

Our first three runners in the 400 Yards Relay gave us a lead, but P. M. Reddy passed B. A. Rabnett after fifty yards and won by two yards. A wind helped the Long Jumpers and all the School representatives bettered the distances they did in the School Sports.

P. J. Stirling ran a very good Half mile but was unable to get past A. White and D. T. Wright. We failed miserably in the Half Mile Relay and lost by 21 yards. Leeds only brought two Hurdlers, and so the Relay was abandoned and a straight race took place, which B. H. Alcazar won, showing excellent form throughout. Our High Jumpers had all dropped out before any of the Leeds jumpers. However, E. A. Leach, the Leeds Captain, gave some exhibition jumps which were spectacular as well as instructive. He demonstrated the Western Roll and the "turn-in-the-air" styles and emphasised the fact that before any style or height is achieved the fundamental principle of High Jumping—landing on the same foot from which the take-off is made—must be mastered.

In the 440 Yards Team Race W. E. Keiser won in 55 1/5 seconds, which is the fastest "quarter" on the track. B. A. Rabnett led for half the distance, but Keiser's striding and sprinting over the last 220 yards was as effective as it was stylish.

A. D. Cassidy ran well in the Mile Team Race and led for the first three laps, but was overtaken and dropped to third in the final lap. The time of the winner suggests that Cassidy considerably bettered his time of the School Sports.

## Athletic Sports

### RESULTS:—

- 400 YARDS RELAY. Leeds won by two yards in 45 7/10 secs.  
*Ampleforth*: B. A. Rabnett, D. N. Kendall, C. F. Grieve, C. E. Macdonald.  
*Leeds*: P. McKay, P. M. Reddy, H. E. Westwood, D. T. Coleman.
- LONG JUMP. Ampleforth, 56 ft. 8 ins. Leeds, 55 ft. 11 ins.  
*Ampleforth*: C. F. Grieve, 19 ft. 2 ins.; C. E. Macdonald, 18 ft. 11 ins.; B. A. Rabnett, 18 ft. 7 ins.  
*Leeds*: D. T. Coleman, 19 ft. 3 ins.; D. T. Wright, 18 ft 5 ins.; P. McKay, 18 ft. 3 ins.
- HALF-MILE TEAM RACE. A White (L.), 1; D. T. Wright (L.), 2; P. J. Stirling (A.), 3; E. Illingworth (L.), 4; A. D. Cassidy (A.), 5; S. J. M. Scott (A.), 6.  
Time: 2 min. 19 3/5 secs.
- HALF-MILE RELAY. Leeds won by 21 yards in 1 min. 41 7/10 secs.  
*Ampleforth*: C. F. Grieve, D. N. Kendall, J. R. Bean, I. H. Ogilvie.  
*Leeds*: P. M. Reddy, D. T. Coleman, C. Teale, W. E. Keiser.
- HIGH JUMP. Leeds won easily.  
*Ampleforth*: J. W. Buxton, W. B. Atkinson, R. H. Riddell.  
*Leeds*: E. A. Leach, K. K. Jacob, P. McKay.
- 120 YARDS HURDLES. B. H. Alcazar (A.), 1; P. M. Reddy (L.) and C. W. Hime (A.), dead heat, 2; E. A. Leach (L.), 4.  
Time, 19 4/5 secs.
- MILE TEAM RACE. D. T. Wright (L.), 1; J. A. Holmes (L.), 2; A. D. Cassidy (A.), 3; J. C. Lockwood (A.), 4; E. F. Ryan (A.) 5; E. Illingworth (L.), 6.  
Time, 4 mins. 57 3/5 secs.
- 440 YARDS TEAM RACE. W. E. Keiser (L.), 1; C. Teale (L.), 2; C. E. Macdonald (A.), 3; J. A. Holmes (L.), 4; I. H. Ogilvie (A.), 5; B. A. Rabnett (A.), 6.  
Time, 55 1/5 secs.



## RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH V. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

THE Annual match with the Old Boys was played as usual on Easter Sunday. It was feared that the rainlessness of the latter half of March would leave the ground hard, but rain on Maundy Thursday and Good Friday, followed by sun and wind on Holy Saturday, left the Old Match ground in an ideal condition.

The Old Boys' forwards started in vigorous fashion, and, energetically led by G. W. Bagshawe, kept the game in the School twenty-five for some time. The School forwards seldom obtained possession during this period but the backs' defence was too keen to allow the opposition to score. The School gained ground with a cut through by C. F. Grieve, but J. R. Bean brought the movement to a close by dropping his pass. However, the next time the ball came along the line, Bean dummed his way through the defence and scored a try which he converted himself. J. W. Tweedie and B. J. Collins were then prominent amongst the Old Amplefordian forwards, who made a vigorous onslaught on the home territory. The School forwards counter-attacked with a splendid rush down the touch line. They then heeled to their outsides and B. A. Rabnett went through before passing to D. N. Kendall, who just managed to touch down before knocking down the corner flag. The kick at goal failed. The Old Boys' wings were getting few chances, and ground was now made with good kicks to touch by E. C. Kelly and R. W. Barton. This kept play in mid-field until half-time.

During the next half, the Old Boys played five three-quarters. G. W. Bagshawe came out of the pack, which was then led by J. W. Tweedie. This strengthened the defence, and orthodox movements by the School backs were frustrated by hard and keen tackling. This was the only advantage gained by the re-shuffle, for now, in attack, the machinery of the Old Amplefordian back division worked less smoothly. The forwards weakened a little in the loose, but in the tight scrums, packing three-four, and chiefly owing to the good hooking of J. R. Macdonald, they obtained the ball on most occasions.

The School scored two more unimproved tries in the second half. The first was an individual effort by Grieve who worked the blind side of a loose scrum and passed many would-be tacklers before scoring. The second was after a good cut-in, also by Grieve, who transferred to Kendall, who scored. The Old Boys' forwards were rewarded, for following their play to the end, and their efforts were rewarded, for following a loose scrum on the School line, N. J. Horn secured and went over for a try in the corner, which R. R. Rowan failed to convert.

Thus a very pleasant game was brought to a close. The School forwards were beaten in the tight scrums and although sometimes they had to retreat before the onslaught of the Old Boys' rushes, they held

## Rugby Football

their own in the loose and saw to it that their backs had plenty of chances. After a period of uncertainty in handling, the School backs were clever and thrustful. J. F. Barton, at full-back, played a very good game, fielding well and kicking further than in the past and with more accuracy. The Old Amplefordian forwards were the strength of their side. They all played well, but in the loose G. W. Bagshawe, J. W. Tweedie, and B. J. Collins stood out, and the hooking of J. R. Macdonald was a feature of the game. Behind the scrum there was a lack of cohesion. E. C. Kelly, the fly-half and Captain, was the best, and R. W. Barton did some good individual work, but one felt that if the wings had been given more chances they would have scored. J. C. Tucker, at full-back, saved some tries, and his fielding and kicking were pleasing features of the game.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal, three tries (14 points); Old Amplefordians, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*.—J. F. Barton; D. N. Kendall, B. A. Rabnett, J. R. Bean, I. H. Ogilvie; C. F. Grieve, C. E. Macdonald (*Captain*); S. J. M. Scott, A. J. C. Morris, I. S. Nevill, E. Y. Dobson, B. H. Blair-McGuffie, T. H. Mee-Power, D. L. McDonnell, J. C. Lockwood.

*Old Amplefordians*.—J. C. Tucker; C. F. Lyons, J. N. Hayes, J. Rabnett, P. Rooke-Ley; E. C. Kelly (*Captain*), R. W. Barton; N. J. Horn, J. R. Macdonald, J. W. Tweedie, R. R. Rowan, B. J. Collins, P. E. de Guingand, G. W. Bagshawe, J. M. Horn.

NOTE.—The final figures for the Rugger season were:

Played, 16; Won, 12; Lost, 4; Points for, 249; against, 113.

In our last issue we promised accounts of three Rugger matches to be played in March. On account of snow and sickness, these were not played; and it remains only to record the winning of the Junior Rugger Cup by St Bede's House. This is the first time the Junior Cup has been wrested from St Cuthbert's, who have won it each year since its inauguration.

## THE BEAGLES

THE hunting season closed as usual on March 21st when we again enjoyed the kind hospitality of Mr Liddell at Stillington Hall. The day was not a good one for hunting, but on the Wednesday previous, March 18th, we had the run of the season, meeting at the College. Three hares were run and killed, the last after 1½ hours.

On March 13th the annual Point-to-Point race was run, over the usual course from the cross-roads on Yearsley Moor to the south end of the cricket field. The competitors ran through several inches of snow, so that the race resolved itself into a test of endurance rather than of speed. The winner, S. J. Scott, covered the course in 21 minutes, a good time under the circumstances. He was followed by A. D. Cassidy and B. G. Carroll. The Greenwood Trophy, in silver, is now fully mounted, and will take its place this year in the Common Room of St Aidan's.

The Junior Point-to-Point was won on March 30th by T. F. Roche; A. Buxton was second.

The Puppy Show, on May 9th, was well attended by the friends of the Hunt in the district. There was also a good entry of young hounds, 8½ couple in all. Our thanks are due to Major Gordon Foster, joint Master of the Sinnington, and to Flight Lt. H. C. Pyper, Master of the Cranwell Beagles, who came to judge. We also wish to thank Father Abbot and Mr A. F. M. Wright for presenting prizes. The following awards were made:

- (1) Mr Broadbent (Lastingham), for the best dog.
- (2) Mr Warriner (Saltersgate), for the best bitch.
- (3) D. V. Stewart, for the best couple.
- (4) P. J. Stirling, for the best hound walked by a boy in the School.

On June 24th a cricket match was played between the officials and members of the Hunt and the friends of the Hunt. The visiting team consisted chiefly of the farmers over whose land we run. The match resulted in a win for the home side, who made 130 for nine, as against a total of 116. Perhaps the match was lacking in the thrills of last year, but all agreed

## The Beagles

that it was a better game, and it was very nearly a close finish. For the visitors Mr Wardell played a sturdy innings of 43, and was then dismissed by Dom Peter Utley. The Master of Hounds captained the Hunt, and kept a safe wicket, and we were glad to see Jack Welch playing again and taking the wickets. Our best thanks are due to Mr P. J. Lambert and Dr Vidal, who between them got together the visiting team. It is to be hoped that this match, instituted last year by Dom Felix, will now become an annual event.



## BOXING

WE were again disappointed in not having any boxing matches last term. The Inter-House competition was, however, the best that we have had. There was a great improvement in the general standard of the boxing and very few of the entries were of that class which makes its first appearance in the gymnasium a day or two before the competition starts. The excellent boxing of many of the younger entries gives great promise for the future. St Bede's House well deserved their winning the cup for the fourth time in succession. We congratulate St Cuthbert's on the fine effort they made; they should have a very good chance of winning the cup next year.

The points scored by the Houses were as follows:  
 St Aidan's, 10; St Bede's, 28; St Cuthbert's 21½; St Oswald's, 13.

	Winner.	Runner-up.
Heavy Weight	E. Y. Dobson	C. J. Maxwell-Stuart
Middle Weight	A. I. James	J. R. Stanton
Welter Weight	C. F. Grieve	J. A. Ryan
Light Weight	C. W. Hime	A. D. Cassidy
Feather Weight	A. G. Welstead	E. E. Tomkins
Bantam Weight	R. R. Witham	H. G. Brougham
Fly Weight	J. N. Price	M. J. Hime

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

N. F. Fairhurst joined the contingent at the beginning of the year.

The following promotions have been made, w.e.f. 1/5/31:

To be Under Officers: Sergeants T. P. McKelvey, G. St L. King.

To be Company Sergeant-Major: Sergeant J. C. Lockwood.

To be Lance-Corporals: Cadets C. E. Macdonald, W. B. Murray, I. S. Nevill, M. D. Thunder.

We congratulate the following on passing Certificate "A":

C. F. Grieve, B. C. Mawson, D. K. Rogerson, D. V. Stewart.

We welcome to the contingent 2nd Lieut. R. P. H. Utleby who previously held a permanent Commission in the Royal Air Force.

It is with pleasure we record the appointment by the Air Ministry of Flight Lieut. David Atcherley for duties of liaison Officer between the contingent and the R.A.F. Already Flight Lieut. Atcherley has paid us two visits by air, and we hope in time to have a field in the valley suitable for an aerodrome.

By the kind permission of Lord Feversham we have been able to use Duncombe Park as our aerodrome.

The Shooting Cups have been won by the following:

Anderson Cup	J. R. Bean
Headmaster's Cup	B. H. Alcazar
Officers' Cup	G. O. Rosenvinge

The Inter-House Shooting Shield was won by St Aidan's.

### SCHOOL MATCHES.

Alleyn's School	634
Ampleforth	624
Allhallows	579
Ampleforth	595

In the *Country Life* Competition we were placed thirty-fourth.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

AT Westminster Cathedral on June 29th there were ordained to the priesthood by the Cardinal Archbishop, Alfonso de Zulueta and Reginald C. Fuller. Another of the deacons ordained at the same time was the Rev H. A. C. Connell, who was received into the Church some years ago at Ampleforth and stayed for some time in the monastery before going out to Rome to begin his studies at the Beda. The newly-ordained have our congratulations and best wishes.

\* \* \*

We have two weddings to record that took place in June; the first that of Shriver Roche and Miss Olivia de Bromhead, and the other that of J. E. de Guingand and Miss Norma Baker, daughter of Brigadier General and Mrs Baker. We wish them joy and happiness.

\* \* \*

AMPLEFORTH Society Dinners were held in the various areas in the course of the late winter and spring, and we have received the following details:

SCOTLAND.—The Annual Dinner of the Scottish Area was held on January 14th, 1931, in St Enoch Hotel, Glasgow. Father Abbot occupied the chair. His Grace the Archbishop of St Andrews and Edinburgh in replying to the toast of The Hierarchy of Scotland was very interesting when talking about Social Service in Scotland. The Headmaster, in replying to the toast of Alma Mater, not only discussed School matters, but also spoke on the scholastic development and economic state of Canada. It was a most enjoyable function.

LANCASHIRE.—The annual Dinner was held at the Exchange Hotel, Liverpool, on February 2nd. Mr. G. MacDermott, D.S.O., M.C., presided, and there were 56 present including His Grace the Archbishop of Liverpool, and Alderman Cusack, Mayor of Workington. The absence of Father Abbot, through

## Old Boys' News

illness, was much regretted, but the Headmaster, who deputised for him, was a very welcome guest.

The sixth annual joint Ampleforth-Stonyhurst Ball was held at the Adelphi Hotel, Liverpool, on February 16th and was the usual complete success. The attendance was 189.

MIDLANDS.—The annual General Meeting of the Midland Area of the Ampleforth Society for the year 1930-31 was held at The Midland Hotel, Birmingham, on Thursday, April 23rd, 1931, at which the following were present:—Mr G. C. King (Chairman), Drs E. P. Dawes, and Leonard Mackey, Messrs C. R. Braybrooke, V. S. Gosling, L. M. Haines, H. R. Hodgkinson, K.S.G., J. W. Hodgkinson, C. F. Keeling, G. B. King, H. D. King, B. L. Latham, G. de Serionne and R. B. Hodgkinson.

The Minutes of the last Meeting being read and confirmed, the Secretary and Committee were re-elected for the ensuing year. Dr E. P. Dawes was elected as an additional member of the Committee, and undertook to be responsible for the presence of large numbers of members in the future.

The Honorary Treasurer gave a *resumé* of the achievements of the Society during what he described as a most encouraging year, and Mr G. C. King called the attention of Members to the excellent work being carried on by the Guild of St Lawrence in their valiant effort to complete the Church at Ampleforth.

The Meeting was preceded by a Dinner, at which Father Abbot presided. In addition to the Members of the Midland Area, the following visitors were present:—His Grace the Archbishop of Birmingham, Fathers Philip Willson and Sebastian Cave, Dr Sullivan, Messrs D. N. Byrne, M. Connolly, J. D. Croft, G. P. Cronk, E. F. C. Forster, H. R. Hodgkinson, Junr., E. Keogh, and G. St L. King.

YORKSHIRE.—The Annual Dinner was held at the Queen's Hotel, Leeds, on April 18th, with Oswald Chamberlain in the chair, and Father Abbot and the Head Master as guests. Twenty-six were present and the very successful meeting has, it is hoped, begun a new epoch in the history of this Area.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

AT Westminster Cathedral on June 29th there were ordained to the priesthood by the Cardinal Archbishop, Alfonso de Zulueta and Reginald C. Fuller. Another of the deacons ordained at the same time was the Rev H. A. C. Connell, who was received into the Church some years ago at Ampleforth and stayed for some time in the monastery before going out to Rome to begin his studies at the Beda. The newly-ordained have our congratulations and best wishes.

\* \* \*

We have two weddings to record that took place in June; the first that of Shriver Roche and Miss Olivia de Bromhead, and the other that of J. E. de Guingand and Miss Norma Baker, daughter of Brigadier General and Mrs Baker. We wish them joy and happiness.

\* \* \*

AMPLEFORTH Society Dinners were held in the various areas in the course of the late winter and spring, and we have received the following details:

SCOTLAND.—The Annual Dinner of the Scottish Area was held on January 14th, 1931, in St Enoch Hotel, Glasgow. Father Abbot occupied the chair. His Grace the Archbishop of St Andrews and Edinburgh in replying to the toast of The Hierarchy of Scotland was very interesting when talking about Social Service in Scotland, The Headmaster, in replying to the toast of Alma Mater, not only discussed School matters, but also spoke on the scholastic development and economic state of Canada. It was a most enjoyable function.

LANCASHIRE.—The annual Dinner was held at the Exchange Hotel, Liverpool, on February 2nd. Mr. G. MacDermott, D.S.O., M.C., presided, and there were 56 present including His Grace the Archbishop of Liverpool, and Alderman Cusack, Mayor of Workington. The absence of Father Abbot, through

## Old Boys' News

illness, was much regretted, but the Headmaster, who deputised for him, was a very welcome guest.

The sixth annual joint Ampleforth-Stonyhurst Ball was held at the Adelphi Hotel, Liverpool, on February 16th and was the usual complete success. The attendance was 189.

MIDLANDS.—The annual General Meeting of the Midland Area of the Ampleforth Society for the year 1930-31 was held at The Midland Hotel, Birmingham, on Thursday, April 23rd, 1931, at which the following were present:—Mr G. C. King (Chairman), Drs E. P. Dawes, and Leonard Mackey, Messrs C. R. Braybrooke, V. S. Gosling, L. M. Haines, H. R. Hodgkinson, K.S.G., J. W. Hodgkinson, C. F. Keeling, G. B. King, H. D. King, B. L. Latham, G. de Serionne and R. B. Hodgkinson.

The Minutes of the last Meeting being read and confirmed, the Secretary and Committee were re-elected for the ensuing year. Dr E. P. Dawes was elected as an additional member of the Committee, and undertook to be responsible for the presence of large numbers of members in the future.

The Honorary Treasurer gave a *resumé* of the achievements of the Society during what he described as a most encouraging year, and Mr G. C. King called the attention of Members to the excellent work being carried on by the Guild of St Lawrence in their valiant effort to complete the Church at Ampleforth.

The Meeting was preceded by a Dinner, at which Father Abbot presided. In addition to the Members of the Midland Area, the following visitors were present:—His Grace the Archbishop of Birmingham, Fathers Philip Willson and Sebastian Cave, Dr Sullivan, Messrs D. N. Byrne, M. Connolly, J. D. Croft, G. P. Cronk, E. F. C. Forster, H. R. Hodgkinson, Junr., E. Keogh, and G. St L. King.

YORKSHIRE.—The Annual Dinner was held at the Queen's Hotel, Leeds, on April 18th, with Oswald Chamberlain in the chair, and Father Abbot and the Head Master as guests. Twenty-six were present and the very successful meeting has, it is hoped, begun a new epoch in the history of this Area.

## The Ampleforth Journal

THE Catholic Public Schools Scottish Association held its first Annual Dinner early in February at St Enoch's Hotel, Glasgow, with P. A. Neeson, the President, in the chair, and on either side of him their Graces the Archbishops of Glasgow and of Edinburgh and St Andrews. There was also present as a guest the Rector of Stonyhurst; and the Head Masters of Ampleforth, Mount St Mary's, and Fort Augustus, unable to get to Glasgow at that time of term, sent representatives. There were not much short of a hundred present, and some excellent speeches distinguished what will be no doubt the first of a long series of functions which will be of no little importance in Scottish Catholic life.

\* \* \*

ON the Committee of the Dublin University Dramatic Society we observe the names of T. G. Tyrrell and A. G. Quirke, and in May two plays were produced at the Gaiety Theatre, with Quirke included in the cast of "Uncle Ned" by Douglas Murray.

\* \* \*

THE following is an extract from a letter of T. C. Knowles about his New Zealand Rugger trip:

"The voyage out was quiet enough, but once we arrived it was one long round of entertainment only spoilt by us having to play Rugger occasionally.

"Nearly everywhere we went I ran across old Amplefordians. I met Tony Corballis with some of the Irish members of our team at the races, but it was not till the next day that I found out he had been to Ampleforth.

"Then there was David Young in Palmerston, and up in Auckland Reggie Crean. Later on in Melbourne I met Eddie Gallagher who is now studying Medicine at the University there. Last but not least there was M. P. Davis at Colombo. He and Flint gave us a wonderful time. Altogether it was a wonderful trip."

## Old Boys' News

THE Old Amplefordians Rugby Football Club held their general meeting at Ampleforth on Easter Sunday. J. C. Tucker retired from the position of Honorary Secretary after two years in that office. A vote of thanks to him for his energetic work was passed by the meeting. Amongst the officials appointed were: Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, C. F. Lyons; Captain, P. E. Hodge; Vice-Captain, E. C. Kelly.

There took place a discussion on the future of the Club and while it was generally agreed that its ultimate aim was to have fixtures every week on Saturdays, it was decided that progress to this end must be slow. The Secretary was therefore advised to increase the Sunday fixtures of next season to about ten.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS to J. M. Lind, who obtained his Athletic Blue at the R.M.C. He ran second to 10 2/5 seconds in the 100 yards, in the Triangular Meeting between the R.M.C., R.M.A., and R.A.F. College; but we note that for the Milocarian Club (Old R.M.C., R.M.A., and Cranwell Blues) against the Aldershot Command, he won the 100 yards in 10 1/5 seconds.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in January were :  
E. J. McCarthy, G. C. Stapleton, R. H. Hodzman, M. J. Hodzman.

\* \* \*

IN May the following also came to the School :  
B. B. Considine, F. J. Jefferson, S. Worsthorne, E. F. Loveday,  
A. J. Blake, C. H. Lochrane, T. A. C. Crimmins, B. H. Dees, R. E. A. Hansen, D. J. Hodzman.

\* \* \*

THE Captains of the School were :  
R. Anne, R. M. Campbell, M. A. Birtwistle., T. J. Buddle.

\* \* \*

THE Captains of games :  
R. M. Campbell, M. A. Birtwistle.

\* \* \*

THE following played for the 1st XV :  
J. W. Ritchie, A. Green, P. A. Vidal, R. N. Cardwell, R. M. Campbell,  
P. S. Gardner, R. Lambert, M. A. Birtwistle, T. J. Buddle, A. C. Cain,  
A. M. Macdonald, A. J. Kevill, A. Pine-Coffin, A. H. Willbourn.

\* \* \*

RUGBY COLOURS were awarded to :  
R. M. Campbell, M. A. Birtwistle, T. J. Buddle, A. C. Cain, J. W. Ritchie, P. A. Vidal, P. S. Gardner, A. M. Macdonald, A. H. F. Cochrane, A. J. Kevill, R. N. Cardwell, E. A. Donovan, A. Green, R. Lambert.

\* \* \*

THE results of the two matches played were as follows :  
v. Bramcote . . . . . won 9-3  
v. Red House . . . . . drawn 9-9

## The Preparatory School

IN both these games it was very satisfying to note the way in which the game was played hard from the start. In the Red House match especially, though faced with somewhat startling odds, and with the prospect of losing badly at half time, "No quarter" for the enemy seemed to be our motto!

The place kicking has improved considerably and the three-quarter line and halves have become quite thoughtful of one another.

The forwards, individually, in the matches, were very resourceful at dangerous moments, and yet kept together well throughout the game.

\* \* \*

WE thank Dom Laurence Buggins for the retreat he gave on Good Friday.

\* \* \*

ON the feast of Our Patron, St Aelred, Father Abbot said Mass and preached. The outing had to be postponed owing to the sad weather conditions. On the day chosen we visited Rievaulx Abbey, and drove back by way of the White Horse and Byland. We are growing accustomed to passing the College gates!

\* \* \*

WE are very grateful to Mrs Romanes for the gift of a handsome Sheraton grandfather clock, and to Mrs Harold Weissenberg for a large and valuable collection of foreign butterflies and an interesting collection of shells.

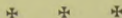
\* \* \*

DURING the holidays an oak stairway was erected at the eastern end of the Long Gallery. It leads to the new chapel which runs the whole length of the South Wing. The words "New Chapel" are a poor description of perhaps one of the oldest parts of the house. With the double-pitch roof and ancient oak tie-beams, and the rough walls whitened, it is most suited to be a chapel, apart from the spaciousness and light.

## The Ampleforth Journal

A new feature is taking shape just below the cricket field, namely an open roller-skating rink. Judging by past experience this will be invaluable to us both during the winter and the summer.

The rink will be slightly sunken with grass slopes, which together with the cricket field should give a pleasant terraced effect to the front of the house.



THE programme of the Concert at the end of term was as follows :

VIOLIN SOLO, Lento sostenuto and Allegro from Sonata in D, major  
A. M. MACDONALD. (Marcello)

RECITATIONS, (1) "Tommy's Dreadful Dream" PREPARATORY  
(2) "The Disobedient Rabbit" FORM.

PIANO SOLO, "Scouts on Parade" (M. Evans) G. C. D. GREEN.

PIANO SOLO, Andante con moto (Liddell) J. L. MACDONALD.

RECITATION, "The Two Old Bachelors" (Edward Lear) FIRST FORM

SONGS, (1) "All through the Night" FIRST FORM AND  
(2) "Gossip Joan" PREPARATORY.

RECITATION, "Off the Ground" (Walter de la Mare) SECOND FORM.  
A. M. MACDONALD, R. OGILVIE, A. G. F. GREEN.

PIANO SOLO, Study in D minor (Czerny) J. J. BUCKLEY.

FRENCH RECITATION, "Des Argumentations"  
Fire (A. L. POTEZ), Water (M. F. V. CUBITT), discuss their usefulness  
François (R. ANNE), Jean (T. J. BUDDLE), discuss the price of  
tobacco.

The Scissors (R. P. TOWNSEND), The Knife (R. M. CAMPBELL),  
discuss their cutting power.

SONGS (1) "Spanish Ladies" SECOND FORM  
(2) "The Golden Vanity"